AUTHENTICATED
U.S. GOVERNMENT
INFORMATION
GPO

PREVENTION OF EQUINE CRUELTY ACT OF 2008, AND THE ANIMAL CRUELTY STATISTICS ACT OF 2008

HEARING

BEFORE THE

SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM, AND HOMELAND SECURITY

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

ONE HUNDRED TENTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

ON

H.R. 6598 and H.R. 6597

JULY 31, 2008

Serial No. 110–201

Printed for the use of the Committee on the Judiciary

Available via the World Wide Web: http://judiciary.house.gov

PREVENTION OF EQUINE CRUELTY ACT OF 2008, AND THE ANIMAL CRUELTY STATISTICS ACT OF 2008

PREVENTION OF EQUINE CRUELTY ACT OF 2008, AND THE ANIMAL CRUELTY STATISTICS ACT OF 2008

HEARING

BEFORE THE

SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM, AND HOMELAND SECURITY

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

ONE HUNDRED TENTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

ON

H.R. 6598 and H.R. 6597

JULY 31, 2008

Serial No. 110–201

Printed for the use of the Committee on the Judiciary

Available via the World Wide Web: http://judiciary.house.gov

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

43–830 PDF WASHINGTON : 2009

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office
Internet: bookstore.gpo.gov Phone: toll free (866) 512–1800; DC area (202) 512–1800
Fax: (202) 512–2104 Mail: Stop IDCC, Washington, DC 20402–0001

COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY

JOHN CONYERS, JR., Michigan, *Chairman*

HOWARD L. BERMAN, California
RICK BOUCHER, Virginia
JERROLD NADLER, New York
ROBERT C. "BOBBY" SCOTT, Virginia
MELVIN L. WATT, North Carolina
ZOE LOFGREN, California
SHEILA JACKSON LEE, Texas
MAXINE WATERS, California
WILLIAM D. DELAHUNT, Massachusetts
ROBERT WEXLER, Florida
LINDA T. SÁNCHEZ, California
STEVE COHEN, Tennessee
HANK JOHNSON, Georgia
BETTY SUTTON, Ohio
LUIS V. GUTIERREZ, Illinois
BRAD SHERMAN, California
TAMMY BALDWIN, Wisconsin
ANTHONY D. WEINER, New York
ADAM B. SCHIFF, California
ARTUR DAVIS, Alabama
DEBBIE WASSERMAN SCHULTZ, Florida
KEITH ELLISON, Minnesota
LAMAR SMITH, Texas
F. JAMES SENSENBRENNER, JR., Wisconsin
HOWARD COBLE, North Carolina
ELTON GALLEGLY, California
BOB GOODLATTE, Virginia
STEVE CHABOT, Ohio
DANIEL E. LUNGREN, California
CHRIS CANNON, Utah
RIC KELLER, Florida
DARRELL ISSA, California
MIKE PENCE, Indiana
J. RANDY FORBES, Virginia
STEVE KING, Iowa
TOM FEENEY, Florida
TRENT FRANKS, Arizona
LOUIE GOHMERT, Texas
JIM JORDAN, Ohio

PERRY APELBAUM, *Staff Director and Chief Counsel*
SEAN MCLAUGHLIN, *Minority Chief of Staff and General Counsel*

SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM, AND HOMELAND SECURITY

ROBERT C. "BOBBY" SCOTT, Virginia, *Chairman*

MAXINE WATERS, California
WILLIAM D. DELAHUNT, Massachusetts
JERROLD NADLER, New York
HANK JOHNSON, Georgia
ANTHONY D. WEINER, New York
SHEILA JACKSON LEE, Texas
ARTUR DAVIS, Alabama
TAMMY BALDWIN, Wisconsin
BETTY SUTTON, Ohio
LOUIE GOHMERT, Texas
J. RANDY FORBES, Virginia
F. JAMES SENSENBRENNER, JR., Wisconsin
HOWARD COBLE, North Carolina
STEVE CHABOT, Ohio
DANIEL E. LUNGREN, California

BOBBY VASSAR, *Chief Counsel*
CAROLINE LYNCH, *Minority Counsel*

CONTENTS

JULY 31, 2008

Page

THE BILLS

H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008" 3
H.R. 6597, the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008" 6

OPENING STATEMENTS

The Honorable Robert C. "Bobby" Scott, a Representative in Congress from the State of Virginia, and Chairman, Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security 1
The Honorable Louie Gohmert, a Representative in Congress from the State of Texas, and Ranking Member, Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security 8
The Honorable John Conyers, Jr., a Representative in Congress from the State of Michigan, and Chairman, Committee on the Judiciary 10

WITNESSES

Ms. Liz Clancy Ross, Federal Policy Advisor, Animal Welfare Institute, Alexandria, VA
Oral Testimony 12
Prepared Statement 15
The Honorable Charles W. Stenholm, former Member of Congress, Texas
Oral Testimony 44
Prepared Statement 46
Mr. John Boyd, Jr., President, National Black Farmers Association, Baskerville, VA
Oral Testimony 49
Prepared Statement 51
Mr. Douglas G. Corey, DVM, Adams, OR
Oral Testimony 55
Prepared Statement 57
Mr. Nicholas H. Dodman, DVM, Co-Founder, Veterinarians for Equine Welfare and Humane Society Veterinary Medical Association, Westborough, MA
Oral Testimony 61
Prepared Statement 64
Mr. Wayne Pacelle, President and CEO, Humane Society of the United States, Washington, DC
Oral Testimony 76
Prepared Statement 79

LETTERS, STATEMENTS, ETC., SUBMITTED FOR THE HEARING

Prepared Statement of the Honorable John Conyers, Jr., a Representative in Congress from the State of Michigan, and Chairman, Committee on the Judiciary 10

Page

APPENDIX

MATERIAL SUBMITTED FOR THE HEARING RECORD

Prepared Statement of the Honorable Sheila Jackson Lee, a Representative in Congress from the State of Texas, and Member, Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security 111
Letter from the American Quarter Horse Association, and the Animal Welfare Council submitted by the Honorable Louie Gohmert, a Representative in Congress from the State of Texas, and Ranking Member, Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security 113
Letter from the American Veterinary Medical Association (AVMA) 118
Letter from Charles W. Stenholm, Olsson Frank Weeda Terman Bode Matz PC, Attorneys at Law 121
Additional Material submitted by Wayne Pacelle, President and CEO, Humane Society of the United States, Washington, DC 123
Attachments to Prepared Statement of Wayne Pacelle, President and CEO, Humane Society of the United States, Washington, DC 232

PREVENTION OF EQUINE CRUELTY ACT OF 2008, AND THE ANIMAL CRUELTY STATISTICS ACT OF 2008

THURSDAY, JULY 31, 2008

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM,
AND HOMELAND SECURITY
COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY,
Washington, DC.

The Subcommittee met, pursuant to noticel, at 9:34 a.m., in Room 2141, Rayburn House Office Building, the Honorable Robert C. "Bobby" Scott (Chairman of the Subcommittee) presiding.

Present: Representatives Conyers, Scott, Delahunt, Gohmert, Sensenbrenner, and Coble.

Staff present: Bobby Vassar, Majority Chief Counsel; Jesselyn McCurdy, Majority Counsel; Mario Dispenza, (Fellow) BATFE Detailee; Karen Wilkinson (Fellow) (AOC) Federal Public Office Detailee; Veronica Eligan, Professional Staff Member; Caroline Lynch, Minority Counsel; Kimani Little, Minority Counsel; and Kelsey Whitlock, Minority Staff Assistant.

Mr. SCOTT. The Committee will now come to order, and I am pleased to welcome you today to the hearing before the Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security on H.R. 6597, the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008," and H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008."

According to many sources, animal cruelty is a widespread problem in the United States; however, the Federal Government does not collect specific data on animal cruelty crimes.

The scant data that we do collect is usually mixed in with other crimes categories yielding little useful information.

H.R. 6597 will establish a comprehensive and consistent collection of data on animal cruelty crimes providing heightened awareness for the problem of animal cruelty and assisting in determining whether legislation is necessary.

H.R. 6597 directs the Attorney General to make appropriate changes in existing crime databases so that data on animal cruelty crimes will be collected, made available to the public, and Congress will have the necessary data for making legislative decisions over this matter.

H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008," addresses the continuing problem of cruelty to horses through slaughter for human consumption.

Despite the fact that in 2007, the last three horse slaughter houses in the United States were closed as a result of Federal court rulings, the practice of horse slaughter for human consumption has not gone away.

After the closures of the U.S. horse slaughter houses, so-called "killer buyers" simply increased horse exports to Mexico and Canadian slaughter houses. They continued their trade almost unimpeded by the closures, and their trade is lucrative.

In some parts of the world horse meat is considered a delicacy, creating a high demand. In fact, as of September 2007, the number of horses shipped to Mexico slaughter houses has jumped 369 percent from the number shipped in 2006.

The number of horses exported to Canada for slaughter increased by 46 percent. According to one study, four new horse slaughter houses opened in Canada between 2007 and early 2008.

Opponents of these bills argue that horse slaughter provides a service that, without horse slaughter, the number of unwanted horses would increase dramatically, but this seems unlikely.

Since 1990, the number of horses going to slaughter has decreased from a high of more than 350,000 horses to just over 120,000 horses last year with no correlation—correlating epidemic of unwanted horses.

Moreover, while data is scarce, many people believe that the large number of horses sold to slaughter houses were not unwanted but were stolen out of pastures and barns.

In support of this theory, the Humane Society reports that when California banned horse slaughter in 1998, horse thefts dropped by 34 percent.

Opponents also argue that horse slaughter for human consumption is a form of humane euthanasia, but overwhelming veterinary sources suggest otherwise. They find that most humane euthanasia is via relatively painless chemical injection which costs about $225.

Moreover, the slaughter process is very difficult to call humane. The slaughter process generally starts with the purchase of horses at a horse auction by the so-called "killer buyers."

The horses then travel long distances, sometimes more than 24 hours, to the slaughter house with no water, food, or rest.

Procedures for killing the horses at slaughter houses vary, but by all accounts, each is very disturbing.

H.R. 6598 responds to this problem. It criminalizes the possession, shipment, transport, purchase, sale, delivery, or receipt of any horse with the intent that it be slaughtered for human consumption. The bill also criminalizes the shipment of horse carcasses or flesh for the purpose of human consumption.

[The bills follow:]

I

110TH CONGRESS
2D SESSION

H. R. 6598

To amend title 18, United States Code, to prohibit certain conduct relating to the use of horses for human consumption.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JULY 24, 2008

Mr. CONYERS (for himself, Mr. BURTON of Indiana, Mr. RAHALL, Mr. JONES of North Carolina, Mr. MORAN of Virginia, Mr. CHABOT, Mr. GRIJALVA, Mr. SCOTT of Virginia, Mr. SMITH of New Jersey, Ms. SCHAKOWSKY, Ms. WASSERMAN SCHULTZ, Mr. NADLER, and Ms. SUTTON) introduced the following bill; which was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary

---

A BILL

To amend title 18, United States Code, to prohibit certain conduct relating to the use of horses for human consumption.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

SECTION 1. SHORT TITLE.

This Act may be cited as the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008".

SEC. 2. SLAUGHTER OF HORSES FOR HUMAN CONSUMPTION.

(a) IN GENERAL.—Chapter 3 of title 18, United States Code, is amended by adding at the end the following:

"§ 50. Slaughter of horses for human consumption

"(a) Except as provided in subsection (b), whoever knowingly—

"(1) possesses, ships, transports, purchases, sells, delivers, or receives, in or affecting interstate commerce or foreign commerce, any horse with the intent that it is to be slaughtered for human consumption; or

"(2) possesses, ships, transports, purchases, sells, delivers, or receives, in or affecting interstate commerce or foreign commerce, any horse flesh or carcass or part of a carcass, with the intent that it is to be used for human consumption;

shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than three years or both.

"(b) If—

"(1) the defendant engages in conduct that would otherwise constitute an offense under subsection (a);

"(2) the defendant has no prior conviction under this section; and

"(3) the conduct involves less than five horses or less than 2000 pounds of horse flesh or carcass or part of a carcass;

the defendant shall, instead of being punished under that subsection, be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than one year, or both.

"(c) The Attorney General shall provide for the humane placement or other humane disposition of any horse seized in connection with an offense under this section.

"(d) As used in this section, the term 'horse' means any member of the family Equidae.".

(b) CLERICAL AMENDMENT.—The table of sections for chapter 3 of title 18, United States Code, is amended by adding at the end the following new item:

"50. Slaughter of horses for human consumption.".

○

I

110TH CONGRESS
2D SESSION

H. R. 6597

To require the collection of data on animal cruelty crimes.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JULY 24, 2008

Mr. CONYERS (for himself, Mr. GALLEGLY, Mr. NADLER, Mr. VAN HOLLEN, and Mr. MORAN of Virginia) introduced the following bill; which was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary

A BILL

To require the collection of data on animal cruelty crimes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

SECTION 1. SHORT TITLE.

This Act may be cited as the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008".

SEC. 2. DATA ON ANIMAL CRUELTY CRIMES.

Not later than one year after the date of the enactment of this Act the Attorney General shall make appropriate changes to existing crime data bases maintained within the Department of Justice so that data on all

crimes of animal cruelty will be collected and made publicly available in a manner that facilitates analysis.

○

Mr. SCOTT. It is my pleasure now to recognize the Ranking Member of this Subcommittee, the gentleman from Texas, Judge Louie Gohmert.

Mr. GOHMERT. Thank you, Chairman Scott.

Today's hearing will focus on H.R. 6598 as one of the bills. This one would criminalize the sale, possession, and transport of horses if a person knows the horse would be slaughtered for human consumption.

We will also focus on a second bill, 6597, which seeks to require the Department of Justice to collect data on animal cruelty crimes.

It seems like there is a divergence of opinion on some of these. I know some of us were very concerned in the last Congress, when I was here for the first time, some of the inhumane ways in which horses were being put down in the slaughter houses; very disturbing.

But then we did have information in the—my friend, Chairman Scott had mentioned the veterinary sources—and I know we have a witness that will address that.

But, you know—then we got a letter from the American Veterinary Medical Association last Congress saying they were opposed to the bill to close the slaughter houses, actively pursuing defeat and then gave some factual information from their standpoint.

Just this week, we have gotten a letter from the American Quarter Horse Association. It says it was addressed to Chairman Scott and to me and Lamar Smith, and also from the Animal Welfare Council dated July 30th.

They were—the Animal Welfare Council says they want to express their serious concern regarding H.R. 6598. And then they raised some of the concerns regarding the bill that they have, and the American Quarter Horse Association expressed their regret about being able to get here for the hearing that they were not aware of until this week.

And so I would ask that those two letters from Animal Welfare Council, and also the American Quarter Horse Association be entered as part of the regard with unanimous consent.

Mr. SCOTT. Without objection.

[The information referred to is available in the Appendix.]

Mr. GOHMERT. But regarding the first bill, reading some of the information from those sources, I have been concerned about the reports that this could add to the already-growing number of cruelty to and abandonment of horses.

And I know Ms. Ross addresses this issue in her testimony, but, you know, anecdotally, I have been hearing those reports. We are having more horses released in east Texas, people telling me, well, they hear folks say they paid $300 to $500 for a horse and they can't afford to have a vet put him down.

And, you know, they can't afford to keep them going, and the horse is one of the most important—most expensive animals to keep as a pet if that is what you are going to do. So that has caused some concern.

But under current law, transporting horses for slaughter to foreign countries, such as Mexico or Canada, is legal and regulated by the U.S. Department of Agriculture.

The sponsors of the legislation seek to expand Congress' jurisdiction and affect extra territory by adding this crime to our Federal code, which others have raised, causes issues of treaty violations.

Professor John Baker, of Louisiana State University Law School, recently published a report on this trend—revisiting the explosive growth of Federal crimes.

In his paper, Professor Baker writes that over the past 25 years, Congress has, on average, created over 500 new crimes per decade. His research indicates there are at least 4450 Federal crimes in the U.S. Code, 452 of which being created since 2007.

And one of the issues in so many of these new crimes is the mens rea, or the requirement of intent or guilty mind. But one concern is that 6598 would criminalize the possession, transport, or sale of a horse that is intended to be slaughtered that it may allow people to be pursued that did not intend to commit a wrongful act.

We have heard many stories of these rising rates of horses being abandoned because the owners could not afford to keep them. And so we will be interested in hearing and gathering more information on that.

It does make it difficult, like in my days as a judge, when you have got two sides that paint completely different pictures of getting down to what really is the true situation.

We previously heard heartrending information about how some horse slaughter facilities, most or all, had to have been inhumanely killing horses.

We have seen photographs, films, and, obviously, that is a concern to anybody with a heart or eyes to see.

But my main concern with 6597, the second bill before the Subcommittee today, is that it may not likely get us the information that is being sought, though most of us would really like to have that kind of data to know just how significant a problem this is.

The bill requires the Department of Justice to change existing crime databases so that data on all crimes of human—or animal cruelty will be collected.

The department's crime database is a national repository for fugitive warrants, criminal charges, and trial dispositions. Currently, the department merely maintains a database that state and local law enforcement officials upload information into.

The department could create a category for animal cruelty cases, and I would expect would do that, but state and local law enforcement officials have no obligation to provide statistics for category of cases.

A problem is that many animal cruelty charges are misdemeanors, and law enforcement officials only provide information on felonies.

Also, many animal cruelty cases are, apparently, investigated by civil animal welfare agencies rather than criminal law enforcement officials. These civil agencies do not report statistics about the civil penalties they impose to the department though it would be helpful information.

Many of these civil agencies also are barely able to meet their obligations financially as it is and would not welcome additional unfunded mandates.

I do welcome the witnesses and look forward to hearing their testimony on these issues that remain so very difficult.

With that, I yield back the balance of my time, Chairman.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

Mr. Conyers, Chairman of the full Committee?

Mr. CONYERS. Thank you very much, Chairman Scott and Judge Gohmert.

I am going to ask unanimous consent to have my statement put in the record.

Mr. SCOTT. With no objection, so ordered.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Conyers follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF THE HONORABLE JOHN CONYERS, JR., A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, AND CHAIRMAN, COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY

Horse slaughter for human consumption has aptly been called by T. Boone Pickens as "America's Dirty Secret."

In the United States, horses serve recreational and work purposes, but not as a food source which explains why there are no horse slaughterhouses in the United States.

Americans generally do not support the slaughter of horses for human consumption. So why do we allow our to horses to be shipped to other countries to face cruel and inhumane deaths so that they can become horsemeat?

I want to put an end, once and for all, to the slaughter of American horses for human consumption, and that is why I have introduced two important pieces of legislation.

H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008," will make it illegal to slaughter American horses for human consumption.

And, H.R. 6597, the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008," will require the collection of data on all types of animal cruelty crimes.

I want to respond to three arguments that proponents of horse slaughter for human consumption.

First, they claim that this practice is somehow humane. I ask, how it can possibly be humane to take a horse from a farm or ranch, transport it for more than 24 hours without food or water to a strange location, force it into a "killer shoot" slippery with blood, stab it repeatedly in the neck, hoist it up by one leg while it is still alive, and then slit its throat to let it bleed to death. How is this practice be anything but inhumane?

Second, these proponents claim that this practice simply serves to get rid of "unwanted" horses. The truth is that horse rescue groups often attend these slaughter auctions and bid on these so-called "unwanted" horses, only to be out-bid by the buyers for the foreign slaughter houses. I'm told that these rescue groups would give these horses good homes.

I'm also told that many people sell their horses at auctions without knowing that they are sending their horse to its death. When they find out the truth they are devastated. And, if there truly are such "unwanted" horses, isn't there a better way to solve the problem that the cruel system of horse slaughter?

Third, proponents of horse slaughter for human consumption is a slippery slope. If they say that if we ban the slaughter of horses for human consumption today, then slaughter of cattle for human consumption will be banned tomorrow. I know John Boyd, with the National Black Farmers Association, is supporting my bill. He also is a cattle farmer. He is not buying into the "slippery slope" argument.

It seems to me that we have always treated horses differently from cattle. We have never raised horses for the purpose of human consumption. This is a big difference rooted in hundreds of years of tradition and culture. It would seem to stop any "slippery slope."

I thank Mr. Scott for holding this important hearing and look forward to hearing from our witnesses as they talk about "America's dirty secret."

Mr. CONYERS. And then—I only want to tell you that T. Boone Pickens calls horse slaughter "America's dirty secret." And I haven't talked with him about why he has used this phrase, maybe we will find out here today.

I will yield back my time.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

We have a distinguished panel of witnesses with us today to discuss the legislation before us.

Our first witness is Ms. Liz Ross, Federal policy adviser, Animal Welfare Institute.

Before her work with the Animal Welfare Institute, she worked at the Doris Day Animal League for more than a decade. She has over two decades of work in animal protection with a specialty in equine protection. Since 2001, she has been deeply involved in the campaign to end slaughter houses for human consumption.

She earned her Bachelor of Science degree from Middlesex University in London.

I think the Chairman of the Committee requested to introduce the next witness, a former representative, Mr. Stenholm.

Mr. CONYERS. Well, I wanted to introduce Charlie Stenholm because I am one of the few people still around that was here when he was here, and I am delighted to see him again.

He is a senior policy adviser in the Olsson Law Firm. He represented Texas for many years, was senior Member on the Agriculture Committee.

He was in the Congress for 26 years, and he is the immediate past president of the American Association of Equine—wait a minute. No, he wasn't the past president. [Laughter.]

He has received honorary law degrees from a number of universities. And he was—I remember his bills on economic policy very well across the years.

He enjoyed the great support of our leadership, and I am happy to see him again.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

And you are not the only one that served with Charlie Stenholm. We all very much respected his work with fiscal responsibility, helping to guide us through the years when we actually balanced the budget and ran into surplus to a large extent to the—through the work of Charlie Stenholm and others.

So thank you, Representative Stenholm, for being with us today.

It would be great privilege and honor to introduce the next witnesses from the Commonwealth of Virginia, however, the gentleman from Michigan has asked to introduce him, too.

So I will yield to the gentleman from Michigan to introduce my good friend from the Commonwealth of Virginia.

Mr. CONYERS. I didn't know I was trespassing on your state sovereignty prerogatives. [Laughter.]

But—nor did I know you had been around that long either. I had forgotten that you, too, had served with Charlie Stenholm.

But John Boyd and I go back a long time. He is not from Michigan, but I have known him longer than the Chairman is the only thing I can claim.

He created—because of the disparity in the way farmers of color have been treated in terms of being able to enjoy some of the Federal legislation to support those in the agriculture industry, he formed the National Black Farmers Association.

He himself is a fourth-generation farmer, still has a huge farm in Mecklenburg County and has owned horses and has a bachelor degree. But he is an activist. That is the thing I like about him.

He is still on the battlefield fighting for minority farmers all these years, and we are happy to have him here.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you. And he is a friend of many people and very much honored in Virginia and throughout the Nation for his work with the National Black Farmers Association. So welcome.

Our next witness is Douglas Corey of Adams, Oregon. He practices equine medicine at Associated Veterinary Clinic, a five-person mixed animal practice.

He is the immediate past president of the American Association of Equine Practitioners and has held many leadership positions within the organization including chair of the Equine Welfare Committee.

He is a graduate of Whitman College in Walla Walla, Washington and earned his veterinary degree from Colorado State University.

Dr. Nicholas Dodman is the section head and program director of the animal behavior department of clinical sciences at Tufts Cummings School of Veterinary Medicine in Massachusetts.

He specializes in animal behavior and has written for best-selling books, two text books, and more than a hundred articles.

He graduated from Glasgow University, a veterinary school in Scotland. He is a member of the American Veterinary Medical Association, the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, American College of Veterinary Behaviorists, and the American College of Veterinary Anesthesiologists.

He is a founding member of the Vets for Equine Welfare and a member of the leadership council of the Humane Society Veterinary Medical Association.

Wayne Pacelle is president and CEO of the Humane Society of the United States, the Nation's oldest—excuse me—the Nation's largest animal protection organization.

He has worked extensively in Congress and state legislatures to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption.

He has written countless articles on animal protection. He has a bachelor's degree from Yale with a dual major in history and studies in the environment.

Now, each of our witnesses' written statements will be made part of the record, each statement in its entirety.

We would ask that each witness summarize his or her testimony in 5 minutes or less and stay within that time. There is a timing device at the table which will start off green, go to yellow when 1 minute is left, and finally red when their 5 minutes are up.

We will begin with Ms. Ross.

TESTIMONY OF LIZ CLANCY ROSS, FEDERAL POLICY ADVISOR, ANIMAL WELFARE INSTITUTE, ALEXANDRIA, VA

Ms. ROSS. Good morning. I am Liz Ross. I am Federal policy adviser for the Animal Welfare Institute here in Washington.

I just want to thank you Chairman Scott, Chairman Conyers, and Judge Gohmert for holding this hearing today and the staff who I know put so much work into bringing this together.

I truly appreciate the opportunity to testify in favor of the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act and, Chairman Conyers, we can't thank you enough for sponsoring the bill.

Before I start into my testimony, I would like to also just go on record that I and my organization support, as well, H.R. 6597, the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act.

I would also like to correct part of my record. Congressman Stenholm corrected me this morning that he is not working—the slaughter houses are not a client of his, and that was in my written testimony. So I wish to correct that for the record.

With more than two decades of experience in the animal protection community, I have had the honor of working with legislators here in Washington as well as in the British and European parliaments. I have been integrally involved in the effort to end horse slaughter via the legislative process.

I am a founding member of the Home 4 Horse Coalition. I and my organization have partnered with the National Black Farmers Association to place at-risk horses in good homes.

And I also serve on the board of directors for Global Federation of Animal Sanctuaries.

I first became aware of horse slaughter back in 2000 when I went to the New Holland Sales Stable in Pennsylvania. This is a weekly sale where hundreds of horses are sold, many of them going to slaughter.

And the animal cruelty and terror that I witnessed that day and everything that I learned about the slaughter trade thereafter was so disturbing to me that, upon returning to Washington, I sat down with my colleagues, including Chris Hyde of the Animal Welfare Institute, and started piecing together a legislative fix to this problem.

Chris and I had the honor of working with then Representative Connie Morella, who introduced the first incarnation of the American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act, the predecessor to the bill before you today.

Her bill was introduced in the 107th Congress. It was reintroduced in subsequent Congresses gaining great congressional and public support. In fact, in the 109th, it passed the House by a landslide vote of 263 to 146, but failed to do so in the Senate.

Sponsors reintroduced this at the start of the 110th. It currently has 206 co-sponsors in the House and 39 in the Senate. But, again, it stalled in Committee.

Attempts to remedy the situation through the appropriations process have also hit a brick wall.

As you noted before, horses are not currently being slaughtered in the United States. Under state law, the plants in Texas and Illinois were shut down.

But our horses are still being slaughtered and butchered for human consumption overseas by high-end diners. They are simply being transported further to Canada and Mexico where, if you can imagine, the process is even more brutal than it is or was here in the United States.

That, combined with the patchwork of state laws that actually could have it so that plants could reopen in states with lesser laws

than those in California, Illinois, and Texas, really cry out for a strong Federal statute to shut down this trade.

You may hear that horse slaughter is a necessary evil without which horses will suffer abuse and neglect. The horse slaughter industry exists to turn a profit, and it exists because of the money to be made. It actually engenders abuse and neglect.

Regarding what to do with all of the unwanted horses should we shut this trade down again, you noted at the start, Mr. Chairman, that 350,000 horses were slaughtered in 1990 and that dropped to just over 100,000 last year. There has been no flood of unwanted horses running in our fields and streets because—this is again, a market-driven industry.

If slaughter were no longer an option, old and sick horses could be euthanized, humanely euthanized by a vet and their bodies rendered or buried, which is what this country does with hundreds of thousands of horses every year.

But most horses going to slaughter are good, healthy, sound horses. In fact, the USDA cites that 92 percent of horses going to slaughter are in good condition, so they don't need to be lethally disposed of.

Some have tried to blur the line between slaughter and humane euthanasia. There is nothing similar between the two.

Humane euthanasia is a peaceful process. Slaughter is a brutal process. And if there is any doubt in your mind about this, I have submitted pictures that are quite graphic along with my testimony that shows just how brutal this trade is.

Mr. Chairman, the ultimate goal for genuine equine advocates has always been the passage of a Federal bill, and were it not for the people who are opposing this bill while, at the same time decrying the export of horses to Mexico and Canada, we wouldn't be before you today asking for your help.

Some have actually questioned whether it makes sense to take the judiciary route and to criminalize horse slaughter via Title 18.

Not only is there a legislative precedent for doing so, but horse slaughter, in every respect, is a form of animal cruelty and ought to be recognized and treated as such.

Every 5 minutes, an American horse is slaughtered. We don't raise them for human consumption, we don't eat them, yet our horses continue to be brutally slaughtered.

These are our pets, our work horses, our race horses, and they are suffering an unimagined terror and pain so that someone can make a buck.

There can be no doubt that this is cruelty, and it ought to stop. We respectfully request that the Committee and the United States Congress quickly pass the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act into law.

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Committee, thank you for the opportunity to testify.

[The prepared statement of Ms. Ross follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF LIZ CLANCY ROSS

Animal Welfare Institute
P.O. Box 3650 Washington, DC 20027-0150 www.awionline.org
telephone: (703) 836-4300 facsimile: (703) 836-0400

Liz Clancy Ross
Federal Policy Advisor
Animal Welfare Institute

Testimony before the
United States House of Representatives
Committee on the Judiciary
The Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security

Hearing on H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008
Thursday July 31, 2008

My name is Liz Clancy Ross, and I serve as federal policy advisor to the Animal Welfare Institute in Washington, D.C. I am grateful for the opportunity to testify before the committee today in favor of the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008.

With more than two decades of experience as an animal protection professional, I have had the honor of working with legislators in the United States Congress, the British Parliament and the European Parliament and Commission on a number of animal welfare measures. With a specialty in equine protection, I have been integrally involved in the legislative effort to end the slaughter of horses for human consumption since the national campaign began in 2001

In addition to my legislative work to improve equine welfare, I am a founding member of The Homes for Horses Coalition, an alliance of equine advocacy and rescue groups proactively promoting improvements in equine welfare including ending horse slaughter and placing horses in need of new quarters. On another front, my organization, the Animal Welfare Institute, recently entered into a collaborative project with the National Black Farmers Association (NBFA) called Project Wanted Horse through which at-risk horses will be placed on NBFA-owned farms.

I also serve on the Board of Directors of the Global Federation of Animal Sanctuaries, an independent non-profit organization providing oversight and professional assistance to animal sanctuaries worldwide – including equine rescue facilities - to ensure the provision of exceptional care to the animals in their charge. It is with this strong background in equine protection in mind that I come before the committee today to ask that you promptly pass H.R. 6598, the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008, into law.

I first became aware that horses were being slaughtered in this country for human consumption overseas when I was contacted in 2000 by a woman who frequented the New Holland Livestock Sale in Pennsylvania. She urged me to attend the auction, which is held every Monday and through which hundreds of horses are sold each week, so that I could see first-hand the brutal manner in which many of the horses there were being treated. It is a known fact that many of the horses sold at New Holland end up being slaughtered for high-end diners in Europe and Asia.

I made my first journey to New Holland that April, arriving late on a Sunday night to see the horses being brought in for sale the next morning. While many of the horses there were beautiful animals who would certainly end up in good homes others had clearly been neglected or abused. Dozens of horses were already in the kill-pens destined for slaughter. Of those horses that went through the auction ring I was able to purchase three, all of whom undoubtedly would have otherwise gone to slaughter. One was in such bad shape that she should have never been brought through the ring and we had her euthanized on the spot. The other two were placed at an equine rescue facility in New Jersey where they still live today. Hundreds of other horses that day were not so lucky. Although most of the animals were healthy and marketable, they were loaded into cramped trailers with unfamiliar horses and endured lengthy trips across hundreds of miles to the then-functional slaughterhouses in Illinois and Texas where they were brutally slaughtered.

The pure animal suffering and terror I witnessed that day at New Holland was so fundamentally disturbing as was everything I subsequently learned about the horse slaughter industry that upon returning to my office in Washington I began formulating ideas with my colleague at the Animal Welfare Institute, Chris Heyde, on how to tackle this issue legislatively. We had the honor of working with then Representative Connie Morella (R-MD), who sponsored the first incarnation of The American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act, the predecessor to the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act 2008.

The bill was first introduced in the 107th Congress by Representative Morella and was referred to the House Agriculture Committee where it languished. While bipartisan support for the measure continued to grow, the bill met a similar fate in the 108th Congress. At the start of the 109th Congress we worked with its sponsors to redraft the bill so that it would be referred to the House Energy & Commerce Committee. A companion bill was introduced in the Senate and both gained enormous Congressional and public support, with the House version (H.R. 503) going to the floor and passing by a landslide vote of 263-146-1.

Unfortunately, the Senate did not act in like style and the bill's sponsors were therefore compelled to reintroduce the bill at the start of the 110th Congress. To date that bill, The American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act (H.R. 503/S. 311) has 206 and 39 cosponsors

respectively but, despite being approved by the Senate Commerce Committee, is once again languishing in a House committee.

Attempts to hamper horse slaughter via the appropriations process have also hit a dead-end. Although both the House and the Senate passed language via the Fiscal Year 2006 and 2008 Agriculture Appropriations Bills designed to halt horse slaughter, the move has been circumvented by the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Meanwhile tens of thousands of American horses continue to be slaughtered by foreign-owned companies for human consumption overseas.

Mr. Chairman, there is an urgent need to address this form of abject animal cruelty head-on with sound federal legislation, which is why I am before your committee today advocating speedy passage of H.R. 6598, the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008. As you know, horses are not being slaughtered currently on U.S. soil following the closure last year of the three remaining slaughter plants – all of which were foreign-owned – under Texas and Illinois state law. However, our horses are still being horrifically butchered for their meat to feed luxury diners abroad and to line a few foreign pockets. They simply are being transported further to Canada and Mexico where, if imaginable, conditions are even worse than they were here. Furthermore, there is the distinct possibility that with the current patchwork of state laws specific to horse slaughter, processing plants could begin to operate in states with lesser laws than those of Texas, Illinois and California. The United States Congress can and must pass H.R. 6598 into law so that we can ensure that our horses are no longer subjected to this ugly and wholly un-American trade.

I'd like to take this opportunity to address some of the fallacious arguments I've heard presented against this bill and the larger effort to end horse slaughter. But before I start I would like to point out that the lobbyists leading the effort against this bill and against ending horse slaughter are on the payrolls of the horse slaughter facilities and thus clearly have a vested interest in keeping the industry alive regardless of the facts. My colleagues and I, on the other hand, have nothing to gain from ending horse slaughter except to know that we will have ended an egregious form of horse abuse that the vast majority of Americans detest.

The first claim our opponents like to make is that we actually need horse slaughter, that it is a "necessary evil" without which horses would suffer neglect and abuse. In fact, they have gone so far as to suggest that banning horse slaughter would be irresponsible and would actually harm America's horses. Mr. Chairman, as someone who has dedicated her life to protecting animals from abuse and neglect I can tell you that ending horse slaughter will be enormously beneficial to horses. It will also be good for horse owners. Following California's ban on horse slaughter the state witnessed a 34% drop in horse theft, a trend that will undoubtedly be replicated nationwide when the slaughter market is finally closed. Prior to this campaign there

was little discussion about ending indiscriminate breeding, providing for a horse's long-term care and so much more. Generally speaking, the campaign to end horse slaughter has already had a very positive effect on horses and that will only continue into the future.

Despite claims to the contrary, horse slaughter doesn't exist to provide a humane method for disposing of old and unwanted horses. It exists because there is money to be made from the trade, in this case by several foreign owned companies. The truth is that very few horses are purposely sold to slaughter by their owners. Instead, most horse owners do the right thing and have their horses humanely euthanized by a licensed veterinarian when the time comes. The cost – approximately $225 – is simply a part of responsible horse ownership and is the right thing to do.

As for the question of what to do with horse carcasses if slaughter is removed as an option, consider that approximately 920,000 horses die annually in this country (10 percent of an estimated population of 9.2 million) and the vast majority are not slaughtered, but euthanized and rendered or buried without any negative environmental impact. Well over 100,000 American horses were slaughtered in 2007. If slaughter were no longer an option and these horses were rendered or buried instead, this would represent a small increase in the number of horses being disposed of in this manner - an increase that the current infrastructure can certainly sustain. However, most slaughter-bound horses are marketable, healthy horses and needn't be lethally disposed of.

There can be no doubt that horse slaughter is a brutal process from beginning to end. Killer-buyers – the men who frequent the livestock auctions where they purchase horses from unknowing sellers for resale to the foreign-owned slaughterhouses - have no regard for the horses' welfare. Because the horses' final destination is slaughter, little concern is paid to their treatment when they are collected, during transport or in the slaughterhouse. A former equine investigator for the Pennsylvania state police summed this industry up perfectly when she said "...horses were deprived of food and water because they were going to slaughter anyway. My conclusion is that the slaughter option actually encourages neglect."

I'd also like to speak to the idea that animal protection advocates have increased animal suffering by campaigning for the closure of domestic horse slaughter plants under state law. The citizens in those states wanted the plants gone and in the absence of a federal law prohibiting the trade, the states of Illinois and Texas invoked their right to control what happens to horses within their own state lines. However, the ultimate goal for genuine equine advocates has always been passage of the federal bill, and were it not for the tactics of our opponents – who publicly decry the increased shipment of horses over our borders for slaughter while actively working with the slaughterhouses to lobby against the very bill that

would shut the trade down – we would not be before you today asking for your help in ending this atrocity. The trade would have been stopped long ago.

There has been a concerted campaign of misinformation by those who wish to perpetuate the horse slaughter trade, and a key tenant of that campaign has been the ludicrous position that horse slaughter is a form of humane euthanasia. While the mechanism used in some slaughterhouses – the captive-bolt gun – can in theory be used by a trained veterinarian to euthanize a horse, the similarity between truly humane euthanasia and slaughter ends there. I know of no veterinarian nor have I heard of one who would advocate the captive bolt gun as a means of euthanasia aside perhaps from those lobbying against this bill. Chemical euthanasia is the primary means while some individuals and veterinarians may use a single gunshot in certain circumstances.

In slaughter, horses suffer long before they reach the slaughterhouse. Crammed onto double-deck trailers designed for cattle and sheep, horses travel in a bent manner for more than twenty-four hours without food, water or rest. In fact, so paltry are current regulations and so brutal is the trade that heavily pregnant mares, blind horses and those with broken limbs are regularly sent to slaughter.

At the slaughterhouse the horses are unloaded and handled in a savage manner. Prodded into the kill box they are often hit in the head multiple times by slaughterhouse workers. Simply put, it is disingenuous and factually incorrect to suggest that horse slaughter is a form of humane euthanasia. The use of a captive-bolt gun in any circumstance is strongly criticized by the Veterinarians for Equine Welfare in their recent white paper on horse slaughter, which can be found on their website.

It is also noteworthy that in Mexico the captive-bolt gun is often passed over in preference to the "puntilla" knife which is used to stab the horse in the spinal cord to the point of paralysis before the animal is strung up and quartered, often while still alive. In fact, one of the Mexican plants that was the subject of an undercover investigation exposing this horrific practice employs lobbyists who work the halls of Congress to defeat this bill. Mr. Chairman, this is pure animal cruelty, through and through, and it must end.

I'd also like to address the notion that the current campaign to end horse slaughter – including the closure of the country's remaining plants – has led to a flood of 'unwanted' horses in America. The same number of horses is going to slaughter now as was prior to the plants' closures. There has also been a huge drop in the number of horses gong to slaughter in the past few decades, from a high of more than 350,000 horses in 1990 to just over 120,000 last year, yet there has been no correlating epidemic of 'unwanted' horses in our streets and fields.

The Animal Welfare Institute has looked into claims of abandoned horses and they are largely unfounded. There is, however, a very real economic crunch that everyone is feeling including horse owners. Rising fuel prices combined with rising hay prices as a result of severe drought are negatively impacting horse owners, not the closure of the slaughter plants in Illinois and Texas. While the U.S. based, foreign-owned plants have closed, their killer buyers are still operating throughout the country collecting horses at a rate higher than last year. Currently people still have the option of taking their horses to auctions to find buyers, including killer buyers, should they choose to exercise this option. If horses are being abandoned and abused it clearly has nothing to do with the horse slaughter industry. To claim otherwise is pure fantasy and exists solely as a political shell game and not a valid concern.

Some have questioned whether it makes sense to take the Judiciary route to address the issue of horse slaughter. I would respond that this is a perfect fit. Not only is there legislative precedence for doing so (an earlier incarnation of the American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act, H.R. 503 from the 108th Congress, which had 228, cosponsors allowed for penalties to be assessed under Title 18 of the U.S. Code) but horse slaughter, in every respect, is a form of animal cruelty and ought to be recognized and treated as such. Should there remain any doubt in your minds about the level of cruelty involved in this trade, I have included a series of graphic photographs at the end of my testimony depicting horses during their trip to slaughter. One need only glance at these images to begin to understand the atrocities that are being committed against America's horses in the name of profit.

The bill's sponsors have, therefore, rightly sought to criminalize equine cruelty under Title 18 of the U.S Code but have done so in a most responsible manner, using a tiered penalty system whereby first-time offenders will be charged with a misdemeanor. Second time offenders or those found to be moving five or more horses in violation of the statute would be charged with the lowest felony available, a Class E felony. Further, the sponsors have restricted possible prison time under the felony provision beyond that allowed under Title 18. Also, knowledge of and intent to commit a crime must be proven by a prosecutor. In short, this is responsible legislation that sets a high burden of proof to ensure that only those truly guilty of committing equine cruelty will be affected.

Mr. Chairman, America is long overdue in ending horse slaughter. This issue has been vetted in Congress on multiple occasions and every time any measure to prohibit or restrict horse slaughter comes up for a vote the tally is overwhelming in favor of ending this form of animal cruelty. This should come as no surprise. Affected states have taken as much action as they can. The American people have made their opposition to horse slaughter quite clear. Poll after poll reflects this desire, including one from the Great State of Virginia, which found that 67% of those surveyed agreed horse slaughter should be stopped. Support is also reflected on the

Animal Welfare Institute's impressively long list of animal protection and equine rescue groups, celebrities, industry leaders and others who have publicly endorsed the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act, a copy which has been submitted for the record as well.

Every five minutes an American horse is slaughtered to fill the demand of high-end European and Asian diners. Americans do not raise horses for slaughter, nor do we eat them yet tens of thousands of our horses continue to be brutally butchered annually to satisfy the palates of overseas consumers. These are our pets, our work horses, our race horses and our wild horses and they are suffering unimaginable pain and terror so that a handful of foreign-owned companies can profit. Mr. Chairman, there can be no doubt that horse slaughter is a form of animal cruelty which must be stopped. We respectfully request that the United States Congress act now to end this animal cruelty by swiftly passing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act into law.

Mr. Chairman, members of the Committee, thank you for your time and your consideration of this important bill. I look forward to working with the sponsors as it makes its way through Congress.

Animal Welfare Institute
P.O. Box 3650 Washington, DC 20027-0150 www.awionline.org
telephone: (703) 836-4300 facsimile: (703) 836-0400

WARNING: Following pages contain graphic photos of horse abuse, suffering and death.

The practice of horse slaughter inflicts cruelty on horses from beginning to end. The following photos depict actual cases of abuse, neglect and death from various stages of the process as a result of the horse slaughter industry. All avoidable and all preventable with passage of H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008.

At livestock auction:

Photo 1: Dying mare at the Sugarcreek Livestock auction in Ohio. She was brought in early that morning and collapsed in the pen. She was left there all day. The auction veterinarian refused to euthanize her since it would draw too much public attention. Photo by Animals' Angels

At feedlot awaiting transport to Mexican horse slaughterhouse:

Photo 2: Dead mare inside the Morton feedlot in Texas. The green USDA slaughter tag is still attached to her forehead. From here horses are reloaded onto double-deck trucks for the trip to the Mexican horse slaughterhouse. Photo by Animals' Angels

Being transported from auction to horse slaughterhouse:

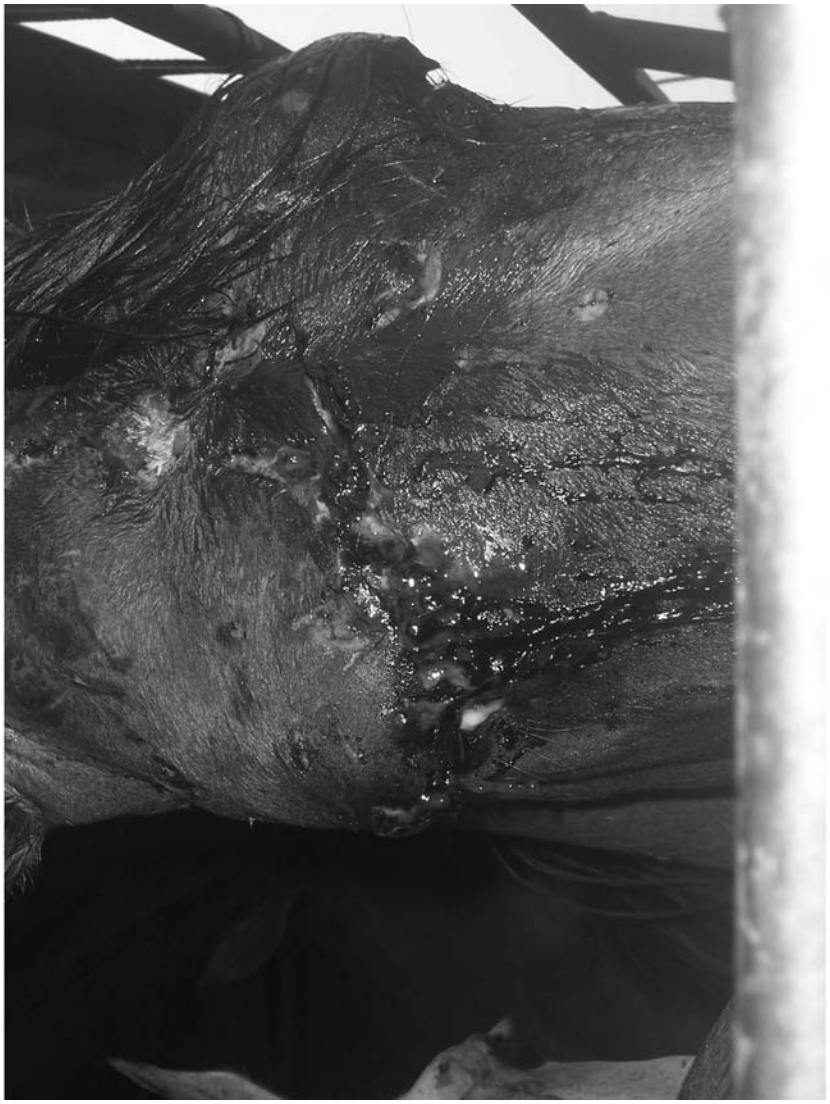
Photos 3&4: A horse in Texarkana, Arkansas, found beaten and crammed onto a horse trailer being transported to slaughter with 18 other horses. The tire shop manager who discovered this trailer full of horses stated, "it looked like someone took a baseball bat and beat the hell out of the horse."

Photo 5: Several dead and live horses still stuck on an overturned double deck trailer that crashed in Missouri on its way to Cavel International horse slaughterhouse in DeKalb, IL. Sixteen horses out of 41 died in this accident.

At slaughterhouse:

Photo 6: Photo by Gail Eisnitz showing the improper application of a captive bolt gun. The horse's head has moved and the worker is applying the captive bolt to a location above the animal's eye.

482
482



2006

Animal Welfare Institute
P.O. Box 3650 Washington, DC 20027-0150 www.awionline.org
telephone: (703) 836-4300 facsimile: (703) 836-0400

July 28, 2008

Dear Representative:

RE: Support the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598)

We urge you to **SUPPORT H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008** introduced by House Judiciary Committee Chairman John Conyers, Representative Dan Burton and 10 of their colleagues, to prevent the cruel and predatory practice of transporting American horses to slaughter in the US and prohibit their export for the same purpose. The **Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598)** will put an end to an extremely cruel practice, which claims all breeds, ages, sizes and conditions of horse. The majority of Americans, horse industry organizations, veterinarians and horse owners are outraged that our horses are being brutally slaughtered and want the practice to end. We strongly support this legislation and are pleased to provide any assistance we can to ensure its swift passage into law.

SUPPORTERS OF
ENDING HORSE SLAUGHTER

National Humane Groups
American Horse Defense Fund
American Sanctuary Association
The American Standardbred Adoption Program, Inc.
American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals
Animal Legal Defense Fund
Animal Protection Institute
Association of Veterinarians for Animal Rights
Doris Day Animal League
Episcopal Network for Animal Welfare
The Equestrian Society - United States
The Exceller Fund
FOSH (Friends of Sound Horses)
The Fund for Animals
Habitat for Horses
Hooved Animal Humane Society
The Humane Society of the United States
IJA (Independent Judges Association)
The Pegasus Foundation
The Progressive Animal Welfare Society
The National Humane Education Society
Society for Animal Protective Legislation
United Animal Nations
United Equine Foundation
Veterinarians for Equine Welfare

National Humane Groups (cont')
United States Equine Sanctuary & Rescue
Veterinarians for Equine Welfare
Wild Horse and Burro Freedom Alliance
World Society for the Protection of Animals

Celebrity Supporters
Ed Asner
Mrs. Gene Autry
Shane Barbi-Wahl
Sia Barbi
Barbara Bosson
Bruce Boxleitner
Jeff Bridges
Christie Brinkley
Keely and Pierce Brosnan
Kenny Chesney
Leonard Cohen
Rita Coolidge
Stewart Copeland
John Corbett
Alex Cord
Catherine Crier, Court TV
James Cromwell
Tony and Jill Curtis
Ellen DeGeneres
Ron Delsener - Ron Delsener Presents
Bo Derek
Clint Eastwood
Mike Epps
Will Estes
Shelley Fabares
Morgan Fairchild
Mike Farrell
Morgan Freeman
Kinky Friedman
Melissa Gilbert
Whoopi Goldberg
Jane Goodall, PhD.
Merv Griffin
Arlo Guthrie
Gene Hackman
Merle Haggard
Jack Hanna, Director Emeritus, Columbus Zoo and Aquarium, Columbus, Ohio
Daryl Hannah
Tess Harper
Tippi Hedren
Mariel Hemingway
Laura Hillenbrand - author of Seabiscuit
Shooter Jennings
George Jones

Celebrity Supporters (con't)
Ashley Judd
Toby Keith
Eddie Kilroy, Program Director, "Willie's Place" XM 13
Carole King
Johnny Knoxville
Carson Kressley
Kris Kristofferson
Chief Arvol Looking Horse - 19th generation keeper of the White Buffalo Calf Pipe Bundle and holds the responsibility of spiritual leader among the Lakota, Dakota and Nakota People
George Lopez
Mrs. Roger (Mary) Miller
Steve Miller
Mary Tyler Moore
Sir Paul McCartney
Ali McGraw
Jesse & Joy McReynolds of Jim & Jesse and the Virginia Boys - Entertainer, Member of the Grand Ole Opry, Bluegrass Music legend
Connie Nelson - Outlaw Management
Willie Nelson
Olivia Newton-John
Tatjana Patitz
Alexandra Paul
Ray Price
The late Richard and Jennifer Lee Pryor
Bonnie Raitt
Carl Reiner
Keith Richards
Eric Roberts
Dale Robertson
Kid Rock
Theresa Russell
William Shatner
Nicollette Sheridan
Chris Shivers - two-time PBR World Champion
Paul Sorvino
Mira Sorvino
Marty Stuart
Loretta Swit
Bernie Taupin
Billy Bob Thornton
Rob Thomas
Marisol Thomas
John Trudell
Tanya Tucker
Shania Twain
Ken Wahl
Mike White – 1999 PRCA World Champion
Noah Wylie
Dwight Yoakam

National Horse Industry Organizations
American Walking Pony Association
The American Holsteiner Horse Association, Inc.
The American Sulphur Horse Association
American Indian Horse Registry
Blue Horse Charities
Campaigning For Barbaro
Churchill Downs Incorporated
Eaton & Thorne
Eaton Sales, Inc.
Fasig-Tipton Company, Inc.
Hambletonian Society, Inc.
Horse Industry Partners
Hughs Management
International Pleasure Walking Horse Registry
Keeneland Association Inc.
Magna Entertainment Corp.
National Show Horse Registry
National Steeplechase Association, Inc.
National Thoroughbred Racing Association
New Jersey Racing Commission
New Jersey Thoroughbred Owners and Breeders Association
New York Racing Association
New York State Thoroughbred Racing and Development Fund Corporation
New York Thoroughbred Breeders, Inc.
Ocala Breeder's Sales Company (OBS)
Palomino Horse Association, Int.
Racetrack Chaplaincy of America
Thoroughbred Racing Protective Bureau
Thoroughbred Retirement Foundation
United States Eventing Association

Horse Industry Leaders
Josephine Abercrombie – Owner, Pin Oak Stud
Joe L. Allbritton – Owner, Lazy Lane Farms, Inc.
Peggy Augustus – Owner, Keswick Farm
Niall and Stephanie Brennan – Niall Brennan Stables
Nadia Sanan Briggs – Padua Stables
Maggie O. Bryant – Locust Hill Farm
W. Cothran "Cot" Campbell – Dogwood Stables
Norman Casse – Chairman of the Ocala Breeder's Sales Company (OBS)
Nick and Jaqui de Meric – Nick de Meric Bloodstock
Richard L. Duchossois – Chairman, Arlington Park
Tracy & Carol Farmer – Owners, Shadowlawn Farm
John Fort – Peachtree Racing Stable
John Gaines – the late founder of the Breeder's Cup World Thoroughbred Championship
Gainesway Farm
GaWaNi Pony Boy
Randy Hartley – Hartley/De Renzo Thoroughbreds
Charles E. Hayward – President and CEO, New York Racing Association, Inc.
John Hettinger – Owner, Akindale Farm, Principal stockholder Fasig-Tipton Co, Inc., Chairman Emeritus Grayson-Jockey Club Research Foundation, Trustee NY Racing Association

Horse Industry Leaders (con't)
Tom Meeker – Churchill Downs
Reiley McDonald – Partner, Eaton Sales
Herb and Ellen Moelis – Candyland Farm
Nick Nicholson – President and Chief Executive Officer, Keeneland Association
Madeline Paulson Pickens – Owner/Breeder
George Stout – National Cutting Horse Association Members Hall of Fame
Frank Stronach – CEO, Magna Entertainment
Dan and Jocelyn Sumerel – Sumerel Training and Therapy
Becky Thomas – Sequel Bloodstock
D.G. Van Clief, Jr. – NTRA Commissioner, CEO & Breeders' Cup President
Walnut Hall Limited
Donna Ward
Marylou Whitney and John Hendrickson – owners of BIRDSTONE, 2004 Belmont Stakes winner
Russell Williams – VP, Hanover Shoe Farm

Kentucky Derby Winning Owners
Roy and Gretchen Jackson (BARBARO – 2006)
Jerry and Ann Moss (GIACOMO – 2005)
Patricia Chapman (SMARTY JONES - 2004)
Sackatoga Stable, Jack Knowlton, Managing Partner (FUNNY CIDE - 2003)
John and Debby Oxley (MONARCHOS - 2001)
Beverly Lewis (CHARISMATIC-1999, SILVER CHARM - 1997)
Mike Pegram (REAL QUIET - 1998)
William T. Young, Jr, Overbrook Farm LLC (GRINDSTONE - 1996)
Joseph and Eileen Cornacchia (GO FOR GIN - 1994, STRIKE THE GOLD - 1991)
Bill Condren (GO FOR GIN - 1994, STRIKE THE GOLD - 1991)
Mrs. Paul Mellon (SEA HERO - 1993)
Arthur and Staci Hancock (SUNDAY SILENCE - 1989, GATO DEL SOL - 1982)
Howard Keck, Jr. (FERDINAND - 1986)
Dell Hancock (SWALE - 1984)
Bert and Diana Firestone (GENUINE RISK - 1980)
Penny Chenery (SECRETARIAT - 1973, RIVA RIDGE - 1972)

Thoroughbred Trainers and Jockeys
Jerry Bailey – Hall of Fame Jockey
W.A. "Jimmy" Croll, Jr – Hall of Fame Trainer
Neil Drysdale - Hall of Fame Trainer
Julie Krone – Hall of Fame Jockey
Chris McCarron - Hall of Fame Jockey
Richard Mandella - Hall of Fame Trainer
Gary Stevens - Hall of Fame Jockey
Nick Zito – Two-time Kentucky Derby Winning and Hall of Fame Trainer

Horse Industry Press
Horse Connection Magazine
Living Legends Magazine
Natural Horse Magazine
Texas Horse Talk Magazine
The Gaited Horse
The United States Harness Writers Association

Political Leaders
The Honorable Robert J. Dole (R-KS), former US Senator
The Honorable Charles Grandison Rose, III (D-NC), former US Congressman
The Honorable James Albon "Jim" Mattox (D-TX) former US Congressman and Texas Attorney General
The Honorable David M. McIntosh (R-IN) former US Congressman

Corporate Leaders
Les Alexander - Owner, Houston Rockets
Gary Bisantz - Founder, Cobra Golf Clubs
Alex Campbell - Chairman, Shakertown & Triangle Foundation
Jess S. Jackson and Barbara R. Banke – Kendall-Jackson Wine Estates
Summerfield Johnston - Retired Chairman and CEO, Coca-Cola Enterprises
Robert McNair - Owner, The Houston Texans
Paul Oreffice - former Chairman Dow Chemical Co, Inc.
T. Boone Pickens – Founder and CEO, BPCapital
Leonard Riggio - Founder and CEO, Barnes & Noble
Satish Sanan – Chairman and CEO, Zavata, Inc.
Richard Santulli - Chairman, Net Jets
Barry Schwartz - Co-Founder, Calvin Klein Inc.
Nina DiSesa - Chairman, McCann Erickson New York
J.V. Shields - Chairman and CEO, Shields & Co., Wall Street, NYC
George Steinbrenner - Owner, New York Yankees
George Strawbridge - Private Investor
Stuart Subotnick - General Partner and Chief Operating Officer, Metro Media
Daniel V. Tully - Ex CEO Merrill, Lynch, Pierce, Fenner & Smith
William Ziff - Ziff Brothers Investments, New York City

Alabama
Dusty Trails Horse Rescue, Inc.
Mobile SPCA
The Peruvian Pasobilities Mounted Drill Team
Peruvian Drill and Trail Club

Alaska
Alaska Equine Rescue
Haines Animal Rescue Kennel

Arizona
Arizona Racing Commission
Conquistador Equine Rescue Program (In Defense of Animals)
Equine Voices Rescue & Sanctuary
Hacienda de los Milagros, Inc.
The Horse Rescue of North Scottsdale Inc.
Humane Education Club - Barry Goldwater High School (Phoenix)
In Defense of Animals At Arizona State University (Student Organization)
Keepers of the Wild
Morningstarr Animal Sanctuary
Superstition Horse Ranch
Sheriff Joseph M. Arpaio, Sheriff of Maricopa County – "America's Toughest Sheriff"
Wildhorse Ranch Rescue
Whisper's Sanctuary

Arkansas
ARTEX Animal Welfare
Humane Society of Clark County
Humane Society of Marion County

California
California Coastal Horse Rescue
California Equine Retirement Foundation
Cooper Racing (Carol Cooper) – Qtr Horse Breeding, Training and Layups
Dignity After Racing, D.A.R.
East Bay Animal Advocates
Hooves for Hope
Jack Auchterlonie Memorial Equine Sanctuary (J.A.M.E.S.)
Lifesavers Wild Horse Rescue
Return to Freedom Wild Horse Sanctuary
Standardbred Rescue
The Piedra Foundation
Tranquility Farm
United Pegasus Foundation

Colorado
Aba Bahabas Arabians
Colorado Horse Rescue
The Epona Project Horse Rescue
Front Range Equine Rescue
Love Can't Wait Pony Rescue
Lucky Three Ranch, Inc.
Nordquist Arabians
Political Voice for Animals
Project Equus
Spring Creek Horse Rescue

Connecticut
National Institute for Animal Advocacy
The Humane Organization Representing Suffering Equines (H.O.R.S.E.) of Connecticut, Inc.

Delaware
Delaware General Assembly - Resolution calling for passage of the American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act
The SummerWinds Stables
Whimsical Equine Rescue

Florida
Aloha Equestrian Center
Caring Fields Animal Sanctuary
Darlynn's Darlins Inc.
Dreamfinder Farms, Inc.
F.R.I.E.N.D.S. (Florida Research Institute for Equine Nurturing, Development and Safety)
Horse Protection Association of Florida
Retirement Home for Horses
Saving Animals Via Education (S.A.V.E.)

Georgia
Big Sky Farm - Quarter Horse boarding and breeding facility
Browntree Farm
Georgia Equine Rescue League
Horse Rescue, Relief and Retirement Fund, Inc .
Magic Hollow Farms
STARS (Sound Trail And Rail Society, Inc.)
Sunkissed Acres Rescue and Retirement, Inc.
Triple "L" Horse Rescue, Inc.

Hawaii
Three Ring Ranch Animal Sanctuary
East Maui Animal Refuge
Keawewai Ranch

Idaho
Horse Haven Rescue
For the Love of Horses Rescue and Sanctuary

Illinois
Arlington Park Racecourse
Balmoral Park Racetrack
Blackberry Station Feed Store
Block Thoroughbred Farm
CANTER Illinois
Central Illinois Humane Society
Crosswinds Equine Rescue, Inc
Chicago Barn to Wire
Drexler Horse Transportation
Eastland Farm and Training Center
Fairberry Farm
Fairmount Park
Hawthorne National Racecourse
Hill 'N Dale Farm
Horsin' Around TV
Illinois Thoroughbred Horseman's Association
Illinois Thoroughbred Breeders and Owners Foundation
Illinois Harness Horseman's Association
Illinois Horseman's Benevolent Protective Association
International Brotherhood of Teamsters Local 727
John Marshall Law School, Animal Law Society, Chicago, IL
Manhattan Acres
Maywood Park Racetrack
Oak Tree Farm
Pam Kuhl Horse Transportation
RERUN Illinois
Shawnee Hills Farm
Three Way Farm
Top of the Hill Farm
Tower Farm

Indiana
Animal Protection Coalition
CANTOR of Indiana
Friends of Ferdinand
Indiana Horse Rescue
Indiana Horse Rescue Coalition, the Equine Division of the Animal Protection Coalition, Inc.

Iowa
Humane Society of North Central Iowa
Iowa City Animal Care and Adoption Center
Iowa Racing and Gaming Commission

Kansas
Animal Outreach of Kansas
Bourbon Road Animal Sanctuary
Lawrence Humane Society

Kentucky
Blairs Equine Rescue
Bluegrass Equine Products, Inc.
Brandeis Student Animal Legal Defense Fund
DreamCatcher Stables, Inc.
Hidden Creek Friesians
Holly's Place Animal Rescue
Home at Last animal sanctuary
Humane Society, A.L.L. of Madison County
Humane Society of Gallatin County
Kentucky Animal Relief Fund, Inc.
Kentucky Animal Rescue Alliance
The Kentucky Coalition for Animal Protection, Inc.
Kentucky Equine Humane Center
Lexington Humane Society
Marion Co. Humane Society, Inc.
Mountain View Rescue
Speak Up For Horses, Inc.
Wolfrun Wildlife Refuge, Inc.
Woodstock Animal Foundation

Louisiana
Aid for Animals and Humanity
The Coalition of Louisiana Animal Advocates

Maine
Barrel Race in Maine
Beckwith Stables
Downeast Border Riders Saddle Club

Maryland
The American Quarter Horse Rescue Organization
Celtic Rein Equine Rescue & Sanctuary, Inc.
Heather Knisley Racing
Horse Lovers United, Inc.
Horsenet Horse Rescue

Maryland (con't)
MidAtlantic Horse Rescue
University of Maryland Equestrian Club

Massachusetts
Kings Bridge Equine Rescue, Inc
M.S.P.C.A. at Nevins Farm
Pentucket Regional High School (S.A.V.E. Group and German Club)
Suffolk Downs

Michigan
Horses' Haven
C.A.N.T.E.R Michigan

Minnesota
Midwest Horse Adoption Program
Misfit Acres Inc.
Minnesota Hooved Animal Rescue Foundation
Save Our Souls Equine Rescue

Mississippi
Humane Society of South Mississippi
Mississippi Horse Rescue

Missouri
Animal Protective Association of Missouri
Horses of Hope Missouri, Inc.
Humane Society of Missouri

Montana
Pryor Mountain Mustangs
Rolling Dog Ranch Animal Sanctuary
WindDancer Foundation

Nebraska
Angel Heart Rescue Ranch
Break Heart Ranch Horse Rescue
Epona Horse Rescue
Horse Rescue United
Lone Oak Farms
M & J Horses

Nevada
High Desert Equine Rescue
Miracle Horse Rescue, Inc.
Shiloh Horse Rescue and Sanctuary
Wild Horse Preservation League
Wild Horse Spirit, Ltd.

New Hampshire
Brown Lane Horse Farm
Independence Farm
Jill Lorenz - president, New Hampshire Horse Council
Linden Tree Riding Program
Live and Let Live Farm
The Runnymede Stables

New Jersey
Manes and Tails Organization
Save the Animals Foundation
Standardbred Retirement Foundation

New Mexico
A.N.N.A. - Animals Need No Abuse
Animal Protection of New Mexico
Independence Farm
Perfect Harmony Animal Rescue & Sanctuary
Walkin "N" Circles Equine Rescue Ranch
Wild Horse Observer's Association (W.H.O.A.)

New York
Animal Chat Room
Carpe Diem Equine Rescue, Inc. (NY, PA, NJ)
DMD Design
Equine Rescue Resource, Inc.
Equine Advocates
H.O.R.S.E. Rescue & Sanctuary
JMF Group, LLC
Suffolk County Legislature – Memorializing Resolution in support of the American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act
Spring Farm CARES
Vassar Animal Rescue Coalition
Western New York Equine Sanctuary, Inc.

North Carolina
Jus Linda's Stables
North Carolina Equine Rescue League
Stillwater Farm

North Dakota
North Dakota Animal Acres
Tremont's Pet Sitting Service

Ohio
Angels4horses Adoption-Placement Foundation
Circle-B-Stables
Darvic's Equine Place
Last Chance Corral
Living Legend Arabians
Serenity Horse Rescue
Sound Horse Organization of Ohio

Oklahoma
Angel Horse Rescue, Inc.
Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc.
Greener Pastures Horse Rescue Foundation
Prism PMU Foal and Horse Rescue

Oregon
Emerald Valley Equine Assistance Horse Rescue
Equine Angels Horse Rescue
Hooves and Halos Animal Rescue
HyTyme Equine Rescue
Tennessee Walking Horse Association
Whispering Winds Equine Rescue

Pennsylvania
Angel Acres Horse Haven RescueAnimal Care and Welfare/SPCA
Another Chance 4 Horses
Back in the Saddle Horse Adoption, Inc.
Bran Manor Equine Rescue & Placement
Bright Futures Farm
CANTOR Pennsylvania
Cozee Valee Farm
Eastern University Equestrian Team
Lost and Found Horse Rescue
OohMahNee Farm Animal Sanctuary
Pennsylvania SPCA
R.A.C.E Fund, Inc.
Ryerss Farm for Aged Equines

Rhode Island
Horse Play
New England Equine Rescues (cover RI, CT, MA, NH, VT, ME and NY)
Potter League for Animals

South Carolina
Equus Sorority
Hollow Creek Farm Equine Rescue
Neverending Farms Horse Rescue
Palmetto Equine Awareness & Rescue League (P.E.A.R.L.®)

South Dakota
Black Hills Wild horse Sanctuary
Helping Hands Equine Rehabilitation and Rescue
Horse Help Providers, Inc.

Tennessee
Egyptian Cross Arabians
Horse Haven of Tennessee
Misfit Ranch

Texas
Animal Connection of Texas
Animal Sanctuary of the United States/Wild Animal Orphanage
Austin Zoo
Black Beauty Ranch
Brighter Days Horse Refuge
City of Flower Mound, TX
Common Ground Foundation
Creekside Farm Rescue
The Crows Nest Miniature Horse Farm
Greater Houston Horse Council
Lone Star Equine Rescue, Inc.
Lone Star Park
Madden Investigations
Oak Cliff Breeders
The Queenie Foundation
R-9 Ranch
Sound Horse Organization of Texas
Texans for Horses
SPCA of Texas
The Texas Federation of Humane Societies
Texas Humane Legislation Network
Texas EquuSearch Mounted Search and Recovery Team
Texas Thoroughbred Owners and Breeders Association
Utopia Animal Rescue Ranch
Wild Horse & Burro Refuge & Registry

Utah
Best Friends Animal Society
Desert Duns Sulphur Horse Ranch
Sound Horse Organization of Utah

Vermont
H.O.R.S.E. of Vermont
The Humane Organization for Un-Raceable Standardbred Equines, Inc.

Virginia
Ches-N-Oak Farms
Dream Catcher Farm Horse Sanctuary
Parkway Quarter Horse, Inc.
Virginia Thoroughbred Association
White Bird Appaloosa Horse Rescue - Stillwater Farm

Washington
Blue Mountain Humane Society
Columbia Basin Equine Rescue
Cowgirl Spirit Rescue Drill Team
Equine Rescue Association
For the Horses Equine Rescue
Save A Forgotten Equine (S.A.F.E.)

West Virginia
Santiburi Farm
Second Wind Adoption Program
West Virginia Equestrian Association
West Virginia Horse Center

Wisconsin
All God's Creatures Equestrian Center
American Standardbred Adoption Program
Animal Rescue and Farm Sanctuary
Midwest Horse Welfare Foundation, Inc.

Wyoming
Fair Dinkum Farm Equine Rescue
Hay Hounds for Horses
Wyoming Animal Network
Wyoming Alliance Against NAIS
Wyoming Horse Rescue
Wyoming Mustangs
Wy_Saddle-Up_Riders

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.
Representative Stenholm?

TESTIMONY OF THE HONORABLE CHARLES W. STENHOLM, FORMER MEMBER OF CONGRESS, TEXAS

Mr. STENHOLM. Chairman Scott and Ranking Member Gohmert, Chairman Conyers, it is indeed a pleasure for me to be here today. I thank you for your kind remarks of my previous service.

Now, I want to correct one thing in my record, also, where I say that I speak for all animal agriculture. That is a misstatement.

There is a minority voice in animal agriculture that disagrees with my opinion, and I respect that.

We are a Nation that believes in majority rule. We are all entitled to our opinions, but we are not all entitled to our facts. And I respectfully differ with the opinions of those here at this table.

We can all agree, though, on one thing—99.9 percent of us acknowledge that all animals should be treated humanely from birth until death. There is no argument on that one from me or anyone else that I purport to represent.

But the definition of humane treatment is debatable. I have been to a horse processing plant. I have witnessed it. I have been to beef, pork, poultry, and fish plants. I would not describe it as pleasant, but it is humane and what happens in our society and the animal industry.

Now, we warned Congress, those of us who have a different opinion, last year, if you pass this legislation and you prohibit the processing of horses, there will be unintended consequences, and there are unintended consequences all over the country today.

As ascertained by our National Association of Counties, National Association of State Departments of Agriculture, and Sheriff's Departments, there is no question that there are unintended consequences. Horse owners are having a difficult time finding a place for their unwanted horses.

It is true that exports of live horses to Mexico have increased dramatically. It is true that exports of live horses to Canada have increased dramatically. If you pass this legislation, theoretically, that will stop—theoretically.

I do represent the livestock markets of America, some 800 individual small businesses, basically, that have in the past sold horses. If this legislation passes, they will no longer be able to sell horses because they can not assume the responsibility for a horse that comes to their sale for which there is no buyer.

That is another problem with this legislation. The problem with banning the processing of horses is the price floor for unwanted horses that the processing industry has provided will be gone. And this is what the majority at this table would like to see, but Dr. Corey and I have a different opinion.

Now, you hear a lot about unfunded mandates. Mr. Chairman, Members of this Committee, if this legislation were to pass and if horse processing for human consumption is absolutely totally banned the state, county, and local governments are going to have to assume a tremendous amount of additional responsibility because there are no funds being provided.

There are some excellent horse sanctuary organizations. We have one in Texas. Judge Gohmert, you are aware of Black Beauty. They do a great job, but they are extremely full. And there are others that do a great job.

But there is not enough money and there is not enough effort to take care of all of the unwanted horses. And I can understand, personally, if an individual horse owner does not wish their horse to be processed for human consumption. I am for you; don't sell your horse. Do with it as has been suggested that you should all do.

But why would this Committee superimpose your will on a horse owner that does not object to their horse being processed for human consumption?

Why would you want to superimpose your will on an individual horse owner that does not object? That would rather have their horse consumed in countries that do eat horse meat as long as it is done humanely? We don't.

Why would you want to superimpose your views on them, of saying what they can and can't do with their horse? Except, of course, to treat your horses humanely

That is the problem that has always been a concern to me. We are a Nation of laws. We are a Nation of private property rights, and why would we superimpose our views on a minority or a majority of those who do not object?

If you would prefer to have your horse euthanized and sent to a garbage dump, I am for you. But why would you oppose a horse owner that does not object to their horse being consumed by someone that does believe it is okay according to their customs?

Mr. Chairman, again be careful on unfunded mandates. There is an excellent op-ed in the Washington Post this morning from the governor of New York about unfunded mandates and the costs that are occurring.

This will be one of the biggest unfunded mandates on many small towns and communities that could possibly be passed.

A final interesting point, we are importing our horse meat back in the United States to feed our zoo animals because, as you all know, zoo animals prefer horse meat.

When this meat comes into the United States, it is fit for human consumption because, contrary to popular opinion, any horses that are processed in Canada or Mexico that go into international trade must meet U.S. food safety requirements, of which all of us agree, must be met.

Thank you for your attention.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Stenholm follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF THE HONORABLE CHARLES W. STENHOLM

Congressman Charles W. Stenholm
Ericksdahl, Texas

Chairman Scott, Ranking Member Gohmert, and Members of the Committee, I appreciate the opportunity to testify here today on behalf of all animal agriculture. I want to start by stressing one thing: we can *all* agree that all animals should be treated humanely from birth to death, but we can agree to disagree on the definition of humane treatment.

We have all been told a time or two to be careful what you wish for, because you might just get it. That is no less true now than it has ever been. The livestock industry, horse owners, and professional experts continuously warned Congress of the unintended consequences that would arise from a ban on processing unwanted horses; but Congress chose to act anyway. In fact, the larger part of this Subcommittee has, in the past, repeatedly voted for measures to further restrict the processing and consumption of horses. While I respect the views of everyone, even those activist groups who choose to exploit and distort the issues based on emotion rather than fact, I believe everyone is entitled to their own opinion—but not to their own facts.

Activist groups and Congress got what they wished for. The problem is they got a whole lot more. Since the banning of horse processing in the United States, the abuse and abandonment of animals has increased, honest and legal businesses have suffered, and American exports of horses and imports of horse meat have dramatically increased. I hope this hearing allows the opportunity to shine a light on the negative consequences from this ban that are being experienced around the country today.

The legislation we are discussing, H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008, would criminalize the domestic or international sale, delivery, or receipt of a horse for processing for human consumption. Passage of H.R. 6598 would further complicate an already dire situation and increase the negative impact on horses and the industry.

Industry Warning Becomes Reality

Policy makers needed a more comprehensive plan to deal with unwanted horses after they banned horse processing. They did not have one, so we have seen the unwanted horse situation manifest into the problem it is today. Some might claim the "problems" are not as bad as they seem, but this is simply not the case.

According to the Illinois Department of Agriculture, the number of horse welfare complaints increased from 210 in 1995 (17 percent of all dockets) to 618 in 2007 (38 percent of all dockets) when the Cavel processing plant was permanently closed. A recent report entitled, "Colorado Unwanted Horse Environmental Assessment, Executive Summary, A report of the Colorado Unwanted Horse Alliance," includes Colorado Bureau of Animal Protection data stating that Colorado equine cruelty investigations increased from 1,067 cases in fiscal year 2006 to 1,498 cases in fiscal year 2007. And

these are just two states. Many livestock markets around the country no longer accept foals for sale because neither processing nor other buyers want them. These animals become the most at risk for inhumane treatment and abandonment in a decreased market, where there is no cost-effective humane disposal available to their owners.

According to U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA) statistics, U.S. horse trade has seen a significant shift since the closure of our domestic horse processing facilities. USDA estimates that U.S. exports of horses for processing to Mexico increased from 10,783 head in 2006 to 44,475 in 2007, a 312 percent increase, and exports to Canada rose from 24,866 head in 2006 to 35,000 head in 2007, a 41 percent increase. With this dramatic increase in exports, it is important to note the significant differences between humane processing regulations in the United States and those in Mexico. The United States currently has a system for the humane processing of horses, but Congress chose to remove the funding for this system.

U.S. imports of horse meat have also increased from 30,864.4 pounds (worth $17,000) in 2006 to 708,778.9 pounds (worth $502,000) in 2007, when in years 2004-2005 imports were zero. A contributing factor to the steep increase in horse meat imports is that zoos rely heavily on horse meat for numerous breeds of animals, and with the closure of U.S. horse processing facilities, they must rely on imported horse meat. The meat zoos purchase is labeled "for human consumption" and comes from facilities that meet USDA-equivalent animal welfare and food safety standards. Therefore, domestic industries are losing out on a one-half million dollar market that is safe and humane because of restrictions our own government imposed.

Market operators have indicated that if their processing buyers disappear because horses can no longer be transported across our borders to Mexico or Canada, they will be forced to close their horse sales altogether, removing an important outlet for the sale and transfer of horses for all manner of purposes. One particular market in the United States, with a large monthly horse sale, has indicated that about half of the 700-800 horses typically being sold through his market are purchased for processing. If those buyers are no longer on the seats, he has indicated that he is likely to discontinue his monthly horse sale as it would no longer be an economically viable business. Once you remove these horse sales from the rural areas of our country, you will have removed another important aspect of the economic engine that helps keep the rural areas of this country viable.

Impact of H.R. 6598

As you can see, the current regulations that are in place have created numerous unintended consequences, and the bill we are here to discuss today will only make the situation worse. Besides stripping horse owners of their private property rights, the legislation will create enforcement difficulties, cause negative economic impacts, and further decrease the welfare of unwanted horses.

This bill requires the government to ensure the "humane placement" of horses that would otherwise be processed. The placement of these animals requires additional resources,

both physically and financially. Increasing concerns for some rescue facilities include their capability to care for incoming horses, increases in neglect and abuse, and limited euthanasia options.

Currently, there are sanctuaries for unwanted horses in the United States, but realistically these facilities are too few in number and do not have the capacity to adequately protect unwanted horses from abuse and abandonment. There is also a lack of government animal welfare standards that cover these facilities. A comprehensive set of standards would need to be established by the government, in consultation with veterinarian and professional experts, to ensure humane treatment is adequately available in retirement facilities. It has also been reported that with the increased number of unwanted horses, the Bureau of Land Management's National Wild Horse and Burro Program—the largest manager of wild horses at around 40,000—is experiencing budget problems.

This bill will also have a negative economic impact on horse owners, sale companies, and transportation companies. With increasing difficulty in finding buyers, livestock markets are sometimes forced to refuse to accept horses from the owner, or they are left with abandoned horses and must handle the euthanasia process themselves. This situation creates additional costs for the horse owner, the market, and the transport company.

The Livestock Marketing Association routinely receives reports of the abandonment of three to four horses at every sale from auction markets with horse sales at their yards. Horses that go unsold on sale day are routinely left at the market for the market operator to figure out how to dispose of them. Since most of these horse sales occur only once or twice a month, the market owner usually has to have them euthanized and disposed of at his expense, which is on average $300 per animal. Repeated efforts to get the horse owner to pick up their horse or pay the cost of euthanizing and having the horse rendered are routinely ignored. If this bill were to pass, an already troubling problem becomes even more critical for livestock markets. Market operators fully expect hundreds of horse owners to take the path of abandoning their horses at their facilities, hoping the market operator will know what to do with them. If not abandoning them at the markets, they will certainly find other places to let their horses loose to fend for themselves.

The negative impacts of this legislation reach beyond the industry to taxpayers and consumers. With the government tasked with enforcement, additional costs will also be passed on to the taxpayer. It has been estimated that the cost of caring for one unwanted horse in retirement is around $2,000 per year. With approximately 150,000 unwanted horses in the United States, this is a pretty hefty price tag to pass along.

An overwhelming majority of states, counties, and local communities are experiencing difficulties due to the current restrictions on horse processing. The National Association of Counties (NACO), the National Association of State Departments of Agriculture (NASDA), and the National Congress of American Indians (NCAI) all continue to express concerns with these ill-fated policies. Passage of H.R. 6598 would be a prime example of federal government regulations that create unintended, negative consequences—an unfunded mandate in the truest sense.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.
Mr. Boyd?

TESTIMONY OF JOHN BOYD, JR., PRESIDENT, NATIONAL BLACK FARMERS ASSOCIATION, BASKERVILLE, VA

Mr. BOYD. Good morning. Good morning. Thank you, Chairman Scott, Chairman Conyers, Ranking Member Gohmert.

It is a pleasure to be here this morning, and I appreciate the kind words during the introduction.

I first learned about this issue through an HBO special that I saw with Bryant Gumbel that talked about horse slaughter.

I am a fourth-generation farmer. My father was a farmer. My grandfather was a farmer. And where I come from, we don't eat horses. Where I come from, we use horses as a way of living, for work.

When I was a little kid, my first job in the morning was to get up and brush my grandfather's mules and feed them. And I used to—I asked him one time, I said, Well, granddaddy, why do I have to brush them? And I got a whooping for about an hour because that was the way that he made a living for his 15 children, and that was the way that he made a living to raise his grandchildren and so on and so forth.

So I beg to differ with Mr. Stenholm, who I have a lot of respect for. I have known him a long time, as you have, too, for his work on the Agriculture Committee.

But I agree with T. Boone Pickens. This is America's "dirty little secret." How can I not know that people were slaughtering horses for food consumption? Nobody on my board of directors knew that we were slaughtering horses for food consumption. And I think it comes to a point where you have to draw a line in the sand.

I am a farmer. Nobody is trying to take away the rights to raise cattle or to raise hogs or to raise chickens. That is not what this hearing is about, and our opponents may allude to that.

This is about a mere right-and-wrong issue, Mr. Chairman; about killing horses for consumption. And this is a right-and-wrong issue about greed from the people, the middle men, who want to make money.

I don't know of one farmer in America—Mr. Stenholm may disagree here—that raises horses for slaughter.

I don't know any members in my organization that raise horses for slaughter. So I agree with that assumption that some farmers may allude to that.

When we sell horses, it is not our objective to have a horse slaughtered. We are thinking that this horse is going to go on to another farm.

I would like to address one other point: the unwanted theory. There is not all these horses running around and—in the south—and people don't want these horses or anything like that. That is not the issue. This is about people who want to make money off of horse slaughter.

So I heard about the issue with HBO and I reached out to the Animal Welfare Institute, and we wanted to tie our membership and to place some of these horses in our membership around the country.

And we think that is a perfect fit. Most farmers want horses. Most farmers have horses on their farms. And we think it is a perfect fit to help place some of these horses on the farms around the country.

So with that said, all the issues about all of these unwanted horses, yes, we have times of economic hard times and farmers are having difficulties, things of that nature. Feed and hay and all of these things play a factor.

But most of us hold on to our livestock and we treat our livestock very well. As you heard to my upbringing, that was one of the things that we had to do was make sure that we kept up our livestock and take care of it.

So a lot of the things that I have heard today, I kind of disagree with. We want to end horse slaughter in America, and here again, where I come from, I don't know about you, but we don't eat horses.

We may eat some beef and some other things, but we don't eat horses.

So we are here in support of the bill and, Chairman Conyers, we appreciate you introducing this legislation, and we are looking forward to working with other Members to get the bill passed.

Thank you very much.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Boyd follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF JOHN BOYD, JR.

Dr. John W. Boyd, Jr., President
68 Wind Rd.
Baskerville, VA 23915
Ph: (804) 691-8528
Ph: (434) 848-1865
http://www.blackfarmers.org

National Black Farmers Association

Dr. John Boyd, Jr., President
National Black Farmers Association
Testimony before the

United States House of Representatives
Committee on the Judiciary
The Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security

Hearing on H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act

Thursday July 31, 2008 9:30am Room 2141

Honorable Chairman Scott, Ranking Member Gohmert, and members of the Sub Committee my name is Dr. John Boyd. I am President and founder of the National Black Farmers Association, which has more than 94,000 members in 46 states. The National Black Farmers Association is dedicated to serving America's Black and other small farmers through outreach and technical assistance. I am a fourth generation farmer, and I own and operate a 210-acre farm in Mecklenburg County, Virginia where I raise soybeans, corn, wheat and beef cattle. My total operation consists of farms in three counties.

An avid horseman, I currently keep two Saddlebreds and two mules, and have owned multiple Quarter Horses, too. My mules, fondly known as '40 Acres' and 'Struggle' are hard workers and in fact, they accompanied me to Washington, D.C. in 2003 when they pulled my wagon from my farm to the nation's capitol to raise awareness about racial discrepancies in the U.S. Department of Agriculture's farm lending program. The journey was the subject of much press attention and my mules seemed to revel in the spotlight.

In addition to my strong background in agriculture, I also founded the John Boyd Agricultural and Technology Institute to help educate farmers of all educational levels in order to fight illiteracy, to teach familiarity with and use of the internet, and much more. The program has assisted several thousand farmers and has been expanded to Denmark Technical College.

Recently Congress enacted the Black Farmers bill, as a part of the farm bill, which will allow 74,000 Black Farmers to have their cases heard on merit, I am proud to have led the 8-year effort for relief for our nation's Black Farmers. I am also appreciative of the leadership of Chairman Conyers and Chairman Scott and other Members of Congress who were instrumental in providing the historic relief.

I first learned that American horses are being slaughtered for human consumption overseas when HBO's Real Sports aired a segment called "Hidden Horses" on May 12, 2008. Like many Americans, I was previously unaware that such an industry existed and was horrified to learn that foreign-owned companies are preying on our horses for such an un-American purpose. To me as a horse-owning farmer, and to the members of the National Black Farmers Association, horses are part of the farm and part of the family. They are to be respected and treated with dignity and for that, they provide us with hard labor and companionship. They are not raised for slaughter and it is unconscionable that any horseman or woman would choose to end his or her horse's life in such a brutal manner.

I was so horrified to learn of this secretive trade that I immediately contacted the Animal Welfare Institute in Washington, D.C. to offer my support for their campaign to end horse slaughter. Not only did the National Black Farmers Association endorse Congressional efforts to end horse slaughter including H.R. 6598, the Conyers-Burton "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act", but I offered to place horses at risk of slaughter on my and my members' farms. From that initial conversation a collaborative effort between the National Black Farmers Association and the Animal Welfare Institute emerged. Called "Project Wanted Horse" the initiative is designed to partner credible horse rescue organizations with my association's farmers in order to place at-risk horses on African-American owned and operated farms. We are in the initial phase of the program but anticipate that we will begin to place horses within the next month or two. Not only will good horses be placed with good people, but we will address head-on the notion that we need slaughter as a disposal for so-called 'unwanted' horses.

Although I am new to the issue of horse slaughter I have become deeply immersed in the subject in just a short period of time and have spent significant time on Capitol Hill meeting with legislators and their staff to express the National Black Farmers Association's support for the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act (H.R. 6598). The experience has been an interesting one during which I have heard all sorts of excuses about why we need horse slaughter in this country. As someone whose life is all about agriculture, a working farmer with no sort of animal protection background, I believe I am particularly well qualified to address these points and to demonstrate exactly why we can and must end the practice of horse slaughter for good.

Before that, however, I think it is worth noting that prior to my involvement with this effort I was not only unaware of the practice of horse slaughter but I was unaware – and remain so to this day – of any flood of 'unwanted' horses roaming the countryside, as some of our opponents have claimed is occurring with greater and greater frequency. The notion that horses are being turned out, abandoned, neglected and abused in increasing number as a direct result of the campaign to end horse slaughter simply hasn't been borne out where I come from,

and I say this as a working farmer with horses. What I can tell you is that economic times are tough for a lot of farmers and other folks. Hay costs more, fuel costs more, but in our region we haven't seen any noticeable increase in abandoned horses and none of my 94,000 members have reported similar occurrences in their regions, despite reports to the contrary by those who oppose the legislation before you today.

This speaks to the first argument raised by those who oppose an end to horse slaughter; the idea that we need slaughter to dispose of unwanted horses. The truth is that most horses going to slaughter are being purposely bought by middlemen, known as killer-buyers, working for the slaughterhouses rather than being sold to slaughter by their owners. In short, the slaughter market exists not to provide an outlet for unwanted horses but so that the foreign-owned slaughterhouses can profit from the trade.

However, should anyone have concerns about any surplus of horses that might conceivably exist should this bill pass into law, the National Black Farmers Association stands ready to assist by providing homes to such horses through "Project Wanted Horse". I was honored to attend the recent Homes for Horses 2008 conference in Washington, D.C. where I met with representatives from more than twenty-five equine rescues that are ready to work with me to place horses in good homes. These organizations are just the tip of the iceberg and I look forward to collaborating with hundreds of horse rescue groups across the country through "Project Wanted Horse".

I have also been told that passage of the Conyers-Burton "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act" will disproportionately affect economically disadvantaged horse owners and that we must leave slaughter on the table as an option for those who need to dispose of a horse and whose pocketbooks are tight. The truth is that it costs a couple of hundred of dollars to have a veterinarian put a horse down, and that a person can make a couple of hundred of dollars by selling a horse to slaughter, but money isn't everything. The fact is that my organization is largely made up of lower-income, economically disadvantaged farmers and we are saying that we neither want nor need horse slaughter as an option in this country. We are willing to provide quality care for our horses and when the time comes to end our horses' lives we opt to do so by truly humane means – not by shipping them to slaughter for a quick buck.

Another point I've heard time and time again from those opposed to a ban on horse slaughter is that horse slaughter is a form of humane euthanasia. This notion is as preposterous as it is false. There is a huge difference between having a veterinarian put my horse down on my farm when the time comes, and putting my horse onto a double-deck truck packed with dozens of other horses to travel for more than a day and night without any food or water or rest, only to be brutally handled and slaughtered in the most fearful and terrifying environment. A five year old could see the difference between these two scenarios and it is stunning to me that anyone would attempt to equate the two practices. Bottom line, horse slaughter isn't humane, it's downright cruel.

Some have said that banning horse slaughter will be the start of a slippery slope – that the animal rights people will seek to ban cattle or pig slaughter next. This is a sad political spin on a serious issue of animal welfare and as a farmer – a cattle farmer at that – I find this notion ridiculous. If I had any fear that banning horse slaughter would hinder my ability to raise cattle, sheep, pigs or chickens for food I wouldn't support this legislation, but the fact is that there is no connection, no chance that ending horse slaughter will result in such a hampering of American agriculture. Americans don't raise horses for slaughter and we don't eat them. Horses are a revered animal in American history and culture. They may technically be livestock but they are much, much more and that is why Americans strongly support an end to their slaughter for human consumption overseas.

Finally, I've heard more times than I can count the argument that by banning horse slaughter Congress will be infringing upon the property rights of American citizens, and that the government has no place in telling people what they can and cannot do with their horses. If I may be so bold, this is the very same argument that was used more than one hundred years ago to perpetuate slavery. It seems that the property rights argument is raised when it is economically advantageous to ignore the plight and suffering of living beings. But the issue at hand here today – the issue of horse slaughter and the enormous animal suffering that is caused by the practice – isn't about economics or property ownership but about what is right and what is wrong. When it comes to cruelty, property-rights can and should be trumped in favor of ensuring the humane treatment of all of God's creatures, including America's horses.

The fact is that the government already restricts what Americans can and cannot do to their animals. Federal, state and local laws prohibit many forms of overt cruelty to animals - including horses – by making illegal their beating, torturing and abuse. Passage of H.R. 6598, the Conyers-Burton "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act" would simply extend the logic contained in those anti-cruelty provisions by recognizing what all of us know – that slaughtering horses for human consumption is, when it comes down to it, an explicit form of animal cruelty.

Chairman Scott I commend you, Chairman Conyers, as well as the lead cosponsor Representative Burton and all of the supporters of this important legislation for bringing this issue to light and for offering a way to end this abject cruelty. I thank you for the opportunity to present my testimony in support of H.R. 6598, the Conyers-Burton "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act" and urge the committee to speedily approve the legislation so that it may move through the United States Congress and pass into law.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you, Dr. Boyd.

I want to recognize the gentleman from Massachusetts, Mr. Delahunt, who has joined us today.

Dr. Corey?

TESTIMONY OF DOUGLAS G. COREY, DVM, ADAMS, OR

Mr. COREY. Thank you. Chairman Scott and distinguished Members of the Subcommittee, thank you for the opportunity to appear before you today.

I am Dr. Douglas Corey. I have practiced equine medicine for over 30 years. And I am here today as the immediate past president of the American Association of Equine Practitioners and as past chairman of the AAEP's Equine Welfare Committee.

The AAEP is a professional association representing nearly 10,000 equine veterinarians and veterinary students worldwide. Our mission is to protect the health and welfare of the horse.

Unwanted horses in the United States are facing a crisis. From New York to California, horses that are considered at risk in the equine population are being severely impacted by a struggling economy, high grain, high hay prices, high fuel prices, and the closure last year of the three U.S. slaughter plants.

The result, increased equine cruelty in the form of abuse, neglect, and abandonment.

You have to look no further than the national magazines, your own local newspapers, to see evidence of the negative impact on the unwanted horse population.

From *Time Magazine*, May 2008, an epidemic of abandoned horses. From *USA Today*, March 2008, U.S. shelters saddled with unwanted horses. In *The Washington Post*, January 2008, Loudoun County, VA, gets 47 cruelly-treated horses. And from my home state of Oregon, the Bend Bulletin headline just last week read: Oregon horse owners face tough decisions.

Headlines aside, those of us who are in the field every day practicing equine veterinary medicine know the harsh realities confronting horses that are unwanted.

My colleagues are increasingly alarmed by the growing number of clients who can no longer afford care for their animals. Fortunately, some of these horses are sold to new owners or are able to be placed in a rescue or retirement facility.

However, more of these horses are left unsold at auctions even with rock-bottom prices. Others endure a worse fate of being neglected by their owners or abandoned.

In the state of Colorado alone, equine cruelty investigations have been up 40 percent in 2007.

While it is difficult to get an accurate count of the total number of unwanted horses in the United States, we know from the number of horses that are currently being sent to processing plants in North America that that number is in the tens of thousands.

In 2006, the last year that the U.S. processing plants were open for the entire fiscal year, the U.S. Department of Agriculture reported that over 102,000 horses were processed in this country alone. The vast majority of those horses were unwanted.

And while processing plants alone are currently closed in the U.S., the only option for many of today's horses remains processing at a facility outside of this country.

The AAEP advocates the humane care of all horses and believes the equine industry and horse owners have a responsibility to provide them humane care throughout the life of a horse.

Because of a large population of the unwanted horses in the U.S., the AAEP believes that processing of unwanted horses is currently a necessary end-of-life option and provides a humane alternative to allowing the horse to continue a life of discomfort and pain or endure inadequate care or abandonment.

Our chief reason for opposing this legislation is not because our association believes that sending a horse to a processing plant is the best option for reducing the unwanted horse population. Our opposition exists because this legislation does not address the long-term care and funding that will be necessary to help the tens of thousands of horses that would be affected by abandonment.

Assuming a bare minimum cost of $5 per day for a horse's basic needs, which does not include veterinary or ferrier expenses, the funding needed per horse per year is approximately $1,800.

Multiply this, for example, by the number of horses that have been sent to the Mexican processing facilities thus far in 2008; you have 30,000 horses with a cost care per year of $55 million. This does not include the large number of horses going to Canada.

I ask: Can the Federal Government help fund the care of these horses?

Those who support a ban on horse processing often state that there are currently a number of equine rescue and retirement facilities to care for all horses that need homes. I strongly dispute this claim.

While there are a number of facilities in the United States providing homes for old and unwanted horses, the capacity of these individual facilities is usually limited to 30 horses or less.

In closing, this legislation is premature. Horse processing is symptomatic of a much larger issue, and that is how to provide the humane care for tens of thousands of unwanted horses in the United States.

We believe the equine industry must work together to find a solution to this complex issue. We recognize that there truly is a perfect storm of factors impacting this issue right now.

One of the AAEP's priorities is to help these horses by educating owners and encouraging responsible horse ownership. That is why the Unwanted Horse Coalition was formed in 2005 by the AAEP and is currently under the American Horse Council.

Last month, the AAEP polled the membership on this issue. Seventy-five percent of our members believe that horse processing should remain, at this time, an end-of-life decision.

We, the horse veterinarians of this country, know that passage of this bill will put the unwanted horse population at an even greater risk.

I urge you to carefully consider the unintended consequences of this legislation.

Thank you.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Corey follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF DOUGLAS G. COREY

Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security
Hearing on the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) and the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 (H.R. 6597)
U.S. House of Representatives

Testimony of Douglas G. Corey, DVM
Immediate Past President
American Association of Equine Practitioners

Chairman Scott and distinguished members of the Subcommittee, thank you for the opportunity to appear before you today. I am Dr. Douglas Corey and I have practiced equine veterinary medicine for more than 30 years. I am here today as the immediate past president of the American Association of Equine Practitioners as well as a past chairman of the AAEP's Equine Welfare Committee. The AAEP is a professional association representing nearly 10,000 veterinarians and veterinary students worldwide. Our mission is to protect the health and welfare of the horse.

Unwanted horses in the United States are facing a crisis. From New York to California, horses that are considered at-risk in the equine population are being severely impacted by a struggling economy, high grain and hay prices, and the closure last year of the U.S.'s three remaining processing plants. The result: increased equine cruelty in the form of abuse, neglect, and abandonment.

You have to look no further than national magazines and your own local newspapers to see evidence of the negative impact on the unwanted horse population:

- **From *Time* Magazine, May 2008: "An Epidemic of Abandoned Horses"** – "Rising grain and gas prices, as well as the closure of American slaughterhouses, have contributed to a virtual stampede of horses being abandoned – some starving – and turned loose into the deserts and plains of the West to die cruel and lonesome deaths."
- **From *USA Today*, March 2008: "U.S. Shelters Saddled with Unwanted Horses"** –
  "Neglected horses are showing up across the country. While some shelters say they have room for more horses, shelters in Virginia, Tennessee and Illinois say they are full."
- **In the *Washington Post*, January 2008: "Loudoun County (Virginia) Gets 48 Cruelly Treated Horses"** –

"A Loudoun County judge ruled yesterday that 48 horses seized by county officials last week were "cruelly treated," and he awarded custody of the thoroughbreds to the county."

- **And from my home state of Oregon, the *Bend Bulletin* headline from just last week that read "Oregon Horse Owners Face Tough Decisions" –** "Around Central Oregon, where hay is selling for higher and higher prices in an otherwise sluggish economy, more people are trying to sell their horses or give them away to rescue organizations and animal shelters. With so many horses coming in to the few local facilities equipped to handle large animals, some say the situation is reaching a crisis point."

Headlines aside, those of us who are in the field every day practicing equine medicine know the harsh realities confronting horses that are unwanted. My colleagues are increasingly alarmed by their growing number of clients who can no longer care for their animals. Fortunately, some of these horses are sold to new owners or are able to be placed in a rescue or retirement facility. However, many more of these horses are left unsold at auctions, even with a rock-bottom sale price. Others endure a worse fate of being neglected by their owners or abandoned. In the state of Colorado alone, equine cruelty investigations increased by 40 percent in 2007.[1]

While it is difficult to get an accurate count of the total number of unwanted horses in the U.S., we know from the number of horses currently being sent to other processing plants in North America that the number is in the tens of thousands. In 2006, the last year that U.S. horse processing plants were open for an entire fiscal year, the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture reported that over 102,000 horses were processed in this country alone. The vast majority of these horses were unwanted. And while the processing plants are currently closed in the U.S., the only option for many of today's unwanted horses remains processing at a facility outside of the United States.

The AAEP advocates the humane care of all horses and believes the equine industry and horse owners have a responsibility to provide humane care throughout the life of the horse. We recognize that there truly is a perfect storm of factors impacting this complex issue right now. Because of the large population of unwanted horses in the U.S., the AAEP believes that the processing of unwanted horses is currently a necessary end-of-life option and provides a humane alternative to allowing a horse to continue a life of discomfort and pain or endure inadequate care or abandonment.

Our chief reason for opposing this legislation is not because our association believes that sending a horse to a processing plant is the best option for reducing the unwanted horse population. Our opposition exists because this legislation does not help address the long-term care and funding that will be necessary to help the tens of thousands of horses that will be affected by a ban. Assuming a bare minimum cost of $5 per day for a horse's basic needs, which doesn't include veterinary or farrier expenses, the funding needed per year, per horse, is approximately $1,825. Multiply this, for example, by the number of

[1] Colorado Unwanted Horse Alliance, "Colorado Unwanted Horse Environmental Assessment," 2008.

horses that have been sent to Mexican processing facilities thus far in 2008[2], and you have 30,000 horses with a cost of care per year of $55 million dollars. This does not include the large number of horses that are also going to Canada. Can the federal government help fund the care of these horses?

Those who support a ban on horse processing often state that there are currently an adequate number of equine rescue and retirement facilities to care for all of the horses that need homes. I dispute that claim. While there are a number of facilities in the U.S. providing homes for old and unwanted horses, the capacity of these individual facilities is usually limited to 30 horses or less. Rescue operators themselves are having to turn away horses and are pleading for financial assistance. The infrastructure to care for this many unwanted horses is simply not yet in place. Many dedicated individuals are doing all they can on a shoestring budget, but the need is overwhelming.

In closing, this legislation is premature. Horse processing is symptomatic of a much larger issue, and that is how to reduce the number of unwanted horses in the United States. We believe the equine industry must work together to help these animals by educating owners and encouraging responsible horse ownership. That is why the Unwanted Horse Coalition (UHC) was formed in 2005 by the AAEP and now operates under the American Horse Council. Current Unwanted Horse Coalition member organizations include:

- American Association of Equine Practitioners
- American Paint Horse Association
- American Quarter Horse Association
- American Veterinary Medical Association
- The California Thoroughbred Breeders Association
- Emerald Downs
- The Jockey Club
- Lifesavers Wild Horse Rescue
- Maryland Horse Breeders Association
- Masters of Foxhounds Association of America
- Minnesota Horse Council
- Mustang Heritage Foundation
- National Horsemen's Benevolent Protective Association
- National Thoroughbred Racing Association
- Pinto Horse Association of America
- Primedia Equine Network
- Professional Rodeo Stock Contractors
- Professional Rodeo Cowboys Association
- AHC State Horse Council Committee
- Thoroughbred Owners and Breeders Association
- United States Dressage Federation
- United States Equestrian Federation
- United States Polo Association

[2] USDA Market News Service, "U.S to Mexico Weekly Livestock Export Summary," July 24, 2008.

- U.S. Trotting Association

This is a diverse group of organizations that represent breed, discipline, veterinary and welfare interests. The UHC offers an online directory of facilities in the U.S. that provide placement options for unwanted horses. The UHC has also developed several valuable resources for horse owners to assist in making responsible decisions regarding the long-term care of horses. UHC-member groups are committed to reducing the unwanted horse population.

Society has been working to address a similar overpopulation problem with dogs and cats for years, and yet millions of animals are still euthanized each year at humane shelters. But horses are different animals, both literally and figuratively. The issues we are addressing today are very complex. Solving this issue in the horse industry will take time, but the industry has deemed it an important priority and is working to solve it.

Last month the AAEP polled its membership on this issue, and 75 percent of our members believe that horse processing should remain, at this time, an end-of-life option.[3] We, the horse veterinarians of this country, know that passage of this bill will put the unwanted horse population at even greater risk. I urge you to carefully consider the unintended consequences of this bill.

Thank you.

[3] AAEP Membership Survey, June 2008.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.
Dr. Dodman?

TESTIMONY OF NICHOLAS H. DODMAN, DVM, CO-FOUNDER, VETERINARIANS FOR EQUINE WELFARE AND HUMANE SOCIETY VETERINARY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, WESTBOROUGH, MA

Mr. DODMAN. Is this on? Yeah.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for this opportunity to testify on H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act.

I have been introduced, but I would just say about my credentials that as a vet who was trained in Scotland. I am a meat inspector, and did my time in the slaughter plants, and I know something about that.

I am also an anesthesiologist who has anesthetized thousands of horses, and I think I am—as a board-certified specialist, I am in a position to judge consciousness and unconsciousness.

I am also currently an animal behaviorist, which I got into through studies on equine research.

I want to thank the sponsors of this legislative effort, Chairman Conyers, Representative Burton, Subcommittee Chairman Scott, Representatives Nadler, Sutton, and Chabot on this Committee, the original co-sponsors of this legislation.

I would say—I want to testify, really, in my main area of expertise, but just addressing Dr. Corey's comments just there that I am aware of numbers that horses have been killed at one time, you know, 15, 20 years ago at 350,000 horses a year were being slaughtered.

That number at the low, dropped to 42,000 horses a year or something in that order, you know, almost a 90 percent drop. There was no increase in neglect. There was no increase in abandonment. There were no horses running up and down the freeways.

The people who would support the continuing of slaughter would have you believe that there are unwanted horses to the tune of a hundred thousand per year. Nobody knows the exact number. They probably are a small number.

If you take that number that we know we can get down to because it is factually true, that is 42,000, and you take off both horses that are stolen—and we know that happens because of the horse theft figures in California—you take off the number of horses that are conned from people from tax shops and advertisements, the ones that arrive in slaughter houses with little pink bridles on because they belonged to a little girl a few days before who never would have agreed to this; the ones that are bought out from under riding school people by being overbid by a killer buyer; the horses that have been taken from the wild.

If you pare that 42,000 number down, you come up with a much smaller number than the one that all these antagonists put all their plans by and frighten people, frighten their memberships into talking about increased neglect and welfare.

What I can tell you is that the AVMA is saying, you know, we have got these two terrible situations, and Dr. Corey kind of alluded to it, you know, on the one hand, there might be, but it has

never been proven to be, and all the sources Dr. Corey quotes are just newspaper reports.

There is no hard evidence that anything bad will happen if you ban slaughter. I personally believe it is a predatory and brutal industry that exists solely to generate what I calculate to be about a billion dollars between all the hands, and they are fighting like crazy to keep it alive, and they are sucking healthy horses out of the population just to supply the demand for meat to foreign countries.

Most of the money from this does not go to the United States, it goes abroad.

The whole process, you know, the alternative—people say, well, let us not let them starve in a field; let us kill them humanely by slaughter.

It is not humane. It is not euthanasia. Euthanasia means good death. This is not a good death. This is the worst death you could possibly imagine.

These plants are like Auschwitz for horses. From the time they are conned off their people, from the time they got onto that trailer and they ride a thousand miles in extremes of weather—with people who say, why bother watering them? They are going to die anyway. That is the kind of typical attitude of a driver. They break rules.

I have been involved in the Canadian situation. They take double-decker trailers, which we are not allowed to use in slaughter plants. They take them to feed lots and dump them there for a while, or they drive them straight.

I have seen film of trailers, double-deckers arriving that have driven from, you know, Colorado to Saskatchewan with these horses on board. They are terrified. They are milling around. They are brought into facilities that are designed for cattle. The facilities are atrocious. The floor is slippery with blood and urine. The horses—many of the horses are so panicked; they are terrified. Their eyes are rolling in their head. Their feet are spinning around in circles.

They are trying to jump out. The smaller ones can turn around because the wrong-sized container. The larger ones get their heads stuck through the cattle restraint. The shooter can't reach around to kill them.

I mean, the noise is awful. I mean, it is supposed to be quiet. You are supposed to have high-sides. You are supposed to have non-slip floors. You are supposed to have proper arrangements.

Even the AVMA says that the animal's head should be properly secured. These animals are going back and forth like a shuttle car, and the man's trying to reach with a gun and a stick, and you are trying to shoot something like a fish in a barrel that is the size of a grapefruit in a horse's head which is this size. And you have got to hit that when it is a moving target.

According to one sticker in the plant in Canada, 50 percent of the horses that are subsequently shackled are actually conscious.

I have seen horses with their mouths going and their feet running. I estimated 30 percent. He said more like 50 percent.

They then have their throat cut which takes a while for them to bleed out. This is like the old English equivalent of hung, drawn,

and quartered. And then the next machine cuts their legs off above their wrists.

I wouldn't be surprised—I don't have direct evidence, but if some of these horses that have their legs cut off aren't still alive. I mean, they are wriggling on the hook like salmon.

If you look at this, you don't need to be a rocket scientist, you don't need to be a veterinary behaviorist, you don't need to be an anesthesiologist. This is not humane.

And any group or organization that supports it really has to re-examine what they are all about.

And these polls you hear about, the people listening to these, the veterinarians, the AVMA, are being fed wrong information and they come to the wrong conclusion.

Neither extreme is right. There are two evils. And the second evil, which is slaughter, there has been no negative consequences of banning slaughter that have ever been proven. All the people can do is refer to newspaper articles and stuff like this.

There is no hard evidence—350,000 to 42,000—no change in the criminal acts of abuse which go on anyway in the background at a same consistent rate.

Thank you for your time.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Dodman follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF NICHOLAS N. DODMAN

Veterinarians for Equine Welfare

Dr. Nicholas H. Dodman, BVMS MRCVS
Veterinarians for Equine Welfare

Testimony Before the

US House of Representatives
Committee on the Judiciary
Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security

Hearing on H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act

Thursday July 31, 2008 9:30am Room 2141

Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for the opportunity to testify in support of H.R.6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act. I am Dr. Nicholas Dodman, Professor, Section Head and Program Director of the Animal Behavior Department of Clinical Sciences at Tufts' Cummings School of Veterinary Medicine in North Grafton, Massachusetts.

I graduated from Glasgow University Veterinary School in Scotland where I received a BVMS degree. I was a surgical intern at the Glasgow Veterinary School before joining the faculty. I received a Diploma in Veterinary Anesthesia from the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, and am board certified by the American College of Veterinary Anesthesiologists and the American College of Veterinary Behaviorists.

I am a member of the American Veterinary Medical Association (AVMA), the Leadership Council of the Humane Society Veterinary Medical Association (HSVMA), the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons (RCVS), and the American College of Veterinary Behaviorists (ACVB).

I founded the Animal Behavior Clinic at Tufts in 1986, and am a founding member of Veterinarians for Equine Welfare.

I have written four bestselling trade books, two textbooks and more than 100 articles and contributions to scientific books and journals. I appear regularly on radio and television programs including: 20/20, Oprah, The Today Show, Good Morning America, Dateline, World News with Peter Jennings, Discovery Channel, NOVA, Animal Planet, the BBC and CBC, CNN's Headline News, Inside Edition, MSNBC, NOVA, NPR's "Fresh Air" and A&E. I am an ad hoc guest on WBUR's "Here & Now."

I want to thank the primary sponsors of this legislative effort – Representatives Conyers and Burton. I also wish to thank the members of this Committee who have cosponsored this legislation.

Veterinarians Oppose Horse Slaughter

Veterinarians for Equine Welfare (VEW) is a group of veterinarians committed to the humane treatment of all equines, and as such we support measures to end horse slaughter including passage of the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act (H.R. 6598). Horse slaughter has never been considered by veterinary professionals to be a form of euthanasia. Congress and the general public must hear from veterinarians that horse slaughter ***is not*** and ***should not*** be equated with humane euthanasia. Rather, the slaughtering of horses is a brutal and predatory business that promotes cruelty and neglect and which claimed the lives of more than 100,000 American horses in 2007.

Given the recent closure by state law of the last remaining foreign-owned horse slaughter plants operating in the United States, the surge in horses going to a grisly death in Canada and Mexico, and this opportunity currently before Congress to end the suffering of America's horses through speedy passage of the federal Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act, VEW is compelled to interject its expertise on this subject. I would like to address, from a professional veterinary perspective, key points on the issue of horse slaughter that warrant a rapid end to this wholly brutal and un-American trade.

Horse Slaughter is *not* humane euthanasia

It is the united professional opinion of the members of VEW that horse slaughter is inhumane, and that it is an unacceptable way to end a horse's life under any circumstance. One need only observe horse slaughter to see that it is a far cry from genuine humane euthanasia. From the transport of horses on inappropriate conveyances for long periods of time without food, water or rest - to the very ugly slaughter process in which horses react with pain and fear, no evidence exists to support the claim that horse slaughter is a form of humane euthanasia. Rather, it is a brutal process that results in very tangible and easily observable equine suffering.

The suffering of horses in slaughter is accentuated by the very fact that they are not raised for slaughter. Horses going to slaughter have largely been accustomed to close human contact whether through racing, ranch work, pleasure riding, showing or any of the other ways in which horses are used in this country. While some are purposely sold into slaughter by their owners most end up at the abattoir through pure bad luck: they were sold at auction and the winning bidder was a "killer-buyer" working for one of the slaughter plants. To suddenly be handled and treated as livestock must be disorienting and frightful, and can only compound their suffering as they proceed to slaughter.
It is an unethical and dangerous practice to equate horse slaughter with humane euthanasia.

No ethical veterinarian, faced with a client who has a horse that is old, sick or otherwise no longer wanted, would suggest that the horse in question should be put on a truck and hauled thousands of miles to slaughter. Instead, the veterinarian would most likely suggest truly humane euthanasia via chemical injection, after which the carcass can be composted, buried, incinerated, sent to landfill or rendered.[1]

[1] http://www.vetsforequinewelfare.org/facts.php

The AVMA does not advocate slaughter as a form of euthanasia to the general public. The association's brochure on equine euthanasia, *How do I know it is time?: Equine Euthanasia*, speaks only of veterinarian-administered euthanasia, not slaughter. The brochure states:

"Perhaps the kindest thing you can do for a horse that is extremely ill, severely injured, lame, or dangerous is to have your veterinarian induce its death quickly and humanely through euthanasia. Your decision to have your horse euthanatized is a serious one, and is seldom easy to make."[2]

Transport of horses to slaughter compounds equine suffering

Despite the presence of federal regulations governing the transport of horses to slaughter,[3] horses continue to suffer immeasurably en route to slaughter. Current regulations are paltry, allowing for horses to be transported for more than 24 hours without food, water or rest. Heavily pregnant mares can be moved to slaughter, as can horses with broken limbs or who are blind in one eye. Further, the regulations only cover the final leg of the journey, so slaughter-bound horses moved from auction to feedlot, for instance, are not covered by the rule.

The ban on the use of double-decker vehicles to haul horses to slaughter only came into effect in December of 2006, despite pressure from welfare advocates to implement the ban with the final rule, which went into effect in early 2002 (the "double-decker ban" was phased in so as not to unduly impact the slaughter industry financially). Further and most significantly, because the ban only applies to the final leg of the journey to slaughter as previously mentioned, haulers can still move slaughter-bound horses across the country on double-deck conveyances designed for cattle and pigs and need only switch to single-deck trailers before arriving at the slaughter plant. Loading and unloading onto the rigs is stressful and injurious as horses must immediately go either up or down a relatively steep ramp to access one of the two floors. Because the trailers are divided into two levels and thus have low ceilings, many horses are unable to stand fully upright and are forced to travel in a bent position.

Not only are double-deck trailers inhumane, they are dangerous due to their high center of gravity. Numerous heart-wrenching and lethal accidents have occurred in recent years in which double-deck trailers were carrying horses to a middle-point along the route to slaughter. The results were grisly and absolutely avoidable.

The U.S. Department of Agriculture has proposed to broaden the scope of the transport regulations to cover all legs of the journey to slaughter but it is too little too late, particularly given that the domestic horse slaughter plants have been shuttered.

---

[2] *"How do I know it is time?: Equine Euthanasia"* April 2005, http://www.avma.org/communications/brochures/euthanasia/equine/equine_euth_brochure.asp

[3] Commercial Transportation of Equines to Slaughter, 9 CFR Part 88, http://www.aphis.usda.gov/animal_health/animal_diseases/animal_id/9cfr88.shtml

Use of Captive-Bolt in Horse Slaughter Wholly Unacceptable

The use of the captive-bolt gun, which is commonly used in the slaughter of livestock (including horses), is one of the most egregious aspects of horse slaughter. To clarify, the captive-bolt gun is a mechanical method by whichanimals are supposed to be rendered immediately unconscious (not killed) through a quick blow to the brain by a metal bolt prior to actual slaughter. However, in order for the method to work as intended, the captive bolt must be administered properly. According to the AVMA's guidelines, the head of the animal to which the captive bolt is being applied must be restrained[4] or still and a highly skilled individual must administer the fatal blow. In the slaughterhouse none of these scenarios is in place: the horse is often panicked, its head is unrestrained, and the person administering the captive bolt is a low-paid worker who is expected to move horses through the kill line at high speed. Herein lays the problem with the use of the captive bolt in horse slaughter.

In its 2007 AVMA Guidelines on Euthanasia, the AVMA rates the use of the captive bolt to euthanize horses as "acceptable". However, it is the opinion of VEW professionals that this categorization was based on studies conducted on species other than equine. No studies are cited in the 2007 AVMA Guidelines on Euthanasia that any scientific research has ever been conducted to determine the humaneness or efficacy of the captive bolt gun for use specifically on horses.

Further review finds that the 2007 AVMA Guidelines on Euthanasia denoted reference #112--Australian Veterinary Association (AVA), Guidelines for Humane Slaughter and Euthanasia *Australian Veterinary Journal* 1987:64:4-7 is contradictory to the opinion of the AVA reference itself.

The Australian Veterinary Association clearly states the following:

Horses:

> *Abattoirs--- "An adequate caliber firearm or a humane killer may be used to render the horse unconscious for bleeding. The captive bolt pistol is not satisfactory for horses since firm pressure on the forehead is essential for its effective use and this tends to be resisted by the horse. This problem applies to a lesser extent with the humane killer".*

Therefore, it is the united conclusion of VEW professionals that the captive bolt should be used only in emergency (non-slaughter) situations where no other option exists to humanely end a horse's suffering or when advanced circulatory dysfunction might diminish the efficiency of chemical euthanasia. Even then it must be administered properly by a highly skilled operator. When used in the slaughter context it is not equitable with humane euthanasia.

Horses stabbed to death in Mexican slaughter plants

Recent investigations by the Humane Society of the United States and the San Antonio News-Express[5] reveal that the use of the "puntilla knife" to sever the spinal cord of horses and render

[4] The AVMA Guidelines on Euthanasia (formerly the 2000 Report of the AVMA Panel on Euthanasia), 2007
[5] http://www.mysanantonio.com/news/mexico/stories/MYSA093007.01A.horseslaughter.3496288.html

them unable to move prior to slaughter is common practice in Mexican slaughter plants. Footage shows horses being repeatedly stabbed in the neck with these knives prior to slaughter. Such a barbaric practice does not render the horse unconscious, it simply paralyzes the animal. The horse is still fully conscious at the start of the slaughter process during which the animal is hung by a hind leg, its throat slit and its body butchered.

Inhumane Horse Slaughter Methods in Canada

I personally had the opportunity in June of this year to review hidden camera video of many horses being slaughtered at the Natural Valley Farm horse slaughter plant in Saskatchewan, Canada – a plant known to slaughter imported American horses. I found the slaughter process inappropriate, inhumane, unsupervised, and in total disregard of the animals' welfare. Particular problem areas included:

- Horses being driven into the kill box were, for the most part, terrified. I believe this was because of the way they were being treated (horses are accustomed to being led, not driven); the use of prod sticks; the cacophonous clamor of the place (clanging, compressed air sounds, yelling); the attitude of the stunners; and the general atmosphere of inevitability/doom.
- The floor of the kill box was slippery so that when the terrified horses tried to run or jump their way out of their dreadful dilemma they often slipped and fell on the bloody metal floor or their feet would spin around as if they were trying to run on an ice rink.
- The sides of the kill box were not high enough to prevent them from seeing the disturbing sights of other horses being hung, bled out and butchered.
- The kill box was too wide and too long, allowing horses to back away from the stunner's access site.
- Because of the unsuitability of the slaughter setup, captive bolt operators were often trying to hit a moving target and in some cases were unable to locate the kill spot on the horses' forehead because the horse had turned around, slumped down, or moved backward in the kill box. When the stunner is trying to hit a brain the size of an orange in a skull the size of a suitcase any movement is likely to lead to incomplete stunning. I observed several horses being improperly "stunned." Mouthing, tonguing, and paddling of the feet were not uncommonly seen as horses were dragged away to be hung up and bled out. Some of these horses were likely still conscious as they were being bled. This experience is not significantly different than often occurred at horse slaughter plants operating in the U.S.
- Captive bolt operators and their assistants seemed impatient and were unkind to the horses, hitting them repeating, cussing at them, and generally showing no signs of empathy.
- Disturbingly, the foot cutter (amputation device) was next in line after the horses throats were slit (on one side only). It is possible that some may have had their feet cut off while semiconscious.
- Horses that should not have been transported or slaughtered were present at the plant. Horses with medical problems should not be shipped for slaughter and some would never have passed meat inspection.

Horse slaughter will not lead to an increase in equine abandonment and neglect

No increase in the abandonment or neglect of horses has been documented since the closure of the three domestic slaughter plants in the earlier part of 2007. This is not surprising. The horse slaughter business is not providing a service for the disposal of "unwanted" horses, but rather is preying on largely healthy, marketable horses[6] that might otherwise be used for productive purposes. Several "news" reports surfaced in late 2007 claiming to show an increase in abandonment, but all have proven false. In fact, an article in the *Oregonian* quotes a local law enforcement officer regarding nine new cases of abandonment. When contacted the officer has denied any knowledge of the claims. A similar story in Kentucky was exposed as a hoax.[7]

In fact, when the number of horses going to slaughter declined by nearly 90 percent between the early 1990s and the early 2000s there was no correlating increase in abandoned or neglected horses.[8] To the contrary, the temporary closure of the Cavel plant in Illinois between 2002 and 2004 resulted in a decline in equine abuse and neglect cases.[9]

Horse slaughter does not provide a humane service for "unwanted" horses

The vast majority of horses that go to slaughter are not lame, sick, injured or unwanted. Instead, the horse slaughter industry exists solely because a profit stands to be made in fulfilling gourmet demand in foreign countries for horseflesh. Where there is a market demand it will be supplied by market forces, in this case by unscrupulous companies and individuals who stand to profit off the slaughter of American horses. For example, when the three remaining horse slaughter plants were operating in the US, Cavel International imported horses from Canada for slaughter in order to fill their demand.

Humane euthanasia is available and affordable

The average cost of having a horse humanely euthanized by a veterinarian and their body disposed of is approximately $225, less than the monthly overall cost of keeping a horse. It is VEW's contention that this expense is simply a part of responsible horse ownership and one that most horse owners already bear without any reluctance.

---

[6] "A survey of the condition of horses arriving at two Texas slaughter plants indicated that 92.3 percent arrived in good condition..." *Guidelines for Handling and Transporting Equines to Slaughter* by Temple Grandin, Ph.D. in *Guidebook for USDA's Slaughter Horse Transport Program* issued December 2001.

[7] No Abandoned Horses Found:, Representative Ed Whitfield, *Florida Times-Union*.

[8] Horse Illustrated - July 2002 quoting Carolyn Stull, Ph.D., animal welfare specialist at the Veterinary Medical Extension at the University of California, Davis on the 1998 California ballot ban of horse slaughter. "Stull also notes that there has been no increase in the number of horses being neglected in California as a result of the law. 'One concern when the law passed was that there might be an increase in neglected or starved horses,' she says. 'This has not been the case.'"

[9] In 2002, the Illinois based Hooved Animal Humane Society (HAHS) received 262 complaints of potential hooved animal (primarily equine) abuse and neglect in the state of Illinois. As of December 23, The Society has received 165 complaints for the year 2003.-- HAHS testimony to Illinois General Assembly in 2003.

Proper disposal of horse carcasses no longer slaughtered is readily available

As stated earlier the vast majority of horses currently going to slaughter are in good condition and are marketable for other purposes.[10] There would be no need to dispose of them by some other method if horse slaughter were prohibited.

However, even if all horses currently going to slaughter would need to be mortally disposed of, the impact would be insignificant. A generally accepted rate of mortality among livestock in a given year is 5 - 10%. Therefore, based on the 9.2 million horses currently in the US, 460,000 - 920,000 die naturally or are humanely euthanized each year without notable impact. Another 100,000 (the approximate number of American horses slaughtered in 2007) or roughly 1% will make no significant impact.

In the overall picture of livestock disposal, horses are barely a measurable consideration. According to a study commissioned by the National Renderers Association[11] in which no mention of horses was made, almost 3.5 billion pounds of livestock and poultry mortalities were reported in 2000. During that same year, the US based horse slaughter facilities slaughtered 47,134 horses. Had all of these horses been disposed of by non-slaughter methods resulting in the need to dispose of approximately 47,134,000 pounds of matter (based on an average weight per horse of 1,000 pounds), this would have represented a mere 1.3% increase in the total livestock and poultry mortalities that year. If all of the 100,000 American horses slaughtered in 2007 required disposal that would only represent only a 2.8% increase over the entire 2000 livestock mortality figure.

Conclusion

Horse slaughter is not a form of humane euthanasia, nor is it a "necessary evil". The horse slaughter industry is a predatory one that exists only because there is a profit to be made by fulfilling consumer demand in overseas markets for horse flesh. Rather than aiding horse welfare, horse slaughter results in very tangible animal cruelty and suffering while engendering abuse and neglect. Horse owners have an affordable, ethical choice of what to do at the end of their horse's life – humane, veterinarian-administered euthanasia. Horse slaughter is not a form of humane euthanasia, but a gross form of animal cruelty. For these reasons, VEW supports an end to horse slaughter and advocates quick passage of the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act (H.R. 6598).

[10] Senate Report 110-229, "TO AMEND THE HORSE PROTECTION ACT REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON COMMERCE, SCIENCE, AND TRANSPORTATION on S. 311," November 14, 2007, http://thomas.loc.gov/cgi-bin/cpquery/R?cp110:FLD010:@1(sr229)
[11] Livestock Mortalities: Methods of Disposal and Their Potential Cost - March 2002, National Renderers Association, http://www.renderers.org/Economic_Impact/MortalitiesFinal.pdf

Veterinarians for Equine Welfare

July 28, 2008

Dear Representative:

RE: Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598)

As veterinary professionals dedicated to ensuring the welfare and humane treatment of animals we urge you to support the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) introduced by Congressman John Conyers (D-MI), Congressman Dan Burton (R-IN) and many of their colleagues. Last year tens of thousands of horses are hauled all over the US to one of the three horse slaughter facilities (two in Texas and one in Illinois). Due to recent bans in these states, the slaughterhouses are now shipping horses even greater distances to their plants in Mexico and Canada where they face a gruesome death, often by knife to the back of the neck. Injured, sick or healthy, young or old – all are subject to this cruel industry. However, now there is an opportunity to address this before the United States Congress.

Opponents of the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) portray horse slaughter as a form of humane euthanasia, citing the American Veterinary Medical Association's classification of the captive-bolt as "acceptable" for euthanizing equines. This simplistic presentation of the facts fails to acknowledge the vast difference between efficient administration of the captive-bolt by a highly trained veterinarian with appropriate restraint of the horse's head (the AVMA specifies that the captive-bolt is acceptable "*with appropriate restraint*") and its improper use by low-skilled slaughterhouse employees without proper head restraint. Improper use of the captive-bolt during slaughter means that horses may often endure repeated blows with the device, and may be improperly stunned as they proceed through slaughter.

Further, this misrepresentation of the facts fails to recognize the immense suffering that horses endure *before they ever arrive at the slaughterhouse*. Federal regulations currently allow horses to be transported for more than 24 hours at a time without food, water or rest, on double-deck cattle trailers, with broken limbs, with eyes missing. These permitted conditions contrast sharply with generally-accepted practices for moving horses in a humane manner. Euthanasia of a horse by a licensed veterinarian is a far cry from the suffering faced by horses sent to slaughter, and it is disingenuous to suggest that the two are comparable simply because the mechanism by which horses are stunned at the slaughterhouse can, in theory, be humane.

Horse slaughter, be it by choice or accident, is NOT humane. Please don't be misled by a few who profit from this cruel industry those who may attempt to portray this practice as a necessary choice. The entire industry must be shut down.

Sincerely,

Eleanor M. Kellon, VMD (AL)
Teresa Marshall, DVM (AL)
Sandra Christensen, DVM (AZ)
Janet M. Furrer, DVM (AZ)
Jim Clark, DVM (CA)
Gina M. Davis, DVM (CA)
W. Jean Dodds DVM (CA)
Eric Griesshaber, DVM (CA)

Sunshine Eckstrom, DVM (CA)
John J. Etehart, DVM (CA)
Brenda Forsythe, PhD, DVM (CA)
Richard J. Jackson, DVM (CA)
Elliot M. Katz, DVM (CA)
Roger K. Repp, DVM (CA)
David E. Simington, DVM (CA)
Bonnie Yoffe-Sharpe, DVM (City Veterinarian, Palo Alto, CA)
Barbara Steele, DVM, DACVO (CA)
Joanne P. Thacher, DVM (CA)
Agnes Van Volkenburgh, DVM (CA)
Robert E. Woods, DVM (CA)
Donald E. Moore, DVM (CO)
Karmen Isa Couret, DVM (CT)
Jane Bicks, DVM (FL)
Ronald L. Dawe, DVM (FL)
Steven A. Gottschalk, DVM (FL)
Donald S. Howell, DVM (FL)
Jeremy C. Sebor, DVM (FL)
Lee Shewmaker, DVM (FL)
A. L. Smollin, DVM (FL)
Laurie Lang Stewart, DVM (FL)
Cheryl Council, DVM (GA)
Monica Daniel, DVM (GA)
Kat Lavell, DVM (GA)
Ron Dawe, DVM (FL)
Delphine Reich, DVM (FL)
Anne MacFarlane, DVM (GA)
Alexandra G. Psillos, DVM (GA)
Adrienne Scott, DVM (GA)
Ryan T. Storey, DVM (GA)
Terri Dudis, DVM (IL)
James Gilman, DVM (IL)
Lydia Gray, DVM, MA (IL)
Todd Gray, DVM (IL)
Joan Hinken DVM (IL)
Don Johnson, DVM (IL)
Patti Klein Manke, DVM (IL)
Donald W. Leichty, DVM (IL)
Joan L. McArthur, DVM (IL)
Terry Morgan, DVM (IL)
Nina Mouledous, DVM (IL)
David Sherman, DVM (IL)
Susan Sherman, DVM (IL)
Deb Teachout, DVM, MVSc (IL)
Gary Wilson, DVM (IL)
Mark Wroblewski, DVM (IL)
William R. Widmer, DVM, MS (IN)
John K. Griggs, DVM (KY)

Stacey Curtsinger, DVM (KY)
Mark Walls, DVM (KY)
Kerry Zeigler, VMD (KY)
E. Clay Hodgin, PhD., DVM (LA)
Karen G. Gordon, DVM (LA)
Erin Reif, DVM (LA)
Linda Breitman, DVM (MA)
Debra Campbell, DVM (MA)
Nicholas H. Dodman, DVM (MA)
Thomas A. Judd, DVM (ME)
Roxanne V Knight-Plouff, DVM (MA)
Candace K. Platz, DVM (Auburn, ME)
Frank T. Marchell, DVM (ME)
Rachel Y Beard, DVM (MD)
Lori Donley, DVM (MD)
Cheryl Latterell, DVM (MD)
Alison Martini, DVM (MD)
Ed Molesworth, VMD (MD)
Micaela Shaughnessy, VMD (MD)
Lisa M. Carter, DVM (MI)
Alice Marczewski, DVM (MI)
Tanja Molby, DVM (MI)
Kim Culbertson, DVM (MN)
Susan Spence, DVM (MN)
Scott Yonker, DVM (NE)
Gary Burkett, DVM (NC)
Peggy A. Johnston, DVM (NC)
Tara Kipp, DVM (NC)
Geraldine Aviza, DVM (NH)
Sandra Brown, DVM (NH)
David N. Christensen, DVM (NH)
Arthur H. Cutter, DVM (NH)
Susan Denault, DVM (NH)
Michael Dutton, DVM (NH)
Lauren Hill, DVM (NH)
Sara Junkin, DVM (NH)
Frank T. Marchell, DVM (NH)
Michael Schafer, DVM (NH)
Suzan Watkins, DVM (NH)
Kristi L. Zimmerman, DVM (NH)
Daniel E. Hanf, DVM (NJ)
Patricia Hogan, VMD, AOVS (NJ)
Jim Smith, DVM (NJ)
Pecos Valley Veterinary Hospital (NM)
Holly Cheever, DVM (NY)
Laurie Coger, DVM (NY)
Ken Jaffe, DVM (NY)
Charles Kaufman, DVM (NY)
Andrew Lang, DVM (NY)

Kathleen Makolinski, DVM (NY)
Joan Puritz, DVM (NY)
Kelly Roberts, DVM (NY)
Robert J. Weiner, VMD, ABVP (NY)
Frank E. Reynolds, DVM (NV)
Lesley C. Tomko, DVM (NV)
Sanjay Verma, DVM (NV)
Meg J. Baho, DVM (OH)
Deborah Lynn Johnson, DVM (OH)
Sarah K. Kirk, DVM (OH)
Jody L. Oelschlager, DVM (OH)
Angela Shelton, DVM (OH)
Tad A. Sullivan, DVM (OH)
Connie Wright, DVM (OK)
Mark Revenaugh DVM (OR)
Hans Magden, DVM (OR)
Danielle Ambrose, VMD (PA)
Robert L. Bebko, VMD (PA)
Stephanie Benner, VMD (PA)
Barbara L. Dymond, VMD (PA)
Debra S. Dymond, VMD (PA)
Kristin Edwards, VMD, CVA (PA)
Teresa Garofalo, VMD (PA)
Betty A. Marcucci, DVM (PA)
Shawna R. Rau, DVM (PA)
Tiffany Wagner, DVM (PA)
Maxon Balmforth, VMD (RI)
Gary Block, DVM (RI)
John Dennigan, DVM (RI)
Tonya Hadjis, DVM (RI)
Annette Rauch, DVM, MS (RI)
Rebecca Babcock, DVM (SC)
Nicole Winningham, BVSc, MRWS (SC)
Jennifer Dunlap, DVM (TN)
Vic Adoue, DVM (TX)
Sharon Anderson, DVM (TX)
Patricia Banks, DVM (TX)
Nedium C. Buyukmihci, DVM (TX)
Daphne P. Carlson-Bremer, DVM (TX)
Amanda W. Caldwell, DVM (TX)
Lynda L. Case, DVM (TX)
Patricia Cooper, DVM (TX)
Doug Dawson, DVM (TX)
Cheryl Fitzgerald, DVM (TX)
Amy Garrou, DVM (TX)
Heather Goldsboro, DVM (TX)
Patricia S. Graham, DVM (TX)
James E. Hopper, DVM (TX)
Krista Hunt, DVM (TX)

Hope Veterinary Clinic (Amarillo, TX)
Manley R. May, DVM (TX)
Angus MacDonald, DVM (TX)
Tracy T. McAdoo, DVM (TX)
Valerie McDaniel, DVM (TX)
The Montrose Veterinary Clinic (TX)
Patrick D. Parker, DVM (TX)
Mark Peckham, DVM (TX)
Catherine Perry, DVM (TX)
Catherine Powell, DVM (TX)
Larry M. Putnam, DVM (TX)
Michelle B. Quinn, DVM (TX)
R.L. Robinett, DVM (TX)
Bob Rogers, DVM (TX)
Sunset Blvd. Animal Clinic, LTD. (TX)
Susan Schweers, DVM (TX)
Ben Tharp, DVM (TX)
Paul R. Young, Jr., DVM (TX)
Marlowe A. Ward, DVM (TX)
Kim Danoff, DVM (VA)
Lori Blankenship, DVM (VA)
Madison Heights Animal Hospital (VA)
Leslie Manning, DVM (VA)
Dale Sprenkel, DVM (VA)
Theo Antikas, DVM (WA)
Brad Evergreen, DVM (WA)
Hannah Evergreen, DVM (WA)
Katherine Fernald, DVM (WA)
Gwethalyn Jones, DVM (WA)
Viktor Reinhardt, DMV, PhD (WA)
Tara Weikel, DVM (WA)
Tammy White, DVM (Longview, WA)
Lakeland Veterinary Clinic (WA)
Stanley R. Chase Sr., DVM (WI)
Amy Ward, DVM (WI)
Ellen Waller, DVM (WI)
Carol Buchanan, DVM
Evelyn Elkin Giefer, DVM
D. Hardy, DVM
Dan Murphy, DVM
Julie O'Connell, DVM
Greg Schmidt, DVM
Mark Walls, DVM

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.
Mr. Pacelle?

TESTIMONY OF WAYNE PACELLE, PRESIDENT AND CEO, HUMANE SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES, WASHINGTON, DC

Mr. PACELLE. Thank you, Chairman Scott, for holding this hearing and for all of your work on animal welfare issues and also to you, Chairman Conyers, for your leadership throughout your career on animal welfare.

You know, it was just a short number of years ago when animal cruelty issues were not taken seriously. And this Congress has already enacted animal fighting legislation that several of you on this Committee have led because you believe that it is wrong and inhumane to stage fights for animals just for simple amusement.

And both bills here today address fundamental issues of animal cruelty. And the Humane Society of the United States wholeheartedly supports both because we don't believe that animals are just things or commodities.

These animals have the same spark of life that we have. They want to live just as much as we want to live.

And it is precisely because we are smart and intelligent as a species that we should be decent and responsible in our dealings with other creatures.

And this is not decency. This is rationalizations that we are hearing from folks who are profiting from the exploitation of these horses.

I will say just a few more words about horses later, but I do want to say a quick word about the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act, H.R. 6597.

You know, we now treat, as a society, animal cruelty seriously because we know it is a vice. It is a moral wrong in and of itself.

But we also know that animal cruelty and the violence associated with it cannot be compartmentalized; that people who are brutal and harmful and abusive to animals often have those same ill sentiments directed toward people.

We see that in 75 percent of cases where there is domestic violence, there is also animal cruelty and vice versa. One day it is the animal, another day it is a child, another day it is a spouse.

We need proper reporting of animal cruelty cases because we see that serial killers start with animals and they move on to people. And we see all sorts of other violence associated with animals that then moves on to people.

So we commend you for introducing, Chairman Conyers, the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act. And we don't want this data out of curiosity; we want it because it will help prevent crime and because it will stop violence in our communities and in our Nation.

Regarding the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act, you know, the other proponents of this legislation have it exactly right. Horses are not raised for food. These animals are opportunistically collected up by individuals who want to make a profit.

And any industry that is involved in exploiting animals is—I have seen it through the years. They have these elaborate rationalizations to justify their conduct.

They don't want to say they are cruel. Of course, you can't say that. So you have to concoct some defense that somehow by slaughtering these animals, we are doing them a favor; that we are preventing terrible cruelty because people will neglect them and harm them.

Well, should policy in this Nation be driven by people who starve animals or exhibit cruelty to them?

Why are we propping up, as the primary argument of the opponents of this legislation, the fact that some people will starve animals and, therefore, we shouldn't stop cruelty?

Those people should be prosecuted under state anti-cruelty statutes. That is what those statutes allow for, and if Mr. Stenholm or the other opponents of this legislation have evidence of people within their community starving or neglecting or abandoning horses, please give it to us because we will work with law enforcement authorities to stop this cruelty.

You know, I really think that horses in our society have moved more in the category of dogs and cats. You know, we don't take unwanted dogs and cats and ship them to slaughter houses so they can be exported for human consumption.

And, you know, now that the U.S.-based slaughter houses have closed, we are talking about a type of cruelty that is more extreme than ever.

We are talking about transport distances into central Mexico that may be 1500 miles, horses crammed onto cattle trucks where they cannot even stand; underfed, underwatered animals on long-distance transport.

And then when they get to Mexico, no standards for humanely killing the animals.

We documented. Our humane society investigators have been at the plant in Mexico, and we have it on tape, and we have submitted it to the Committee the horses going into the kill box and being stabbed with a short knife or a boning knife.

You know, the San Antonio News went to a slaughter plant that we investigated and showed footage of. This was after our investigation exposed the cruelty. And the reporter described a scene. She said the American mare swung her head franticly when the door shuts to the kill box trapping her inside.

A worker jabbed her in the back with a small knife seven, eight, nine times. Eyes wild, she lowered her head and raised it as the blade punctured her body around the withers again and again.

At the tenth jab, she fell to the floor of this Mexican slaughter house, bloodied and paralyzed but not yet dead. She would lay there for a good 2 minutes before being hoisted from a chained rear leg so her throat could be slit and she could be bled to death.

You know, we could do better than this as a society. If we are a humane species, we must be humane to the less powerful among us.

These creatures cannot speak for themselves. We have laws in this society that say that cruelty to animals is wrong. If those laws mean anything, they should be applied to these circumstances where we are being barbaric to these creatures.

Thank you very much, and I would like to ask that a tabulation of reports from horse rescuers where they have been competing

against killer buyers to save these horses be entered into the record as well as the letter from the ASPCA.

[The information referred to is available in the Appendix.]

Mr. PACELLE. Thank you very much.

[The prepared statement of Mr. Pacelle follows:]

PREPARED STATEMENT OF WAYNE PACELLE

Hearing on the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 (H.R. 6597) and the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598)
U.S. House of Representatives
Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security

Testimony of Wayne Pacelle
on behalf of The Humane Society of the United States
and Humane Society Legislative Fund

Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for the opportunity to testify in support of H.R.6597, the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 and H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008. I am Wayne Pacelle, president and CEO of The Humane Society of the United States, the nation's largest animal protection organization with 10.5 million members and constituents - one of every 31 Americans. I am also testifying on behalf of our sister organization, the Humane Society Legislative Fund

Cruelty to animals has been a core issue for The HSUS since our inception in 1954, as is reflected in our mission statement: "Celebrating Animals, Confronting Cruelty." We have worked successfully at local, state and federal levels in advocating for the adoption of stronger animal cruelty laws, and regularly offer rewards for information leading to arrests and convictions in animal cruelty and fighting cases. We have partnered with numerous state Attorneys General in establishing some of these rewards. We have conducted thousands of workshops for law enforcement, animal control officers, and prosecutors on the proper investigation and prosecution of animal cruelty and animal fighting. Moreover, we have offered scores of workshops educating animal shelter and control officers, social service workers, law enforcement officials, mental health professionals, veterinarians and others about the connection between animal cruelty and human violence, while promoting inter-agency collaborations to reduce animal cruelty and other family and community violence.

Our investigators have documented animal cruelty and worked with law enforcement in raids of cockfighting and dogfighting operations and puppy mills, and our staff has provided shelter, care, and kindness to thousands of animals who have been seized by law enforcement. Our veterinarians have treated the animal victims of cruelty cases and have provided veterinary forensic testimony in courts across the country to help put animal abusers behind bars. Our staff psychologists have helped create treatment programs for juveniles and adults adjudicated for animal cruelty and have contributed to the extraordinary body of research demonstrating the connection between animal cruelty and human violence, most recently partnering with the Center on Children and the Law of the American Bar Association to develop a handbook, "A Common Bond: Maltreated Children and Animals in the Home." We are also partnering with the National District Attorneys Association to create a curriculum for prosecutors handling animal cruelty cases.

The Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008, H.R. 6597

The Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008, H.R. 6597, directs the Attorney General to make appropriate changes to existing crime databases maintained within the Department of Justice so that data on all crimes of animal cruelty will be collected and made publicly available in a manner that facilitates analysis. We sincerely appreciate the leadership of Chairman John Conyers and Representative Elton Gallegly on this issue of importance to all Americans. Representatives Jerry Nadler and Chris Van Hollen are also original co-sponsors.

The National Consortium for Justice Information and Statistics asserts, "The effective collection of criminal activity data is crucial to quality law enforcement." Yet the crime data bases maintained by the Department of Justice (DOJ) do not collect or do not facilitate the analysis of animal cruelty crimes (Randour, 2004). Clearly, having accurate information about animal cruelty crimes would help attack the problems of violence and antisocial behavior, and add an effective tool to crime-fighting efforts by law enforcement. Law enforcement personnel, policy makers, and program planners would have important information with which to track criminal activity, monitor trends, allocate resources more efficiently, and ultimately fight crime and reduce violence. Without knowledge of animal cruelty crimes, not just animals—but also children, families, and communities are more vulnerable to crime. The Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 would provide information to keep animals, and all citizens, safer. The legislation is necessary to ensure DOJ acts to identify which databases will yield results across its various federal programs and make the collection of this important data a permanent directive.

The collection of data by the federal government of animal cruelty crimes has broad support from law enforcement, the domestic violence community, and other professional groups. The National District Attorneys Association and the National Network to End Domestic Violence have publicly supported this concept, as have many state Attorneys General and local law enforcement and domestic violence agencies.

The Significance of Animal Cruelty as a Crime – the "Violence Connection"

Animal cruelty was once viewed as an offensive behavior unrelated to other crimes. Now it is recognized as a serious crime with important implications for human society (Arluke & Luke, 1997; Ascione, 2001; Davidson, 1998). The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) led the way with its discovery that almost all serial killers have had a history of engaging in repeated animal cruelty incidents as children. Agent Al Brantley, since retired from the Behavioral Analysis Unit of the FBI, spoke and wrote about this important connection between animal cruelty and serial killers during his career in public service. Perhaps because of the connection drawn by the FBI between animal cruelty and serial killers, investigators discovered that many of the school shooters had killed animals prior to their attacks on classmates, friends, and parents—Luke Woodham from Mississippi, Kip Kinkel in Oregon, the "Columbine" school shooters in Colorado, and

Lee Malvo, one of the "Beltway snipers," that terrorized the Washington area not too long ago. These emerging areas of behavioral analysis informed the "violence connection" and subsequent efforts to interrupt this cycle.

Animal cruelty has not always been considered a crime of significance to society. Before 1990, only seven states had felony provisions in their animal cruelty statutes. Currently, there are 45 states, the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands that provide for felony-level penalties for malicious acts of cruelty. Twenty-eight states have provisions in their cruelty statutes permitting or mandating psychological counseling for offenders. Since 2005, 10 states have passed legislation that permits pets to be listed in protection orders of domestic violence victims. Government agencies, professional organizations, and communities have responded to the growing body of evidence of the animal abuse–human violence connection.

Society's awareness of the significance of animal abuse as a crime has resulted in the development of a number of programs. "Safe Pet" programs are being instituted in communities throughout the U.S. These programs provide safekeeping for the pets of domestic violence victims allowing them to leave dangerous situations without fearing for a beloved pets' safety (Ascione, 2000). Animal control officers are being trained to look for signs of child and spousal abuse when investigating an animal abuse or neglect complaint or "cross report". Likewise, social workers are being trained to report animal abuse. Intervention programs for children and adults who abuse animals have been developed and mental health professionals are being trained in this area of treatment (Jory & Randour, 1999; Randour & Krinsk, 2002). Professional organizations, such as the American Psychological Association (APA), have initiated a Section on Animal-Human Interaction within the division structure of APA.

Law enforcement and social science researchers have seen the link between animal cruelty and violence in general, in the streets they patrol and the studies they have conducted. Adults who engage in animal cruelty are more likely to participate in other criminal activities, including violence against people, drug and substance abuse, and property offenses.

- The severity of violence against animals can indicate the degree of aggressiveness toward human individuals. The most aggressive among a group of incarcerated adult males had the most violent histories of animal cruelty (Kellert & Felthous, 1985).
- The Chicago Police Department study found that "compared to offenders arrested for non-animal related offenses, persons who act violently toward animals are much more likely to carry and use firearms in the commission of other crimes, and are involved in the illegal narcotics trade." They also found that 59% of individuals arrested for animal cruelty crimes also were member of gangs (Degenhardt, 2005).

The Need for Early Intervention

Perhaps most disturbing is that animal abuse so frequently occurs in the context of family violence (Flynn, 2000). Over 70% of U. S. households with children have pets. When asked to name the 10 most important individuals in their lives, 7 and 10 year old children named at least two pets. Frequently, pets are important members of the family and, as such, they enjoy—or suffer—the same treatment as others in a family. It comes as no surprise, then, that abusers do not differentiate between whether the family members has "two" or "four" legs—or who the object of abuse may be. Abusers manipulate those who they torment by threatening to injure the most helpless in the family—children and pets.

We know there is a close link between child abuse and domestic violence (Renner & Slack, 2004). We also know that animal cruelty frequently occurs in the context of the family (Ascione, et. al., 2007). In a recent felony arson and animal cruelty case in California, a man poured gasoline on his family dog and then set fire to the dog during a family dispute. In Michigan, Christian Harold Boyd, Sr. was arrested after he attempted to strangle his wife during a dispute, which was witnessed by their 8-year-old son. When Hannibal, the family dog, tried to intervene, Mr. Boyd stabbed Hannibal so severely that his internal organs were hanging outside his body when he was found.

These are just two examples. In addition to these anecdotal reports, there is a body of scientific studies that empirically illustrate the close link between animal abuse and family violence.

- Pet abuse was identified as one of the four risk factors for intimate partner violence in a recent study conducted by a nationally-recognized team of domestic violence researchers (Walton-Moss, et. al, 2005).
- Multiple studies found that from 48.8% to 71% of battered women reported that their pets had been threatened, harmed, and or killed by their partners (Ascione, et. al, 2007).
- Animal abuse is one of the earliest indicators for anti-social behavior and an indicator for a diagnosis of "conduct disorder" (American Psychiatric Association, 1994). The National Crime Prevention Council, the Department of Education, and the American Psychological Association all list animal cruelty as one of the warning signs for at-risk youth. Furthermore, researchers agree that persistent aggressive behavior in childhood, termed "conduct disorder," tends to be a fairly stable trait throughout life and is the single best predictor of later criminal behavior (Kazdin; 1995).
- A Department of Justice funded longitudinal study on the causes and correlates of youth violence found that cruelty to people and animals in childhood is associated with persistence in anti-social behavior throughout adolescence and into adulthood (Loeber, 2004)

Not all children who abuse animals will become serial killers, school shooters, or criminals as adults. However, research clearly suggests that engaging in childhood animal cruelty conditions an individual to accept, or engage in, interpersonal violence as an adult. Children exposed to violence often become participants in committing violence;

they develop callousness rather than compassion (Frick, et. al., 1993; McCloskey, et. al., 1996; Osofsky, 1995). Children who commit animal cruelty crimes deserve and need immediate attention to proactively interrupt the cycle of violence and prevent the escalation of that violence.

It is well established that the early identification of problem behavior is critical for successful intervention (Loeber, Farrington, & Koss, 1995). The Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 not only would count "crimes," it also could provide an important tool for the early identification of children and families at risk. If we are successful in identifying, and acting upon acts of animal cruelty, we expect to see fewer juveniles in trouble and fewer families in peril.

Benefits to law enforcement and violence prevention advocates of collecting statistics on animal cruelty crimes

Because of the close relationship between animal cruelty and other interpersonal crimes, having data available on animal cruelty crimes would assist law enforcement, policy makers, program developers, and researchers make decisions related to policy, resource allocation, and prevention and intervention efforts.

- It would provide a national data source so that these crimes could be tracked by a number of factors (frequency/age/geographic area /gender/identification of patterns of serial offenders), thereby providing more reliable information to identify problems and develop solutions as well as to address specific types of crime and offenders.
- Data on all animal cruelty crimes will provide more specific information to the community to reduce the rate and impact of family violence. Data on all animal cruelty crimes, including animal fighting, would guide the efforts to allocate federal and state funding for the investigation, prevention and program development related to this activity—similar to the considerable attention and resources that have been—and continue to be—dedicated to youth violence, gang activity, school violence, and bullying.
- Adding all animal cruelty crimes to existing crime databases would establish animal cruelty, including animal fighting, as an important crime for society. This could provide greater focus for prioritizing investigative and prosecutorial resources to the problem at the state and federal level.
- The ability to use multiple crime collection data bases—as the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 requires—would enhance the soundness of data analysis. Any one database inevitably has some weakness of design or sampling, therefore using more than one data base mitigates the particular weakness of any one of them.

The Impact of Passage of H.R. 6597

The passage of the Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008 would have a direct and practical effect. Here's a hypothetical example: A community group in Newport News, Virginia decides it wants to take some action to proactively address youth violence. It is interested in prevention, reasoning that the earlier the people involved can spot a youth engaged in anti-social, aggressive behavior, the more likely they can help that young person. An analysis of juveniles who engage in animal cruelty behavior indicates that there are two neighborhoods that seem to have higher incidents of this crime. Working with the local humane society, the community outreach group develops a voluntary program that teaches the children certain skills, such as problem solving, perspective taking, and empathy development. Pet therapy dogs from the local humane society serve in the program, too.

The information used about animal cruelty offenses, and the action taken by this hypothetical community group in Newport News, Virginia could be duplicated in other counties and other states.

We strongly urge the passage of H.R. 6597. This important legislation provides valuable information for detecting and preventing the escalation of crime in our communities, and ensures that offenders and victims receive early treatment.

The Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008, H.R. 6598

The HSUS has worked to protect horses and other equines in our society from abuse and neglect since our organization's inception in 1954. We've conducted workshops for law enforcement, animal control officers, and humane society officials on equine neglect and immunocontraception for wild horses and burros, and we've engaged directly in pilot programs with the Bureau of Land Management (BLM) for implementation of population control for wild mustangs. Our investigators have been undercover at equine auctions and horse slaughter facilities both in the U.S. and across our borders in Canada and Mexico, documenting the inhumane treatment of these animals, in transport and during their slaughter. We have worked at the state and federal level in advocating for the adoption of strong horse protection and anti-cruelty laws, and we have sought funding and provided training for enforcement.

I want to thank the primary sponsors of this legislative effort – Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton. I also wish to thank Subcommittee Chairman Scott and Representatives Nadler, Sutton, and Chabot on this Committee who are original cosponsors of this legislation.

It is time for Congress to finally pass a ban on horse slaughter for human consumption. State legislatures have acted to ban horse slaughter, shuttering the last remaining foreign-owned horse slaughter plants in the U.S., but efforts in Congress to stop the export of live

horses to Canada and Mexico for slaughter have been stymied, despite majority support for a slaughter ban. More than 45,000 horses have been sent across U.S. borders to slaughter in Canada or Mexico so far in 2008, surpassing the number of exports to date in 2007 by 5%.

Past congressional actions on horse slaughter have demonstrated an overwhelming, bipartisan desire to prohibit slaughtering our horses for human consumption. In the 109th Congress, legislation to stop horse slaughter passed the House of Representatives numerous times by a margin of more than 100 votes, and passed the Senate by a more than two-to-one margin. The House and Senate passed identical amendments to the FY2006 Agriculture Appropriations Bill to defund horse slaughter inspections only to have the U. S. Department of Agriculture (USDA) thwart Congress's will. USDA issued a rule to allow the foreign-owned plants in the U.S. to continue to operate by paying the salaries of government inspectors. This rule was subsequently struck down in a decision by federal district court ordering the USDA to halt its inspections of horses for slaughter in March, 2007. Even though the House passed H.R. 503 on September 7, 2006, by a vote of 263-146, the same legislation, reintroduced this Congress, has not been heard or marked up in the House Energy and Commerce Committee. It commands tremendous support and has 206 cosponsors, including a large number of members of this committee.

This new legislation, H.R. 6598, takes a direct and simple approach to the question of horse slaughter, making it illegal to knowingly and intentionally possess, ship, transport, purchase, sell, deliver or receive a horse for slaughter. H.R. 6598 amends Title 18 due to the inherent cruelty of the practice of horse slaughter. Title 18 has a chapter on Animals, Birds, Fish and Plants including prohibitions related to injuring wildlife on refuges, importation of certain mammals, the use of aircraft or motor vehicles to kill wild horses or burros, depictions of animal cruelty, and prohibitions on animal fighting. Another chapter of title 18 has protections for horses and dogs used for federal law enforcement. It creates a strong enforcement mechanism to prevent killer buyers from crossing the border with truckloads of horses. It does not include the authorization of $5 million for the Horse Protection Act found in H.R. 503. This bill focuses on horses being sent to slaughter for human consumption and seeks to prevent the cruelties inherent in the long distance travel, even when plants were located within the United States, as well as the inability to properly stun horses prior to dismemberment during the slaughter process.

Anti-horse slaughter legislation before Congress has over 500 endorsements, including humane and rescue organizations, countless veterinarians nationwide, and more than one hundred horse breeding, showing, and racing organizations including Churchill Downs Inc., National Thoroughbred Racing Association, National Steeplechase Association Inc., National Show Horse Registry, American Indian Horse Registry, Arizona Racing Commission, Iowa Racing and Gaming Commission, New Jersey Racing Commission, New York Racing Association, Virginia Thoroughbred Association, American Horse Defense Fund, Veterinarians for Equine Welfare, United States Equine Sanctuary & Rescue, American Walking Pony Association, American Indian Horse Registry, Palomino Horse Association, and the United States Eventing Association.

History of Horse Slaughter Issue in Congress and Scope of Proposed Legislation

In 2002, the first bill specifically prohibiting horse slaughter in the United States was introduced by former Representative Connie Morella (R-MD). Over the years, this legislation has garnered strong bipartisan support, as demonstrated by its cosponsor list and floor votes in both chambers, but it has not yet been signed into law.

Congressional Action - FY2006 Agriculture Appropriations Amendment

- To put a halt to horse slaughter for human consumption, Congressmen John Sweeney (R-NY), John Spratt (D-SC), Ed Whitfield (R-KY), and Nick Rahall (D-WV), sponsored an amendment to the FY 2006 Agriculture, Rural Development, Food and Drug Administration, and Related Agencies Appropriations Act ("Agriculture Appropriations Act") to de-fund USDA inspection of horses for slaughter under the FMIA.
- An identical amendment was offered in the Senate by Senators John Ensign (R-NV) and Robert Byrd (D-WV) and cosponsored by Senators Jon Corzine (D-NJ), Jim DeMint (R-SC), Diane Feinstein (D-CA), Lindsey Graham (R-SC), Mary Landrieu (D-LA), Frank Lautenberg (D-NJ), Trent Lott (R-MS), and Debbie Stabenow (D-MI).
- The amendments were supported by a broad coalition of over one hundred horse breeding, showing, and racing organizations such as the National Show Horse Registry, the National Thoroughbred Racing Association, and Churchill Downs—as well as numerous horse welfare and humane organizations across the country.
- Congressional offices were flooded with calls from constituents urging their support of the amendment, and newspapers across the country editorialized in its favor.
- **The Amendment passed the House on June 8, 2005 by a landslide vote of 269-158**.
- **The identical Senate Amendment was also overwhelmingly approved by a vote of 69-28 on September 20, 2005.**
- Section 794 of the final FY 2006 Agriculture Appropriations Act prohibited USDA from using congressionally appropriated funds to pay for federally-mandated inspection of horses prior to slaughter. Specifically, Section 794 states: ***Effective 120 days after the date of enactment of this Act, none of the funds made available in this Act may be used to pay the salaries or expenses of personnel to inspect horses under section 3 of the Federal Meat Inspection Act (21 U.S.C. § 603) or under the guidelines issued under section 903 of the Federal Agriculture Improvement and Reform Act of 1996.***
- On November 10, 2005, President Bush signed this provision into law as part of the FY 2006 Agriculture Appropriations Act.

Slaughterhouse Petition

- Shortly thereafter, the three horse slaughter plants operating in the U.S. submitted an emergency rulemaking petition to the USDA requesting that the agency

promulgate an expedited rule to provide "fee-for-service" inspections for horse slaughter.

- The proposal asked the USDA to circumvent Congress' intent to prohibit horse slaughter inspection under the Federal Meat Inspection Act by creating an entirely new regulatory inspection scheme for horses under the Agricultural Marketing Act.
- Petitioners also requested that this new regulatory system be put in place without prior public notice and comment rulemaking.

Congressional Requests regarding Implementation of Congress's Mandate

- On December 1, 2005, unaware of the pending petition, Representatives Whitfield, Sweeney, and Spratt and Senator Byrd wrote to the USDA to ensure that it would follow Congress' intent to prevent horse slaughter for human consumption.
- The USDA responded December 21, 2005 informing the Congressmen and Senator that the Appropriations Act "does not prevent horse slaughter at all," and that "notwithstanding the prohibition on expenditure of funds" mandated by Congress in the Act, the USDA believed it could still provide inspection of horses on a "fee-for-service" basis.
- The USDA then issued a new regulation allowing the slaughterhouses to implement a "fee for service" horse inspection program. This regulation permits these European-owned companies to continue butchering tens of thousands of horses, circumventing the amendment that Congress passed barring the use of federal funds to inspect horses destined for slaughter for human food.
- In January, 40 members of the U.S. House and Senate wrote to USDA Secretary Mike Johanns demanding that the agency stop all horse slaughter inspections on March 10, 2006, as required by the law that Congress passed. "The agency must cease inspection of horses for slaughter. Failure to do so constitutes willful disregard of clear Congressional intent on the part of the USDA," the letter said. "The agency has absolutely no authority to circumvent a Congressional mandate and effectively rewrite an unambiguous law at the request of the horse-slaughter industry." (Letter from members of Congress to USDA, January 17, 2005).

Litigation for Proper Enforcement of FY 2006 Agriculture Appropriations Amendment

- The HSUS and others filed a lawsuit in the U.S. District Court in the District of Columbia, and sought a temporary restraining order to block the USDA's new regulation from going into effect, a motion that the Judge denied.
- A federal district court ordered the U.S. Department of Agriculture on March 29, 2007 to stop inspecting horses about to be slaughtered at the Cavel International slaughter plant, effectively closing the last operating horse slaughtering operation in the United States. The order was stayed pending appeal, allowing Cavel to temporarily reopen.

Passage of Authorizing Legislation (H.R. 503) on House Floor

- On July 25, 2006 the House Energy and Commerce Committee held a hearing on H.R. 503, with four witnesses in favor and four opposed to the legislation. T. Boone Pickens testified in favor of H.R. 503, describing horse slaughter as America's dirty secret."
- On July 27, 2006, the House Agriculture Committee held a hearing on H.R. 503 with no witnesses in favor and two panels of witnesses opposed to the legislation. The Committee took votes on multiple amendments that would gut the intent of the legislation, including amendments making the states of New York and Kentucky pilot programs for the legislation.
- On September 7, 2006, the House of Representatives voted on H.R. 503, passing it by a 263-146. Two poison pill amendments were defeated prior to passage (King amendment 149-256 and Goodlatte amendment 177-229)
- H.R. 503 was received in the Senate on September 8, 2006. Read the first time. Placed on Senate Legislative Calendar under Read the First Time.
- H.R. 503 was read the second time on September 11, 2006. Placed on Senate Legislative Calendar under General Orders. Calendar No. 603.
- Previous actions were vitiated on September 18, 2006 by Unanimous Consent. (consideration: CR S9686)
- H.R. 503 was returned to the House September 18, 2006 pursuant to the provisions of H. Res. 1011 by Unanimous Consent.
- Papers were returned to House on September 19, 2006 pursuant to H. Res. 1011.
- H.R. 503 waseceived in the Senate on September 20, 2006,read for the first time, and placed on Senate Legislative Calendar under Read the First Time.
- H.R. 503 was read the second time on September 21, 2006 andplaced on Senate Legislative Calendar under General Orders. Calendar No. 631.
- Senate adjourned September 29, 2006 prior to the election.

Texas and Illinois State Law Timeline

- **April 18, 2007** – The Illinois House of Representatives approves H.B. 1711 to ban the slaughter of American horses in Illinois for human consumption overseas, by nearly a two-to-one margin, a vote of 74-41.
- **May 16, 2007** – The Illinois Senate approves legislation to ban horse slaughter by a vote of 39-16.
- **May 21, 2007** – The United States Supreme Court refuses to hear an appeal by the horse slaughter industry in Texas. The industry sought review of the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals' decision upholding a 1949 Texas statute that bans horse slaughter.
- **May 24, 2007** – Governor Rod Blagojevich signs H.B. 1711, banning horse slaughter in Illinois.
- **July 5, 2007** – Judge Frederick J. Kapala of the federal district court in Rockford, Illinois upholds H.B. 1711.

- **September 21, 2007** - A 3-judge panel from the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Seventh Circuit unanimously upholds the Illinois state law banning the slaughter of horses for human consumption in that state.
- **June 16, 2008** – The U.S. Supreme Court refuses to overturn the Seventh Circuit decision upholding the Illinois state ban on horse slaughter for human consumption.

Currently, there are no equine slaughterhouses in the U.S. – all of the three remaining foreign-owned plants were closed by state laws and federal court decisions upholding those laws in 2007. According to the USDA, horses from other countries were imported and slaughtered in the U.S. as a routine matter. In 2007, only 29,000 horses were slaughtered in the U.S. prior to the closure of the last three plants, but horse exports for slaughter increased greatly, to 79,000. As of today's date, the slaughter of American horses for human consumption has increased by 5% (44,972 ytd in 2007 vs. 47,399 ytd in 2008) over last year, indicating a massive increase in the export of our horses to Mexico and Canada (retrieved on July 25, 2008 from http://www.statcan.ca/trade/scripts7/trade-search.cgi and http://www.ams.usda/mnreports/al-ls635.txt)

Horse Slaughter is Inherently Cruel and Should be Banned

Horses are our trusted companions, symbols of grace and beauty, having contributed greatly to our society throughout history. Horses have never been raised for human consumption in America. However, American horses are being killed for the palates of overseas diners in Italy, France, Belgium, and Japan. Tens of thousands of live horses are transported across the border to Canada and Mexico for slaughter. Show horses, racehorses, foals born as a "byproduct" of the Premarin© industry (a female hormone replacement drug), wild horses, carriage horses, and family horses are victims of the horse slaughter industry.

The cruelty of horse slaughter is not limited to the killing – the entire process involves terrible suffering. Horses bound for slaughter plants are shipped, frequently over long distances, in inhumane conditions. They are typically given no food, water or rest. Terrified horses and ponies are commonly crammed together and transported to slaughter in trucks designed for cattle and pigs. The trailer ceilings are so low that horses are not even able to hold their heads in a balanced position. Inappropriate floor surfaces cause slips and falls, and sometimes even trampling. Some horses arrive at the slaughterhouse seriously injured or dead.

Horses by their very nature, respond to hostile and frightening environments by trying to flee. For this reason, they cannot reliably be slaughtered in a humane fashion. While federal law is supposed to require that horses are rendered unconscious prior to slaughter, usually with a captive bolt pistol (which shoots a metal rod into the horse's brain), our undercover footage of the former horse slaughterhouse BelTex showed that horses were not stunned and were kicking and conscious when they are shackled and hoisted by a rear leg to have their throats cut. Horses respond to fear by throwing their head, making such live dismemberment an inevitability. Horse slaughter is inherently inhumane, due to the

skittish nature of horses. A set of documents we obtained through the Freedom of Information Act demonstrates that the U.S. horse slaughterhouses had problems with employees whipping horses across the face with fiberglass rods, horses flipping over backward because of such whipping and injuring their heads, and the use of long bull-whips in the holding pen. Other problems included the failure to provide water to horses in holding pens because of a fear that the watering system would freeze. Government observers characterized these incidents as "egregious humane handling" problems (USDA, 2005, 2006, 2007). Death at the slaughterhouse can never be characterized as "euthanasia" and is not a humane end for horses.

In Mexico, our investigators have uncovered extreme cruelty in the manner in which horses are slaughtered. At one plant in Juarez, we documented a slaughterhouse worker stunning horses by repeatedly stabbing them in the neck with a boning knife to sever the spinal cord, thus paralyzing the animals and rendering them unable to struggle, but potentially leaving them conscious during the process of bleeding out and dismemberment. In Canada, horses are either stunned by the same inexact methods that were used in the U.S., or are shot in the head with a firearm.

Death at the slaughterhouse, whether in the U.S. or across our borders, is anything but a humane end for horses.

Legal Slaughter Linked to Illegal Horse Theft

By removing the financial incentive for stealing horses and selling them to slaughter, a federal ban on horse slaughter will decrease the rate of horse theft in the United States. Many horses are unknowingly sold to slaughter, while many are stolen and sold for a profit. When California banned horse slaughter, there was a 31% drop in horse theft (Stull, 2007) Wild horses often are sold to slaughter. Logs from the last three plants in the U.S. showed that at least 386 wild horses (with BLM brands) were slaughtered in 2006. Irresponsible owners who wish to squeeze a final dollar from horses that have served them for years may seek an easy means of disposing of their animals via the slaughter industry. However, most are purchased at auction, where their former owners have no idea that their horses will be butchered. Killer buyers (middlemen hired by slaughterhouses to secure horses) and slaughterhouse operators try to suggest that all the horses they slaughter are old and past recovery. But while some horses may be ill or injured because of neglect – sick, sore, lame, disabled, blind, and pregnant horses can all be legally trucked to slaughter – many more are sound and in good health. USDA documents that 92.3% of horses arriving at slaughter plants in the U.S. are in "good" condition (USDA, 2002).

Public Opinion and Editorial Support

Poll after poll shows that Americans want this practice to end. As reported in August, 2006 by the Public Opinion Strategies National Poll, 69% of those polled opposed horse slaughter. Similar findings were revealed by the Consumer Research Poll of 2003, the Mason-Dixon Poll of May, 2002 and a poll conducted by McLaughlin & Associates in

June, 2004. In these three polls opposition to horse slaughter ranged from 72% to 77%. There has been extensive media coverage on this issue by newspapers and television networks nationwide including CNN, The L.A. Times, The Washington Post, USA Today, as well as many others such as sports columnist Frank Deford's commentary heard on National Public Radio.

"Most Americans were horrified when they learned several years ago that Kentucky Derby winner Ferdinand had been killed for human consumption in Japan. Horses are not raised as livestock in this country, and this time, Congress must ensure that there is no loophole for denying them the protection that the public clearly wants them to have." ***Louisville Courier-Journal, Kentucky, July 23, 2006***

"The horse has always held a hallowed place in our national identity, much like the bald eagle. And just as no American would consider ordering up a bald eagle, if only out of respect, so would none ask for a horse steak.... Certain veterinary groups, rather ironically, oppose the amendment. They claim that it is humane to put aging or neglected horses out of their misery. But if anyone actually saw how these noble beasts are slaughtered -- strung up by their hind legs and bled -- they might think twice before supporting such conduct." ***Washington Times, September 15, 2005***

"... no horse is currently safe from that fate. Ferdinand, the 1986 Kentucky Derby winner, was killed in a Japanese slaughterhouse when his stud services were no longer needed. This past spring, 41 wild mustangs were slaughtered for food in a Texas plant after being purchased through a program meant to give them new homes."
Louisville Courier-Journal, Kentucky September 13, 2005

"Horse slaughter has no place in the United States....Horse meat for human consumption hasn't been sold in the United States for decades and isn't even used in pet food here. If a horse is near the end of its useful life, there are more humane ways for an owner to get rid of it. Adoption groups offer horses a peaceful retirement, and if the horses need to be euthanized, it can be done painlessly and humanely for a couple hundred dollars. ***St. Petersburg Times, Tampa Bay, September 13, 2005***

"The bond between horses and humans is as close as the connection between dogs or cats and their owners. The horsemeat industry is not a vital part of the American economy. We hope the Senate will pass this humane amendment."
Charlston Gazette, West Virginia, September 13, 2005

"Long-established neighbors living adjacent to the plant cannot open their windows or run their air conditioners without enduring the most horrific stench. Children playing in their yards do so with the noise of horses being sent to their deaths in the background. Landowners have difficulty securing loans to develop their property....As a community leader where we are directly impacted by the horse slaughter industry, I can assure you the economic development return to our community is **negative.** The foreign-owned companies profit at our expense -- it is time for them to go." ***-Mayor Bacon, Kaufman, Texas (Dallas Crown "hometown")***

Responses to Commonly Raised Concerns

Horse Abuse and Neglect

As is evident with state bans on horse slaughter, H.R. 6598 will not lead to an increase in horse abuse and starvation or neglect cases. In California, where horse slaughter was banned in 1998, there was no corresponding rise in cruelty and neglect cases, and as mentioned previously, horse theft has dropped in the state by 31% since enactment of the ban. There was no documented rise in horse abuse, starvation, or neglect cases in Illinois following closure of the state's only horse slaughter plant in 2002. In fact, when the Illinois plant was non-operational for two years from March 2002 – June 2004, the Illinois Dept. of Agriculture documented a drop in horse cruelty in the state (Retrieved on July 25, 2008 from http:www.vetsforequinewelfare.org/white_paper.php.). When it reopened, the horse abuse cases went back up. A recent study released by the Animal Law Coalition issued June 17, 2008 documents no rise in horse neglect or abuse cases, but there has been a slight decrease nationwide.[1]

Allowing one's horse to starve is not an option – state anti-cruelty laws prohibit such neglect. Rather, people will have their horses humanely euthanized as allowed by law and as currently done the vast majority of the horse-owning population. The idea that horse slaughter is necessary to deal with an "unwanted horse" population is clearly a myth. According to the USDA, at least 5,000 horses were *imported* into one of the three foreign-owned slaughter plants operating in the U.S. for slaughter between August 2004 and the closure of the last plant in 2007 (retrieved on July 10, 2008 from http://www.ams.usda.gov/mnreports/wa-ls637txtverify date retrieved)). If horse slaughter were actually a solution to the problem of an overabundance of horses in the United States, then there would be no reason to import more horses for slaughter.

Horse Slaughter v. Humane Euthanasia

Horse slaughter is a far cry from humane euthanasia. "Euthanasia" means a gentle, painless death provided in order to prevent suffering. Unwanted horses should be humanely euthanized by a licensed veterinarian when no other option exists, rather than placed on a truck, cruelly transported, and then butchered. The vast majority of horse owners already provide humane euthanasia for their old or ill horses.

Approximately 920,000 horses die annually in this country (10 percent of the American Horse Council's estimated population of 9.2 million horses) and the vast majority are not slaughtered, but euthanized and rendered or buried without any negative environmental impact (retrieved on July 10, 2008 from http://horsecouncil.org/economics.html). Humane euthanasia and carcass disposal are highly affordable and widely available. The average cost of having a horse humanely euthanized and safely disposing of the animal's carcass is approximately $225, while the monthly cost of keeping a live horse is $200 on average.[1]In some Western states, renderers we contacted said they would come to any

[1]

part of the state to pick up a horse carcass for $20.00 – and they indicated that the client can simply leave the money in a jar by the body.

Horse Rescues/Sanctuaries and Humane Euthanasia- a Ready Alternative to Slaughter

Not every horse currently going to slaughter will need to be absorbed into the rescue community – the vast majority will be sold to a new owner and lead productive lives. Others will be kept longer by their current owners, and a licensed veterinarian will humanely euthanize some. Passage of this legislation will not necessarily lead to a significant increase in the number of horses sent to rescue facilities, precisely because humane euthanasia is so widely available. It is not the government's responsibility to provide for the care of horses voluntarily given up by their owners, as these animals are considered private property.

However, hundreds of horse rescue organizations operate around the country, and additional facilities are being established. The horse racing community has joined together in an effort to end the slaughter of racehorses. The New York Racing Association has partnered with other groups to launch the "Ferdinand Fee" to raise funds for the care of retired racehorses, and to honor Ferdinand. The Kentucky Equine Humane Center was recently established to shelter and adopt unwanted horses of all breeds. The Humane Society of the United States recently announced the opening of our new 1,120-acre horse sanctuary and rescue facility in Douglas County, Ore. — the organization's fourth major animal care facility. The Duchess Sanctuary is a sister facility to the Cleveland Amory Black Beauty Ranch located in Murchison, Texas, a 1,300-acre ranch operated by The HSUS and The Fund for Animals. The organizations leading the charge in favor of this bill are the very organizations that are actively working to provide sanctuaries and solutions for any horses that would otherwise go to slaughter.

Standards of care have been developed and embraced by the hundreds of equine rescue and retirement facilities that routinely rescue horses from slaughter. The Humane Society of the United States and the Animal Welfare Institute published "Basic Guidelines for Operating an Equine Rescue or Retirement Facility." (Retrieved on July 10, 2008 from http:www.homesforhorses.org/pdf/AWI_HSUS_Guidelines.pdf)

These groups, together with leaders in the equine rescue community, founded the Homes for Horses Coalition in 2007 to advance the highest operating standards for equine rescue and retirement homes and promote responsible horse ownership. Additionally, the Association of Sanctuaries and the American Sanctuaries Association provide accreditation programs and a code of ethics and guidelines for the operation of sanctuaries and rescue organizations. Horse rescue groups must also comply with state and local animal welfare statutes, and a growing number of states have enacted rescue licensing requirements.

Public support has dramatically increased for horse rescues and sanctuaries and their capacity if fluid, constantly changing and expanding as horses are rehabilitated and adopted out. The fifteen largest equine rescue organizations in the country have seen their

public support swell more than 600 percent between 2000 and 2004 from a collective $7.4 million to $54.7 million). One rescue web site notes that it has facilitated the adoptions of nearly 2,800 former Premarin mares and foals since December 2003. These groups work hard to find space for each and every unwanted horse, and clearly their capacity and support have grown to accommodate more horses, providing greater opportunities for owners needing to surrender their horses or companies wishing to abandon horses once used in production of human drugs, for example Draft horses and horses from feedlots comprised sixteen percent of horses at slaughter houses, according to a published survey, which would translate into more than 15,000 horse during 2005. Many of these horses are likely to have originated from one of several Premarin farms.

When a 2007 court decision forced the immediate closure of Cavel International, the last operational, foreign-owned horse slaughter plant in America, the fates of the horses at the plant hung in the balance. The HSUS immediately faxed a letter to the owner of Cavel International offering to take in any and all horses at the plant or in the pipeline to the plant. We received no response and most of the horses were reloaded onto trailers destined for slaughter plants in Mexico and Canada. One group of thirty three horses was returned to its last destination before arrival at the slaughter plant—a stockyard in Cheyenne, WY—and their owner ultimately decided to turn custody of the horses over to The HSUS.

HSUS staff were deployed to Cheyenne, and upon arrival were heartened to find the horses weren't all old, sick or crippled horses in need of euthanasia, as the stereotype of a horse bound for slaughter would suggest. Rather they were mostly young, healthy horses who had previously been loved, cared for, and trained by humans.

The HSUS reached out to the local horse rescue community for assistance with placing the horses, and the response was overwhelming—we had more offers to take horses than horses to give. Rescues from Colorado, Wyoming and as far away as California offered to provide homes and care to the horses. People from the local community of Cheyenne, including many a tough old cowboy, came down to the stockyard to offer their support and to provide homes for the horses. We opted to work through the many rescue organizations who made their services available, but were struck by the way this rural Western city responded to the plight of these horses. Not one person thought it was acceptable that these horses had been sent to slaughter. Our staff received a similar level of hospitality and enjoyed Easter dinner with many new friends in town as we stayed on to get every horse to a new home.

While a number of the horses were given permanent sanctuary by horse welfare organizations, including the Cleveland Amory Black Beauty Ranch, many have been fully rehabilitated and adopted out as riding and show horses.

Healthy Horses at the Slaughter House

92.3% of horses arriving at slaughter plants in this country are in "good" condition, according to the U.S. Department of Agriculture's Guidelines for Handling and Transporting Equines to Slaughter. Horses arrive at slaughter after being purchased by killer buyers who seek out healthy, fat horses who provide greater profits than older, leaner horses.

Environmental Considerations

Hundreds of thousands of horses are safely disposed of annually by means other than slaughter, and the infrastructure can absorb an increase in numbers. Conversely, the operation of horse slaughterhouses has a very real negative environmental impact, with all three of the last plants which operated in the U.S. having been cited for multiple violations of current environmental law related to the disposal of blood and other waste materials. Former Mayor Paula Bacon of Kaufman, TX – the home of one of the three former plants– desperately stated "...Dallas-Crown is operating in violation of a multitude of local laws pertaining to waste management, air quality and other environmental concerns....Residents are also fed up with the situation. Long-established neighbors living adjacent to the plant cannot open their windows or run air conditioners without enduring the most horrific stench" (Bacon, 2005)

Export of Horses to Slaughter

Under this bill, American horses will not be allowed to be exported for slaughter. The bill will terminate any legal option for sending American horses to slaughter – within the United States or to any foreign slaughterhouse.

If individuals attempt to ship horses to Canada and Mexico under false pretenses, they will be criminally liable under the federal False Claims Act, which makes it illegal to falsify any information in statements made to the U.S. government. Making it illegal to move horses this way, as the legislation does, will at the very least, dramatically reduce the number of horses exported for slaughter and it will make a criminal of anyone who dares to continue this practice. Killer buyers are the last holdouts in the horse slaughter business now that all horses must be taken over the border for slaughter for human consumption. These individuals frequently haul cattle, pigs, and other livestock and maintain small business licenses and are bonded businesses. It is unlikely they will be willing to violate the law and risk the serious penalties of the False Claims Act to take horses to slaughter. We remain committed to supporting enforcement efforts, as we have been for many years, to ensure that anyone acting illegally is prosecuted.

Transport regulations

The 2002 horse transport regulations, "Commercial Transportation of Equines for Slaughter" (9 CFR 88), do not provide sufficient protections for horses being shipped to

slaughter. They allow horses to be shipped for more than 24 hours without food, water or rest, with eyes missing, even late-stage pregnancies. The regulations only cover the final journey to the slaughterhouse. USDA has indicated that they will issue a new regulation to extend the regulations to midpoints like auction houses, but they have not yet issued a draft regulation. If horses are loaded and unloaded at various places as part of their route to slaughter, only the final leg of the trip is covered. Since enforcement of these regulations only occurs once the truck reaches the slaughter plant and there are currently no plants within the jurisdiction of the USDA, these guidelines have little effect. The existing regulations are wholly inadequate and allow extreme suffering in transport to continue.

Responsibility for Horses no Longer Going to Slaughter

Horses currently going to slaughter would not suddenly become the financial responsibility of the federal government. Horse guardians, not the federal government, will remain responsible for the care of their horses. Guardians who no longer wish to keep their horses and who cannot sell or place their horses in a new home will have the option of humane euthanasia.

Absence of a Slippery Slope Effect

Horses are not bred for consumption in America, and Americans don't eat horses. Additionally, horses are different from cattle (and other farm animals specifically bred, sold, and transported for human consumption in this country) due to their instinctive flight response in stressful conditions, making it difficult to accurately stun them prior to slaughter. The American public overwhelming supports a ban on horse slaughter precisely because horses have a special place in our heritage and they are beloved companions to millions today.

Health Concerns of Horse Meat Consumption

Horsemeat is potentially dangerous when consumed by people because horses are not raised for this purpose. American horses are regularly treated with worming medications, drugs and other injections not intended for human consumption, and banned by the European Union for use in horses raised in Europe for human consumption (Recent controversy around the use of steroids in horse racing underscores the potential risks related to the human consumption of horsemeat. Our investigators saw horses fresh off the race track or show ring moving directly to slaughter. The recent controversy following Eight Belles' death unveiled the drugging underbelly in the horse racing industry, with commonplace use of steroids, dewormers, painkillers, and other chemical compounds unsuitable for animals intended for human consumption.

Horse Meat in Pet Food

There is no horsemeat in pet food. This practice stopped decades ago, due in part to the enactment of protections for America's wild horses in 1971. The U.S. public and Congress were outraged to learn that federal agencies were rounding up and allowing the exploitation and slaughter of these national treasures for items such as pet food. Some by-products of the horse slaughter industry are used in various consumer items, but they are derived from the rendering of dead horses. Rendering is an entirely different process from the slaughter of live horses and will not be impeded by H.R. 6598.

The Use of Horse Meat in Zoos

This legislation does not prohibit the use of horsemeat in zoos. Zoos will be able to continue to feed horsemeat to their big cats, as the bill will only stop the domestic slaughter of horses for human consumption. The Federal Meat Inspection Act doesn't require the same inspections for meat products intended for animal use. However, there is a growing trend to feed a beef-based diet to captive big cats. Several USDA-licensed facilities that keep big cats such as lions and tigers have switched to such a diet because it is better for the cats' health.

Negative Economic Growth and Environmental Degredation Caused by Horse Slaughterhouses

In all three communities where horse slaughterhouses were based in the U.S., the facilities had worn out their welcome. For example, on August 15, 2005, the Kaufman City Council (home to Dallas Crown, Inc.) – fed up with the ongoing problems since the plant's opening in 1986 – voted unanimously to implement termination proceedings against the plant. Former Kaufman Mayor Paula Bacon wrote a letter to Congress and traveled to Capitol Hill with several Kaufman residents to request federal legislation to stop horse slaughter in their community. Both of the other horse slaughterhouses, also foreign-owned, had repeatedly been fined for violating local laws and creating sewage overflows. There is no import or export tariff on horsemeat and most, if not all, of the profits were sent back to the parent companies in Europe.

It was difficult for these communities to attract any new businesses because of the substantial stigma created by these plants. The minimal financial contributions of these facilities were vastly overshadowed by the enormous economic and development-suppressing burden they represented to their local communities and the negative image they created. As Mayor Bacon said in her letter, *"The more I learn about horse slaughter, the more certain I am: There is no justification for horse slaughter in this country. The three plants are foreign-owned, employing fewer than 150 people. We do not raise horses to eat, we do not eat horse meat, our American economy does not profit from this industry. My city is little other than a door mat for a foreign-owned business*

that drains our resources and stigmatizes our economic development. There is no justification for supporting horse slaughter over my community. (Bacon, 2005a) *As a community leader where we are directly impacted by the horse slaughter industry, I can assure you the economic development return to our community is negative. The foreign-owned companies profit at our expense -- it is time for them to go.*"(Bacon, 2005b).

The three plants employed a total of fewer than 150 workers who received poor pay and benefits. They worked with sharp instruments among animals that were often thrashing and lunging, making this form of employment one of the highest-risk for injury. Horses are skittish and are difficult to stun properly before dismemberment and the constant presence of sharp knives combined with thrashing horses can lead to injuries for workers.

Conclusion

H.R. 6598 will prevent the slaughter of some 100,000 American horses annually (both here in the U.S. and across our borders) for the sole purpose of satiating the palates of diners overseas. This legislation is urgently needed to establish a meaningful, permanent ban on an inherently cruel practice for American horses. Our horses deserve more than to be cruelly transported over thousands of miles, knocked in the head or stabbed in the neck and shackled and hoisted by a rear leg to have their throats slit. With several landslide, bipartisan majority votes to ban horse slaughter in both chambers, and the strong voice of the American public in support of a ban, it is time for Congress to enact this critical legislation.

References

American Psychiatric Association. (1994) *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.* 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Arluke, A., & Luke, C. (1997). Physical cruelty toward animals in Massachusetts, 1975 1996. *Society and Animals, 5*, 195-204Ascione, F. A. (2001). Animal abuse and youth violence. Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention (OJJDP), *Juvenile Justice Bulletin*, September.

Ascione, F. R. (2000). *Safe havens for pets: Guidelines for programs sheltering pets for women who are battered.* Logan, UT: Author.

Ascione, F. R., Weber, C. V., Thompson, T. M., Heath, J., Maruyama, M., & Hayashi, K. (2007). Battered pets and domestic violence: Animal abuse reported by women experiencing intimate violence and by non-abused women. *Violence Against Women, 13*, 354-373.

Bacon, P. (September 15, 2005a). Letter from Mayor Paula Bacon, Kaufman, Texas to Senators Ensign and Byrd.

Bacon, P. (September 6, 2005b). Letter from Mayor Paula Bacon, Kaufman, Texas to U. S. Senators

Davidson, H. (1998). The link between animal cruelty and child maltreatment. *Child Law Practice, 3*, 62-64.

Degenhardt, B. (2005). Statistical summary of offenders charged with crimes against companion animals. July 2001-July, 2005. Report by Chicago Police Department.

Equine Slaughter Statistics, 1980-2008 YTD, Humane Society of the United States (compiled from USDA APHIS, Agricultural Marking Service, Foreign Agricultural Service, Market News Service, and Canadian International Merchandise Trade)

Felthous, A.R. & Kellert, S.R (1987). Childhood cruelty to animals and later aggression against people: A review. *American Journal of Psychiatry, 144*, 710-717.

Flynn, C. P. (2000). Why family professionals can no longer ignore violence toward animals. *Family Relations, 49*, 87-95.

Frick, P. J., VanHorn, Y., Lahey, B. B., Christ, M. A. G., Loeber, R., Hart, E. A., et al. (1993). Oppositional defiant disorder and conduct disorder: A meta-analytic review of factor analyses and cross-validation in a clinical sample. *Clinical Psychology Review, 13*, 319-350.

Jory, B. & Randour, M.L. (1999). *The AniCare Model of Treatment for Animal Abuse* (adult version). Printed and distributed by the Doris Day Animal Foundation and Psychologists for the Ethical Treatment of Animals.

Kazdin, A. E. (1995). Interventions for aggressive and antisocial children. In L. Eron, J. Gentry, & P. Schlegel (Eds.), *Reason for hope: A psychosocial perspective on violenceand youth* (pp. 341-382). Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Kellert, S.R. & Felthous, A. R. (1985). Childhood cruelty toward animals among criminals and noncriminals. *Human Relations, 38*, 1113-1129.

Letter from members of Congress to Mike Johanns, Secretary of Agriculture. January 17, 2006. (From Reps. Sweeney, Whitfield, Spratt, Jr., Rahall, Peter King, Shays, Ferguson, Simmons, Harris, Foley, Wexler, George Miller, Van Hollen, Kildee, Neal, McCotter, Lee, Lynch, McGovern, Matsui, Pallone, Davis, Payne, Grijalva, Jones, Stark, Moore, Henry Brown, Jr., Holt, Larsen, Gerlach, Lantos, Maloney, Schakowsky, and Sens. Landrieu, Lott, DeMint, Feinstein, Byrd, Bayh)

Loeber, R. (2004). *The Pittsburgh study*. Annual Conference on Criminal Justice Research and Evaluation. Department of Justice, Washington, DC.

Loeber, R., Farrington, D. P., & Petechuk, D. (2003). Child delinquency: Early intervention and prevention. *Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention: Child Delinquency Bulletin*. Washington, DC: U. S. Department of Justice.

McCloskey, L. A., Figueredo, A. J.,& Koss, M. (1995). The effects of systematic family violence on children's health. *Child Development, 66*, 1239-1261.

Osofsky, J. D. (1995). The effects of exposure to violence on young children. *American Psychologist, 9*, 782-788.

Randour, M. L. (2004). Including animal cruelty as a factor in assessing risk and designing interventions. Washington, DC: *Proceedings of Persistently Safe Schools*, 103-110.

Randour, M.L., Krinsk, S., & Wolf, J. (2002). *AniCare Child: An Approach for the Assessment and Treatment of Childhood Animal Abuse*. Printed and distributed by the Doris Day Animal Foundation and Psychologists for the Ethical Treatment of Animals.

Randour, M. L. & Davidson, H. (2008) *A Common Bond: Maltreated Children and Animals in the Home*, Washington, D. C.

Renner, L.M. & Slack, K.S. (2004) Intimate partner violence and child maltreatment; understanding co-occurrence and intergenerational connections. *Discussion Paper No. 1278-04*. Madison, WI: Institute for Research on Poverty.

Stull, C. (2007). California and the "Unwanted Horse."

United States Department of Agriculture. (2002). Guidelines on handling and transporting equines for slaughter.

United States Department of Agriculture. FSIS Noncompliance Records: April 4, 2005; April 13, 2005; May 6, 2005; June 16, 2005; October, 9, 2005; January 3, 2007; January 24, 2007

Walton-Moss, B. J., Mangannelo, J., Frye, V., & Campbell, J. (2005). Risk factors for intimate partner violence and associated injury among urban women. *Journal of Community Health, 30*, 377-389.doi:10.1300/

---

i

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you. And I thank all of our witnesses for their testimony. They will be called on in due course.

I would like to recognize, at this time, the gentleman from Wisconsin, Mr. Sensenbrenner, and the gentleman from North Carolina, Mr. Coble, who are with us today.

We will now have questions, and I will recognize myself for 5 minutes to begin with Dr. Boyd.

Dr. Boyd, you have a Ph.D. in economics?

Mr. BOYD. Yes.

Mr. SCOTT. Can you talk very briefly about the impact of a prohibition on the farming business—on our farming business?

Mr. BOYD. Yes, I can.

I think one of the things that I was listening to, Mr. Stenholm, when he spoke about property rights. I bought these horses and they belong to me. I can kill them or slaughter them or whatever it is that I may want to do with the horses.

And it wasn't that long ago that they viewed African-Americans in the same way in slavery, as property, and I can do what I want to do when I want to do it.

And I think it goes back to the line in the sand that I spoke about there, Mr. Chairman, about a mere right and wrong with this issue as far as it equates to horse slaughter.

There is no horses running down the street that people don't want, that you heard some of the panelists talk about.

We think that we can provide good homes within our organization for horses, and we plan to work with the rescues to place these horses around the country.

So I don't—and nobody really knows—I have done my own research before I got involved in this issue, Mr. Chairman, nobody knows the real numbers.

I checked with USDA; they really didn't know the real numbers of what they say may be "unwanted horses."

So to answer your question, they don't know what the numbers are. But I can tell you that horse slaughter—horse slaughter is wrong.

Mr. SCOTT. Ms. Ross, Mr. Stenholm mentioned costs to localities, did you have a response to that?

Ms. ROSS. Well, thank you for the question.

What we have seen traditionally is that while localities may certainly be involved in animal cruelty cases or the seizure of horses, we have a network of rescues across the country that work in partnership with the authorities. And most usually, they are actually taking those horses in and providing for them from their own private funds and from the money of individual donors.

So, again, I do not believe that there will be a significant economic impact or any economic impact on local municipalities.

What I would like to say is that with slaughter, there has been a very negative economic impact on jurisdictions that were unwilling hosts to the slaughter plants.

Paula Bacon, the former mayor of Kaufman, Texas, which was home to Dallas Crown, fought for years with her city council trying to get the slaughter house out of there because it was such a negative economic drain and environmental hazard for that community in terms of the money that they had to put into revamping their

sewer system to deal with the blood and other bi-products of the slaughter industry.

There were people in that town who couldn't open up their windows or run their air conditioners because the stench was so horrific. There was blood in the streets. The emergency workers and the fire workers had to work repeatedly with blood that was left in the road.

And this was a huge economic impact on the community and on the city.

And so, if anything, there is a very negative environmental impact to this trade.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

Mr. Stenholm, if you have horses slaughtered for human consumption, how do we know that no inappropriate drugs like steroids has whatnot were—that the horses were carrying drugs, steroids, or whatever?

Mr. STENHOLM. When we had the three processing plants in the United States operating, all of the meat, other than that which went to zoo animals, went to Europe for human consumption.

All of the health restrictions that applied to the Europeans on what is in or out of the meat applied to the inspection of those carcasses.

I have to assume that the food safety veterinarians, the food and drug experts and all of the people that were concerned about that very question were doing their job.

Mr. SCOTT. Are there any plants still in operation in the United States?

Mr. STENHOLM. No.

Mr. SCOTT. Then if they are being used for human consumption, they would not be slaughtered in the United States? They would be slaughtered somewhere else?

Mr. STENHOLM. Yes.

Mr. SCOTT. How do we know that the horses are, from a health perspective, appropriate for slaughter for human consumption?

Mr. STENHOLM. Those plants that are operating in Canada and in Mexico are abiding by the same rules for human consumption that Europe imposed upon us and Japan imposed upon us when we were processing horses and shipping the meat to them.

We cannot guarantee 100 percent compliance, no matter how many laws we pass. I would guess that there is probably a quarter of a million stop signs in Washington, DC. A few of them are being run as we speak.

Laws are going to be broken. And I would say here—this emotion—Mr. Pacelle is excellent at emotion.

But when you begin to associate me with child killers because of the opinion that I have on horse processing, that goes over the top as far as I am concerned. And I know you will say you didn't mean it that way, but when you get into making those innuendos, that is what makes this such an emotional issue.

And I want to repeat: No horse owner that does not wish their horse to be processed for human consumption should ever have their horse processed for human consumption.

But there are unintended effects now by having no processing plants available in the United States. We have cost to the horse industry in excess of $1 billion in economic activity.

Now, Dr. Boyd, I appreciate what you are saying, but I don't believe all of your members who own horses would prefer to have their horse euthanized at a cost of $200 to $2,000, depending on where you are, versus receiving a value for that horse.

Now, if we absolutely eliminate this, livestock markets will no longer be able to sell horses.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

Mr. PACELLE. May I respond to that, Chairman Scott?

Mr. BOYD. Mr. Chairman?

Mr. SCOTT. Very briefly, Mr. Pacelle.

Mr. PACELLE. You know, there are two bills at issue here, and the Cruelty Statistics Bill—I made the link between animal cruelty and human violence. It is well documented in the sociological literature, and I was really confining my comments there.

The sort of cruelty that we see in the horse slaughter industry is institutionalized cruelty. It is done by the slaughter plants.

And I think that there is a distinction there, but I do want to just say very, very briefly that this issue that Congressman Stenholm mentioned about imposing views—there is a very fundamental question as we deliberate our responsibilities to animals.

He says, well, if you don't want to slaughter your horse, then you don't have to, but let us do it.

Well, to me, that is the same as saying, well, if you don't want to put your dog in a dog fight, don't do it. But if I want to put my dog in a dog fight, then that is acceptable.

The reason that we have laws is we have standards that are based on social norms. And the norm here is that we don't think cruelty is acceptable.

And just because you have the power to do it, doesn't mean you should do it.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

Dr. Boyd?

Mr. BOYD. I just wanted to respond to Mr. Stenholm. I disagree that they won't be able to sell these horses at some of the buying stations around the country. That is not accurate.

We have had horses in this country since probably before we were here. And horses were here and nobody was eating horses that I am aware of.

And to the point of Mr. Stenholm, I don't know of a Black farmer that raises horses for food consumption. We just don't do that, Mr. Chairman.

So that is—the Senator isn't quite accurate here.

Mr. STENHOLM. Mr. Chairman, briefly for the record, up until 1944, we consumed horse meat in the United States.

In fact, during World War II, it was recommended that we eat horse meat so that the beef could go to our troops who were winning World War II. That needs to be in the record.

We did. We no longer do.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

The gentleman from Texas has asked me to defer first to the gentleman from North Carolina, Mr. Coble.

Mr. COBLE. I thank both of you. I have a transportation hearing going on now.

Mr. Chairman, I appreciate that.

Good to have you all with us, especially our old buddy from Texas who is back on the Hill. Good to see you again, Charlie.

Mr. Stenholm, I am told that more than 29,000 horses have been exported to Mexico this year. And that is, obviously, a large number of horses to place in rescue facilities that are already at capacity.

Where will these horses go?

Mr. STENHOLM. Well, with all due respect to Ms. Ross and her testimony, there are those that believe that there will be an immediate home for them. And I hope they are right.

You know, if this legislation is passed, I hope they are right.

But you only have to look at the plight of the Wild Horse and Burro Program right now. We have 40,000 horses that are in pens and in various sanctuaries around the country.

It is becoming a budget problem for the Congress that you are going to have to deal with. And that 40,000 is only what we know about.

I agree with the others who have said we don't know the numbers on this exactly, but we do know what is happening in Illinois.

I refer to my testimony which, Mr. Chairman, I failed to ask to be part of the record.

Mr. SCOTT. The testimony—the written statements, in their entirety, will be made part of the record.

Mr. STENHOLM. We do know what is happening in Illinois. We do know what is happening in Colorado. And we do know that there are unwanted horse problems all over the United States.

But those 29,000 horses that are going to Mexico is what will effectively stop if this legislation should pass, which is the intent of it.

But I don't see how you will enforce it because how do you determine the use of your horse once you sell your horse? It then belongs to the next owner.

And trying to superimpose your will on an owner of a property is going to be difficult.

Mr. COBLE. Thank you, Mr. Stenholm.

Ms. Ross, if you will, let me visit with you a minute.

Are existing sanctuaries sufficient to handle the enormous number of abandoned horses, A? And how much range do they need to be humanely treated?

Ms. ROSS. I would like to start by responding to that question by saying that the number of horses going to slaughter is reflective of market demand and the capacity of the slaughter houses to process those animals. It is not reflective of the number of unwanted horses.

I actually have reports here that we were able to research these instances of so-called unwanted horses running at large. And instance after instance, we have got authorities refuting these claims.

If I can just read a few——

The Ohio Division of Forestry said there was no knowledge of any horses being turned loose in the state's forests.

In Kentucky, we have got the governor saying that these statements about horses running at large were filled with inaccuracies.

In Utah, we have got the Department of Natural Resources saying we do not have any reports of horses being abandoned on our wildlife management areas.

So again and again and again, every time we check these facts about these stories, we are finding that this simply is not true.

With regard to the infrastructure of sanctuaries, the number of sanctuaries has actually risen in this country. We have got approximately 415 now. There is a growing effort to professionalize that community.

Again, I sit on the board of directors of the Global Federation of Animal Sanctuaries. We are providing oversight and professional assistance to these rescues. Rescues ought to be operating at capacity by their very definition. And that is what they do.

They are bringing horses in. They are rehabbing them. They are re-homing them and bringing more horses in.

Mr. COBLE. Well, how much range would be needed for you——

Ms. ROSS. Well, again, it depends what the management style is. But, again, you want to have the ability to turn out a horse in pasture to have exercise and interaction with the other herd members.

But there is no shortage of ranch and range space in this country to put those horses on and to operate several sanctuaries.

Mr. COBLE. Thank you.

Dr. Boyd, how will H.R. 6598 prevent Mexican or Canadian horse processing facility buyers from simply circumventing the law by labeling horses as breeding stock or for other non-slaughter purposes?

Mr. BOYD. Right. That is a good question.

Well, I think you get into tricky water when we try to regulate what happens in Mexico and some of these other countries. We really don't have jurisdiction to address that. What we should be looking at, Congressman, is actually with the bill.

How can we allow horse slaughter here in the United States when there is really not any need for it?

Liz addressed the issues with the horse sanctuary. We don't have all of the answers. That is number one.

But number two, we should be looking at other organizations and reaching out to other constituencies right here in the United States. For instance, the Farm Bureau.

The Farm Bureau has a far greater constituency than the National Black Farmers Association. Has anybody reached out to them to see what they can do to partner and take some of these horses, you know, in the future as things arise?

So I think there is things that we can do right here in the United States to deal with the issue.

And, you know, here again, we just don't have, you know, jurisdiction over Mexico and what other people are going to be doing to break the law.

Mr. COBLE. I thank you. Thank you for being here.

Mr. Chairman, I yield back.

Mr. SCOTT. Chairman of the Committee, the gentleman from Michigan, Mr. Conyers, is recognized for 5 minutes.

Mr. CONYERS. Thank you, Chairman Scott.

You know, John Boyd, if your dad had been as violent with you now as he was then, we would have him up for charges on some kind of abuse, if so.

That day has come and almost gone. There is still parents that believe that children are spoiled if the rod is not used, and we are still working that out as well.

Charles Stenholm, if we weren't in a $1.3 trillion misbegotten war, there wouldn't be any problem.

I need to continue our discussion about that because I know your fiscal approach during your decades here made that a very important matter for you.

Now, what is really tough for me is I have got to persuade my distinguished judicial friend from Texas about the merits of my legislation. He scrutinizes this with great care.

And we have worked together on several pieces of legislation, court security and some other matters that brought us together.

So what I wonder, with my time, is just ask a few of you how I might be able to raise the kinds of considerations that would tend to bring Judge Gohmert and I closer together as we explore this subject.

What would you say about that, Mr. Pacelle?

Mr. PACELLE. You know, I really do think, Chairman Conyers, that this is a matter of personal responsibility; that, you know, a lot of the Members of this Congress on both sides of the aisle say that legislation is no substitute for responsibility.

And in the care of animals, I think that is especially the case.

Really, what we are talking about here is there was no defense of the commerce of horse slaughter.

People say it is not vital to the economy. It is not vital to the livelihood of the individual. They have basically said if you don't have slaughter, you are going to have neglect or abandonment.

And I think, really, the answer is for all of us to impress upon people is that we are asking decent people to be responsible in the care of horses. And if they cannot care for the animal because they don't have enough money because of high hay prices, they have a duty, a solemn duty to euthanize the animal or to place the animal in a sanctuary; to sell the animal for $200 or $300 or $400 to slaughter absolves some of the responsibility in a legal sense but not in a moral sense.

Mr. CONYERS. Uh-huh.

What do you have to add, Dr. Dodman?

Mr. DODMAN. Well, it seems to me that there are some people on the side of slaughter who adjust—they adjust all the facts to support their case, and it doesn't matter whether it is what are you going to do with the dead bodies or, you know, $2,000 to euthanize a horse or the cost of hay or gasoline or any——

Every single argument, every single ringer argument that possibly could be used to defeat this motion is being conjured up. And most of it, there is little support for.

You know, I—my—for example, on the matter of disposal of the remains, I wrote a letter to the AVMA Journal which they initially rejected because they said I hadn't referenced it.

So I referenced it and I sent it back in to the Journal with the references. And then they said, actually, they would prefer not to

publish it because they weren't so sure about my references which were about, you know, from agriculture bureaus.

And then they put their own thing up on their Web site, and it is a Q and A which is full of unsubstantiated, undocumented mistruths.

So there are people who would have you believe things, and they are twisting the facts. They are not—I would think everything should be proven.

If they say there is an increase in abuse and neglect, they should prove it because right now what is going on is abuse and neglect. So that is guaranteed.

The other side of the equation, we don't even know what it is, but we suspect it is much better than they think.

Mr. CONYERS. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. COREY. Can I make a comment?

Mr. SCOTT. Very briefly.

Mr. COREY. I mean, we have got a—the only two studies that I am aware of, one in Colorado just recently, has indicated and documented a 40 percent increase in abuse and neglect and abandonment.

We also have an Illinois study, I don't have that exact percentage, maybe Congressman Stenholm does. But those are documented.

And we are working to educate equine owners to own responsibly. And that is part of the Unwanted Horse Coalition's goal; to own responsibly. So that is happening.

And also, as far as the—Ms. Ross' comments about rescues and sanctuaries, there is no data on the exact number of those. However, AAEP, the members, are out there in the field every day working, and we see this.

We get reports from our members that we do see an increased number of horses that are abandoned and neglected and abused.

Just the funds, the economy, and everything, hay prices at $300 a ton, it is very expensive. So those statistics are real.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you.

The gentleman from Texas, the Ranking Member?

Mr. GOHMERT. Thank you, Chairman Scott.

There are a number of difficult issues, and I agree with the witnesses who said they don't know anybody that has ever raised horses for consumption. I mean, I have grown up around horses my whole life, and I don't know of anybody that has ever raised them for consumption, either.

But on the issue of horses being euthanized, you know, I have tried to get to the bottom of what exactly is involved, what would be the best way to euthanize a horse; what would be acceptable in the eyes of most people with caring hearts and common sense?

I have had people who said, you know, we certainly don't need the horse slaughter plants because, you know, you can do like my daddy always did, if you just let them die of natural causes, and if something happens, you shoot them and then you take your backhoe and you dig a hole and you bury him.

Then I have had it reported that actually between local, state, and Federal environmental requirements, you really should be getting the hole supervised, make sure you get the right amount of

lime, see if there is going to be contamination of the ground water, and you are subject to heavy fines if you don't do it right.

So, you know, when the Federal Government gets involved, we have got so many different aspects to be considered.

But it would be nice to have accurate statistics on these things so we could just say, okay, here is the right statistic. And I am very much in favor of that.

The bill says very simply, and—I applaud simplicity, and I appreciate Chairman Conyers' simplicity in the bill.

It is basically, you know, just barely more than a page that says the data on all crimes of animal cruelty will be collected and made publicly available. But as I mentioned in the opening statement, you know, they are not required to collect and gather that data on a local level.

I have had sheriffs tell me that—and this is anecdotal, so I don't have hard evidence other than just telling me—man, we have had a lot more horses turned loose and, you know, we just deal with it. But it has been a problem.

But then they would throw it, but I don't need all those folks after me, so don't get me in the middle of this.

So that gets kind of tough to get accurate information. Is this anecdotal? This is one horse they have dealt with? Is this dozens of horses?

But then I did personally hear from a dear, sweet lady who is dedicated to helping underprivileged children. She has got a form that she uses for underprivileged children.

And she contacted me and said if we can't sell your horses like this when they are at the end of their usefulness, I can't keep accepting horses that people donate. She said the trouble with that is these horses really open the kids up. They——

And we have got some special-needs schools in my county, in my district, where they use horses. And horses have an amazing ability—I am sure most of you all know—to—when kids get around them, they all of a sudden become more open and become more easily educated.

But she said, I can't afford to take money away from what we use for the kids to dispose of the horses. And so she was supporting not having laws to close the facilities.

And so I have wondered, you know, is there a middle ground? Is there some way to make sure that these horses are not so inhumanely treated?

I am just curious what would be, in your opinion, the best way to euthanize a horse? I am not terribly convinced that we are all that humane, oftentimes, dealing with cats and dogs.

So—yeah, Dr. Dodman?

Mr. DODMAN. Well, I can address that and, you know, if we had the support of the veterinary bodies like the AVMA and the AAEP, we could form a committee and come to a consensus.

But, you know, I have dropped to the ground thousands of horses in my life. I can drop them on a dime. They fall to the ground very gently and peacefully.

I could design a regimen in a place where a horse is put behind a squeeze board and is injected with certain drugs where he would just fall quietly to the ground.

I did it over and over every day, sometimes several times a day. I could take a horse in a field, and I can give him a double cocktail, and I could have him sink peacefully to sleep, and then I can administer an intravenous—I mean, I could easily——

Mr. GOHMERT. So injection, you believe, is the best way to do this?

Mr. DODMAN. Really, the only way.

I was involved a little bit with the human euthanasia situation, and I don't think the human situation is particularly kind with the triple combination that was recently voted as okay.

And my testimony there was that, you know, a straight barbiturate injection would be, by far, the best way to euthanize a person. And I don't know why they had that——

Mr. GOHMERT. Well, just a follow up on that.

I have been given information that AAEP and the AVMA both advocate the captive bolt method for euthanasia. Is that correct?

Mr. DODMAN. Well, a little bit, sir.

See, the thing is what they say is—which is true—is that if you take, say, a big practice down in Kentucky or something which was recently talked about by Dr. Bramlidge, his neighboring practice—under certain circumstances, when a horse is in a situation of extremeness, when the blood pressure is extremely low, when the drugs are going to travel slowly to where they are supposed to go, perhaps, equipment prevailing, if you have a skilled operator and a stationary horse, a captive bolt may be a second string way of killing a horse.

But it isn't humane the way it is done in the euthanasia process when the bobbing, moving head by unskilled operators who have, obviously, no compassion for animals, shouting, swearing, banging. I mean, the horses——

Recently, we heard of cattle, which are much quieter animals, that 2 percent of cattle are improperly stunned. My estimate was 30 percent of horses are improperly stunned for that very reason.

That is a totally different situation from AVMA's position in the field with a skilled operator using a captive bolt in an animal that is not appropriate for IV drugs.

Mr. GOHMERT. Okay.

Can I have unanimous consent to allow Dr. Corey to add—you had something to add, Doctor?

Mr. COREY. Yes.

If you don't mind, I would like to comment on that.

First of all, veterinarians—equine veterinarians—euthanasia is not—is not fun. Nobody likes to—excuse me—euthanize an animal.

But the AVMA did engage a panel in the year 2000, I believe it was or 2001, on a panel on euthanasia, and they came up with three forms: The use of barbiturates, the use of captive bolt, and gun shot were the three.

And those guidelines were reinforced, I believe, in 2007. So those are up to date, and no matter how you euthanize a horse, not every one is going to react the same.

I don't care whether you use barbiturates or captive bolt, every one will be a little different.

It would be nice if every one went down—every horse went down the same, but not all react the same to euthanasia. And never is it a fun thing to do.

Mr. GOHMERT. Thank you.

Mr. PACELLE. May I comment briefly on that? All right.

I think, you know, there is one thing when you are talking about the difference between barbiturates and captive bolt and gun shot. But the added factor here in terms of the welfare—the animal welfare equation is the long-distance transport.

If you do this to the animal at the site, whether it is a gun shot, captive bolt, or barbiturates, you know you are basically going to, you know—the animal may suffer for a couple of minutes more.

But when you transport the animal a thousand miles or 1500 miles, you know it is going to be hours or days. And that, I think, is the central animal welfare question for us.

On the handling of the carcasses, I do want to point out that there are 34 million cattle slaughtered in America every year. The USDA says there are 1 to 2 million dead stock—cattle who die on the farms.

The farmers are already disposing of those bodies which are functionally equivalent in terms of the weight.

Mr. GOHMERT. And, hopefully, most of them are doing it appropriately.

Mr. PACELLE. Right.

Mr. GOHMERT. I have got concerns about that.

Mr. PACELLE. We are already disposing of large bodies of mammals in farming situations. And there are mechanisms for it, and there are may be some costs.

Mr. GOHMERT. Thank you.

And I have to say, I don't think I have ever heard anybody say they were able to stop a horse on a—or drop a horse on a dime. That is a little different.

But anyway, thank you, Mr. Chairman. You have been very indulging of the time.

Mr. SCOTT. Thank you. Are there other questions?

If not, I want to thank the witnesses for their testimony today.

Witnesses, Members may have additional written questions which we will forward to you and ask that you answer as promptly as you can in order that the answers may be made part of the record.

Without objection, the hearing record will remain open for 1 week for the submission of additional materials.

And without objection, the Subcommittee stands adjourned.

[Whereupon, at 10:58 a.m., the Subcommittee was adjourned.]

APPENDIX

MATERIAL SUBMITTED FOR THE HEARING RECORD

PREPARED STATEMENT OF THE HONORABLE SHEILA JACKSON LEE, A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF TEXAS, AND MEMBER, SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM, AND HOMELAND SECURITY

Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for your leadership in convening today's very important hearing on H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008" and H.R. 6597, the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008."

The hearing will examine the paucity of data regarding animal cruelty crimes, along with H.R. 6597, which would require the Attorney General to collect data on the commission of animal cruelty crimes. This hearing also will examine current practices regarding the slaughter of horses for human consumption, and H.R. 6598, which would criminalize the sale, purchase, receipt, delivery, possession, transportation, and shipment of horses for the purpose of human consumption.

Legislation is needed on animal cruelty. The government currently does not collect specific data on animal cruelty crimes. Rather, the data, if collected at all, is usually included in an "other crimes" section that yields no useful information on the problem. Numerous data bases exist that could collect this information if the databases were modified in a manner to require the entry of specific data regarding animal cruelty crimes.

The comprehensive and consistent collection of data on animal cruelty crimes would provide heightened awareness to the problem of animal cruelty and could assist in the meaningful allocation of resources to fight the problem of animal cruelty. In addition, the collection of data on such crimes could also be helpful in combating domestic violence, as social science research indicates an association between animal abuse and family violence. Numerous groups fighting domestic violence have supported the collection of animal cruelty data specifically because of this strong connection with family violence.

A. H.R. 6597, THE "ANIMAL CRUELTY STATISTICS ACT OF 2008"

I support H.R. 6597. H.R. 6597, the "Animal Cruelty Statistics Act of 2008" also requires the collection of data on animal cruelty crimes. It does not mandate the creation of a separate offense category or specify the relevant databases. Rather, it directs the Attorney General to make appropriate changes to existing crime data bases so that data on animal cruelty crimes will be collected and made available to the public.

The approach of allowing the Attorney General to determine the best way to collect the data, as opposed to mandating the creation of a new category, was preferred for a number of reasons. First, the Attorney General is the most familiar with crime databases and is in the best position to determine how best to collect this information. Second, since its creation in the 1920s, the UCR has added only one new category, and that was for arson. A bill that mandates the creation of a new category could create a precedent that could prove cumbersome in the future. Third, the UCR and certain other crime databases are voluntary and it was determined that mandating changes to voluntary systems may not be appropriate and may not yield comprehensive results.

B. H.R. 6598, THE "PREVENTION OF EQUINE CRUELTY ACT OF 2008"

I support. H.R. 6598, which has bipartisan support, criminalizes the possession, shipment, transport, purchase, sale, delivery or receipt of any horse with the intent that it be slaughtered for human consumption. The bill also criminalizes the shipment of horse carcasses or flesh for the purpose of human consumption. The law provides for both misdemeanor and felony offenses. A first time offender whose con-

duct involves less than five horses or 2000 pounds of horse flesh would be guilty of a misdemeanor. A repeat offender, or someone whose crime involves more than five horses or 2000 pounds flesh, faces a felony conviction with a statutory maximum sentence of three years prison.

Because legislation is missing in the area of animal cruelty, I laud these bills as a powerful step toward developing legislation that will be useful in this area. I urge my colleagues to support these bills

Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I yield the remainder of my time.

LETTERS FROM THE AMERICAN QUARTER HORSE ASSOCIATION, AND THE ANIMAL WELFARE COUNCIL SUBMITTED BY THE HONORABLE LOUIE GOHMERT, A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF TEXAS, AND RANKING MEMBER, SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME, TERRORISM, AND HOMELAND SECURITY

July 29, 2008

House Judiciary Subcommittee on
Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security
RE: HR6598

AMERICAN QUARTER HORSE ASSOCIATION

The Honorable Bobby Scott
1201 Longworth House Office Bldg.
Washington, D.C.

The Honorable Louie Gohmert
510 Canon House Office Bldg.
Washington, D.C.

The Honorable Lamar Smith
2409 Rayburn House Office Bldg.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

It is with regret that the American Quarter Horse Association will be unable to testify before the House Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security on Thursday, July 31 concerning the recently proposed bill HR 6598. While we have diligently attempted to arrange for AQHA's Public Policy Committee Chair to attend the hearing, it appears this is a logistical impossibility. Chairman Seekins resides in Fairbanks, Alaska, and due to the short notice on the hearing and his prior commitments, we are unable to arrange for Mr. Seekins or a suitable replacement for him to be in attendance and provide testimony.

The Association, does, however, wish to provide comment with regard to this proposed legislation, for the subcommittee's review.

The American Quarter Horse Association, which represents 345,000 members, has been vehemently opposed to the current legislation, HR503, as there is no provision for the humane disposition of an unwanted horse population. The Association receives phone calls on nearly a daily basis requesting information on services or contacts to take care of horses that owners can either no longer afford to feed and care for, or that are dangerous to humans and other livestock. Rescue facilities are either full or cannot afford to care for the horses they currently house and horses that go unsold are left abandoned at sale facilities. As recently as Friday, July 18, AQHA received a phone call from its local humane shelter seeking information on and ways to care for unwanted horses they are being contacted about.

P.O. Box 200, Amarillo, Texas 79168 • 1600 Quarter Horse Drive, Amarillo, Texas 79104 • 806-376-4811 • www.aqha.com

The new bill 6598 does not detail provisions on what will be required for verification by horse owners, transporters, sale companies, or others to prove horses ARE NOT being transported or held in possession with the intent of slaughter for human consumption. Will horse owners, sale companies and transporters be required to obtain a permit with a federal or state agency allowing the possession, sale or transport of more than five horses? Additionally, H.R. 6598 does not address any educational programs that will be required for people who will enforce this bill. In a time where the horse industry is experiencing great economic downturn due to drought, high hay and feed prices, high fuel prices and low sale prices, this bill poses yet another hardship to horse owners. Once again, legislation authored and promoted by the Humane Society of the United States will have a negative impact on not only horse owners, but other businesses tied to the horse industry such as sale and transport companies, with no means specified to feed and care for seized or abandoned horses. The proposed legislation does nothing to promote the humane treatment of horses, rather the ongoing efforts of the Humane Society have created a storm of unintended consequences resulting in more horses being left in inhumane circumstances than was the case prior to their misguided efforts.

Finally, the American Quarter Horse Association questions why proposed legislation which clearly is regulatory in nature and involves the restriction of interstate commerce would be introduced within the House Judiciary Committee's subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security. Clearly this bill and its topic are beyond the scope of this committee. The question of whether HR 503 might be in violation of the North American Free Trade Agreement has already been posed to the Office of the United States Trade Representative by a member of the United States Senate. It is AQHA's stance that a bill of this nature should be referred to the House Agriculture Committee, and all implications under the Commerce Clause and all current trade agreements must be fully investigated before moving forward.

For many of the same reasons the American Quarter Horse Association has opposed other attempts to ban humane slaughter of horses, the Association opposes this bill. H.R. 6598 and the way it is coming through this subcommittee is a haphazard attempt to prohibit something without considering further consequences, ramifications and long-term welfare of the horse.

Specifically, H.R. 6598 does not address the following issues:

- **Disposition of Affected Horses:** H.R. 6598 does not address the status of the unwanted horses affected by this bill nor does it propose any other euthanasia alternatives or where and how to properly dispose of carcasses.
- **Costs Related to the Care of the Horses:** Enacting legislation of this type without providing funding for care is an unfunded mandate. Care must potentially be provided for unwanted horses. This bill does not address financial support required for unwanted horses that are voluntarily given up by their owners, for the Attorney General's office that will be responsible for seizure and placement, border guards that will confiscate horses or innocent people who find themselves with additional horses that have been abandoned. Inadequate funding already is creating problems with respect to inadequate care.
- **Animal Welfare:** H.R. 6598 does not address the long-term welfare of horses that could be seized. Horse rescue groups and retirement facilities are at capacity and unregulated – and that is a recipe for disaster. While many of these facilities are well run, regulations must be put in place to establish standards of care to ensure the humane care of these unwanted horses.
- **Untrained Individuals Seizing Horses** – As previously stated, H.R. 6598 makes no attempt to address educating those who will be seizing horses. Horses are moved for a variety of reasons and under the right circumstances, sometimes dozens of horses can be hauled at one time. Inexperienced people could hold or confiscate horses that are being transported for reasons other than for slaughter.

The conditions this bill has the potential to create will do more harm than good for the welfare of horses. Enacting legislation without properly understanding, exploring and examining all the surrounding issues will harm an industry that is already diligently working to seek solutions for with unwanted horses without government intervention.

Thank you.

AMERICAN QUARTER HORSE ASSOCIATION

Bill Brewer
Executive Vice President

July 30, 2008

House Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security

The Honorable Bobby Scott
1201 Longworth House Office Building
Washington , DC

The Honorable Louie Gohmert
510 Canon House Office Building
Washington, DC

The Honorable Lamar Smith
2409 Rayburn House Office Building
Washington , DC

RE: **H.R. 6598**

Dear Sirs:

On behalf Animal Welfare Council, a networking organization promoting the humane use of animals in industry, sport, recreation and entertainment, I would like to express serious concern regarding HR 6598.

H.R. 6598 is similar to other bills to crafted to ban the processing of horses for human consumption and is an unfunded mandate **that does not provide for the unwanted horses in the United States .** A total ban on the slaughter of horses for human consumption may sound like the humane thing to do, but in reality it will only causes unwanted horse to have no value and create a higher likelihood that America's horses will be abandoned or neglected. We have already seen the affects of the closure of the USDA regulated processing plants in the US and now many of our horses are being shipped to Mexico to meet their fate in a Mexican slaughter house without USDA regulation for transportation and processing. Now proponents of this bill are continuing with their campaign which has caused the current situation without making provisions for the unwanted horses in the U.S. With the closure of the USDA regulated horse processing plants in the U.S. the problem of the unwanted horse has escalated.

The horse industry is responding to the issues surrounding the unwanted horse and is working to educate horse owners about the issues, gather documented information and respond accordingly. Solutions are not coming from the proponents of the bill, only denial that horses are being abused, neglected and abandoned.

Leaders in the Colorado Horse Industry have begun to address the issues in our state and have commissioned an environment assessment of the issues surrounding the unwanted horse. The entire executive summary is attached:

- **Equine cruelty investigations increased from 1,067 cases in FY 2006 to 1,498 cases in FY 2007** (Colorado Bureau of Animal Protection).
- Cost of emergency care for recent cases of impounded horses ranged from $25,000 to $120,000

per incident (Animal Assistance Foundation).
• The Colorado horse rescues interviewed (61% of those that could be identified) have a carrying capacity of 611 animals (Animal Assistance Foundation).
• The placement rate (roughly comparable to live release rate) was 60% of facility capacity for the year 2007 (AAF).
• Numbers of horses originating from Colorado that were exported to Mexico and Canada increased 62% (276) from Dec 2006 to Dec 2007 (APHIS).
• Conservative estimates put the cost of maintaining one unwanted horse in retirement for 11 years at $25,740 (AWC).

Clearly the state of equine welfare in Colorado has been compromised and the infrastructure to take care of unwanted horses does not exist at this time. Passing a bill that would attempt to close our borders would do two things, increase the number of unwanted horses and illegal shipping of horses across the border further compromising them.

We urge the members of the subcommittee to seriously consider the ramifications to the welfare of the horse in the United States by passing a bill that does not offer solutions or funding for caring for unwanted horse in the United States .

Please feel free to contact me with any questions you may have regarding this issue or the Colorado Unwanted Horse Alliance's environmental Assessment.

Sincerely,
Cindy Schonholtz
Animal Welfare Council, President

Animal Welfare Council ♦ 6660 #D-451 Delmonico ♦ Colorado Springs , Colorado ♦ 719-440-7255

LETTER FROM THE AMERICAN VETERINARY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION (AVMA)

AVMA American Veterinary Medical Association

Governmental
Relations Division
1910 Sunderland Place, NW
Washington, DC
20036-1642
phone 202.789.0007
800.321.1473
fax 202.842.4360

AVMA Headquarters
1931 N. Meacham Rd.
Suite 100
Schaumburg, IL
60173-4360
phone 847.925.8070
800.248.2862
fax 847.925.1329
www.avma.org

August 7, 2008

The Honorable Bobby Scott
Chair
Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism,
and Homeland Security
Judiciary Committee
U.S. House of Representatives
1201 Longworth House Office Building
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Louie Gohmert
Ranking Member
Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism
and Homeland Security
Judiciary Committee
U.S. House of Representatives
510 Cannon House Office Building
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Scott and Ranking Member Gohmert:

On behalf of more than 76,000 U.S. veterinarians engaged in every aspect of veterinary medicine and public health, including more than 16,000 members of the American Veterinary Medical Association (AVMA) currently active in equine practice, thank you for the opportunity to submit this information for the record of the July 31st Hearing on H.R. 6598, The Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008.

The AVMA *opposes* H.R. 6598 because it does not adequately ensure the welfare of "unwanted" horses that can no longer be cared for by their owners, nor does it propose specific solutions to this multifaceted issue. While H.R. 6598 provides for the humane disposition of horses that are seized under this act, it does not address the status of the thousands of other unwanted horses affected by this bill. As many as 100,000 unwanted horses per year will need to find an alternate home, or will need to be euthanized and have their carcasses properly disposed of. Furthermore, it does not address the welfare of horses that will not be slaughtered; many of these unwanted horses will be donated to horse rescue and retirement facilities, which do not have the capacity for the additional horses, and are not currently regulated. While many of these facilities are well run, regulations must be put in place to ensure the humane treatment of these unwanted horses in accord with the American Association of Equine Practitioners' *Care Guidelines for Rescue and Retirement Facilities*.[1]

The AVMA, the equine industry, and humane organizations are working together as the Unwanted Horse Coalition to educate owners to think through all aspects of horse ownership, including retirement, *before* purchasing a horse and are urging them to *Own Responsibly*. More information on this initiative can be found at www.unwantedhorsecoalition.org.

During the Hearing there was debate regarding the effectiveness of the captive bolt when used for stunning horses. In 2004 the European Food Safety Authority's Scientific Panel on Animal Health and Welfare released an opinion[2] on a request from the Commission related to the welfare aspects of the main systems of stunning and killing the main commercial species of animals. According to that opinion, "When performed correctly,

captive-bolt stunning is an effective method of stunning horses and loss of consciousness is immediate." In April 2004, *The Horse* magazine completed a survey on this topic and published an article,[3] "Captive Bolt: Comments from the Industry." The results of the survey were remarkably consistent and there was general agreement that, "...the penetrating captive bolt is considered humane when done properly." One responder specifically addressed the importance of the skill of the operator, "A captive bolt in the hands of an experienced person is completely humane because the horse is immediately rendered unconscious." Similar comments have been made by AVMA members who have devoted their entire careers to equine medicine and surgery and who have visited equine slaughter facilities both in the United States and abroad. These equine experts felt that the captive-bolt was both an effective and humane stunning method in the U.S. horse processing facilities under the regulation of the United States Department of Agriculture.

During the discussion between Drs. Dodman and Corey regarding the "best" method for equine euthanasia, Mr. Pacelle intervened and suggested the issue at hand isn't the method of euthanasia but concerns about the transport of horses over long distances to slaughter. Unfortunately, H.R. 6598 does nothing to ensure horses are transported humanely in the United States. The AVMA shares concerns about the humane transport of horses and has formal policy addressing this issue:

> **Humane Transport of Equines**
> (Oversight: AWC; EB 4/08)
>
> Studies published in peer-reviewed journals and the professional experience of veterinarians indicate that more equines are injured during transport in double-deck trailers than in single-deck trailers. The AVMA supports the use of best practices when transporting animals and therefore opposes the use of double-decked trailers to transport equines. In addition, the AVMA encourages state and federal agencies that govern the transport of equines to adopt rules, regulations, and enforcement provisions that ensure equines are transported humanely.
>
> In general, the AVMA believes conveyances used to transport equines must:
>
> - Be designed, constructed and maintained to protect the health and welfare of the equines being transported at all times;
> - Accommodate segregation of stallions and aggressive equines so that no stallion or aggressive equine can come into contact with other equines on the conveyance;
> - Have sufficient interior height to allow each equine on the conveyance to stand with its head extended to its fullest normal postural height;
> - Not comprise animal cargo space that is divided into two or more stacked levels (conveyances with collapsible floors may be configured to transport equines on one level only, so long as the collapsed configuration meets the height requirements previously specified);
> - Provide adequate ventilation;
> - Contain no sharp protrusions that can injure horses;
> - Be equipped with doors and ramps of sufficient size and location to allow safe loading and unloading;
> - Be loaded so that each equine is provided with sufficient space to shift its weight as needed, and is not crowded in a way that is likely to cause injury or discomfort; and
> - Afford secure footing for equines during loading, offloading, and transport.

As such, the AVMA is supportive of H.R. 6278, the Horse Transportation Safety Act of 2008. If humane transport is the primary concern, then we should be working to ensure the humane transport and treatment of horses (while they are within the United States and under the jurisdiction of the United States Department of Agriculture), rather than simply criminalizing the transport of horses *intended* for human consumption. Not only will H.R. 6598 be difficult to enforce, but it also fails to adequately address the concerns Mr. Pacelle raised during the Hearing.

Finally, questions were raised during the Hearing regarding the AVMA's policies for acceptance of Letters to the Editor for publication in the Journal of the AVMA. Instructions for writing a letter to the editor and conditions for acceptance are published in the JAVMA each month and are as follows:

> Readers are invited to submit letters to the editor. Letters may not exceed 500 words and 6 references. Not all letters are published; all letters accepted for publication are subject to editing. Those pertaining to anything published in the *JAVMA* should be received within one month of the date of publication. Submission via e-mail (JournalLetters@avma.org) or fax (847-925-9329) is encouraged; authors should give their full contact information including address, daytime telephone number, fax number, and e-mail address.
>
> Letters containing defamatory, libelous, or malicious statements will not be published, nor will letters representing attacks on or attempts to demean veterinary societies or their committees or agencies. Viewpoints expressed in published letters are those of the letter writers and do not necessarily represent the opinions or policies of the AVMA.

During the hearing, Dr. Dodman discussed a letter to the editor that the Journal of the AVMA declined to publish. This letter contained statements regarding unwanted horses that Dr. Dodman could not support with verifiable data, as well as information regarding the AVMA and other individuals and organizations that was not accurate. Unfortunately, Dr. Dodman was unwilling to revise the letter to address these concerns, and the letter was not accepted for publication.

If you have questions or need additional information, please contact Dr. Angela Demaree at (202)-289-3211 or ademaree@avma.org.

Respectfully,

A

Dr. Ron DeHaven
Executive Vice President/CEO

[1]American Association of Equine Practictioners. *Care Guidelines for Rescue and Retirement Facilities*. Available at: aaep.org/pdfs/rescue_retirement_guidelines.pdf. Accessed August 7, 2008.

[2]Opinion of the Scientific Panel on Animal Health and Welfare on a request from the Commission related to welfare aspects of the main systems of stunning and killing the main commercial species of animals. *EFSA Journal* 2004;45:1-29.

[3]Brown KS. Captive bolt: comments from the industry. Available at: www.thehorse.com/ViewArticle.aspx?ID=5135. Accessed August 7, 2008.

LETTER FROM CHARLES W. STENHOLM, OLSSON FRANK WEEDA TERMAN BODE MATZ PC, ATTORNEYS AT LAW

OLSSON FRANK WEEDA
TERMAN BODE MATZ PC
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

SUITE 400
1400 SIXTEENTH STREET, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20036 (202) 789-1212
www.ofwlaw.com

PHILIP C. OLSSON
RICHARD L. FRANK
DAVID F. WEEDA (1948-2001)
DENNIS R. JOHNSON
ARTHUR Y. TSIEN
JOHN W. BODE*
STEPHEN D. TERMAN
MARSHALL L. MATZ
MICHAEL J. O'FLAHERTY
DAVID L. DURKIN
NEIL F. O'FLAHERTY
BRETT T. SCHWEMER
TISH E. PAHL
ROBERT A. HAHN

*PRACTICE WITHIN THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA IS LIMITED TO MATTERS AND PROCEDURES BEFORE FEDERAL COURTS AND AGENCIES

EVAN P. PHELPS
JOLYDA O. SWAIM
KATHRYN E. BALMFORD
JONATHAN M. WEINRIEB
NANCY W. MATHEWSON*
SUSAN D. BASTONE*
COUNSEL
ROGER R. SZEMRAJ
OF COUNSEL
JUR T. STROBOS
JACQUELINE H. EAGLE
KENNETH D. ACKERMAN
MARK L. ITZKOFF
DAVID A. BIEGING
ELLIOT BELILOS
SENIOR POLICY ADVISORS
JOHN R. BLOCK
CHARLES W. STENHOLM
SALLY S. DONNER
BRENT W. GATTIS
BARBARA J. MASTERS

August 8, 2008

The Honorable Bobby Scott
Chairman
Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security
Committee on the Judiciary
2138 RHOB
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Louie Gohmert
Ranking Member
Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism and Homeland Security
Committee on the Judiciary
2142 RHOB
Washington, DC 20515

RE: H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008"

Dear Chairman Scott and Ranking Member Gohmert:

Thank you for the opportunity to testify on July 31, 2008, before the House Committee on the Judiciary, Subcommittee on Crime, Terrorism, and Homeland Security regarding H.R. 6598, the "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008." I would like to submit this letter for the record as an addition to my statement on behalf of the Livestock Marketing Association. H.R. 6598 would further complicate an already dire situation, and I reiterate my opposition to this legislation.

I oppose H.R. 6598 because not only would it have significant enforcement difficulties, but it would create an unfunded mandate that crosses the boundaries of private property rights. In his written testimony, Mr. Pacelle asserts, "It is not the government's responsibility to provide for the care of horses voluntarily given up by their owners, as these animals are considered to be private

property." Mr. Pacelle is absolutely correct: the private property of an individual citizen is *not* the responsibility of the government. However, this legislation would mandate what an individual citizen may or may not legally do with his or her property.

If individual horse owners wish to sell their horses—their private property—for the purpose of humane processing, they should be able to do so. If the federal government is going to prohibit the sale of horses for processing, it should account for some source of funding for the alternative options. This legislation would place financial burdens on horse owners, livestock markets, retirement facilities, and state and local authorities. The notion that the federal government should enforce these regulations with no responsibility toward funding them is illogical.

I respectfully urge you to consider the undue burdens this unfunded mandate will generate should this legislation become law.

Sincerely,

Charlie

Charles W. Stenholm

ADDITIONAL MATERIAL SUBMITTED BY WAYNE PACELLE, PRESIDENT AND CEO, HUMANE SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES, WASHINGTON, DC

ASPCA®
THE AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO ANIMALS

July 28, 2008

MEMO IN SUPPORT OF H.R. 6598
Re: Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008

On behalf of the more than 740,000 supporters of the ASPCA, I am writing to urge you to support and cosponsor the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598). H.R. 6598 would prohibit the possession, shipment, transport, purchase, sale, delivery, or receipt in interstate commerce of any horse to be slaughtered for human consumption.

Americans do not eat horse meat. However, thousands of horses are cruelly slaughtered every year to satisfy an overseas market for horsemeat in countries like France, Belgium, and Japan. Horses have been our trusted companions and are a historically significant part of American culture. They deserve a more dignified end to their lives than being slaughtered and served as dinner.

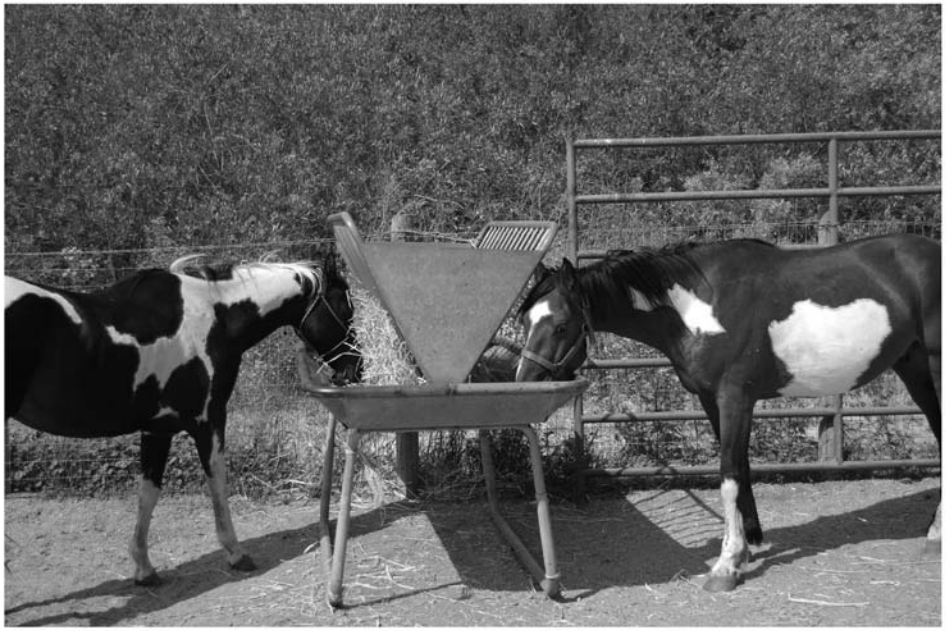
Additionally, the transport of horses to slaughter houses is often extremely inhumane. With the shutting down of horse slaughter plants in Illinois and Texas, thousands of horses are being shipped to Canada and Mexico to be slaughtered. Slaughter plants in Mexico and Canada are not subject to U.S. oversight or regulation. Many horses are injured even before reaching the slaughter plant due to overcrowded conditions during transport. Some are shipped for more than 24 hours at a time without food, water, or rest. In addition, the methods used to slaughter these horses once they arrive at the plant can be exceptionally inhumane.

H.R. 6598 would put an end to this cruel and inhumane practice by effectively prohibiting the transport of America's horses to foreign countries for slaughter. Therefore, I respectfully urge you to support and cosponsor H.R. 6598. Thank you for your time and consideration.

Sincerely,

Cori A. Menkin, Esq.
Senior Director of Legislative Initiatives
(212) 876-7700, ext. 4549

Mystic's Herd grazing peacefully at Return to Freedom Sanctuary. These horses came to Return to Freedom during a "total removal" of the wild horses in the Hart Mountain Herd Management Area in Southeast Oregon. Mystic is an older stallion and would likely have gone into the BLM's "sale authority" program – meaning that he could be sold without limitation to the highest bidder and could easily be resold directly to slaughter.



Scout and Comanche are two of the "Miracle Horses". These healthy, young horses were on the floor of a horse slaughter plant in DeKalb, Illinois when a court decision to uphold an Illinios State law finally shut the doors on the last horse slaughter plant in the U.S. These horses were forced to endure the traumatic transport to the slaughter plant and were hours (if not moments) away from a horrific fate when they were rescued. They now enjoy the safety and care of the Return to Freedom sanctuary.

Photo: Flora Steffan

Wild Horses continue to be rounded up by the thousands each year. Until federal anti-slaughter legislation is passed, many of them remain threatened with slaughter.

Photo: Flora Steffan

July 31, 2008
The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of the Second Chance Horse Rescue of Blue Mounds, Wisconsin, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

The Second Chance Horse Rescue is firmly against horse slaughter because it is cruel and unnecessary.

As the owner and founder of the Second Chance Horse Rescue of Blue Mounds, Wisconsin, I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. My rescue has horses from auctions and horse owners who surrender their horses to me as they do not want to take their horses to auctions so the slaughter buyers can bid on them. I only have a small rescue which includes about 14-15 maximum at a time because of the costs. But I am happy to rescue at least this many. I have been in the rescue business since 2003 and have been non-profit since October 2007. I have had to turn down a lot of horses due to over capacity at my rescue. These horses most likely went to the auctions and most probably then went to slaughter.

One horse in particular, Cheyenne was a 2 year old paint mare when we found her to be auctioned off in Iowa. She was quiet and was a very nice girl, even though she was in what we call the kill pen. Someone dropped her off and didn't care who would buy her. We bought her for $190.00. She is now 5 years old and is competing in shows and winning ribbons! She is one of the best horses I have rescued and then found a home for. I have also rescued a Belgian mare who I knew was pregnant. She along with her daughter (born 1 month later would have gone to slaughter as I was bidding against a kill buyer. They are now in a family who are teaching them to drive and ride. Annabelle the mare was so afraid in the kill pen. Not the usual horse I like to rescue because she was not all that friendly. But I couldn't let her and her unborn daughter (Little Baby Daisybelle) go to slaughter. Both are wonderful horses who enjoy other horses and people

I've also attached pictures of Cheyenne, the 5 year old paint mare, and Annabelle and Little Baby Daisy Belle.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we

thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,
Jenny Ashbacher
Second Chance Horse Rescue
8740 Frame Road
Blue Mounds, WI 53517
608 795 4668
www.2ndchancehorserescue.org
jashbacher@ophth.wisc.edu

Cheyenne

Annabelle and Little Baby Daisy Belle

Six Horses Awaiting Carrots, Not Slaughter

Vigilant Dad Sunny Weary Mom Prancer Smart Boy Louden Sweet Teen Vixen Bad Boy Merlin Independent Max

Introducing
Six Horses Saved From Slaughter in Maine,
July 2007.
They were sold for slaughter.
Merlin & Vixen were only 2 years old. They were healthy, but completely untrained.
Public outcry from across the nation followed.
Concerned Mainers rallied and rescued them.
Priscilla Presley called from California and offered Max, our three-year-old, a permanent lifetime home. Max is rockin' & rollin' at Graceland, where he now lives.
The remainder of the herd reside in Maine on a permanent foster farm.
Aren't they beautiful?
We have saved this family of horses.
Now let's save ALL American Horses.

Vote for HR 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act

Bright Futures Farm
44793 Harrison Road
Spartansburg, PA 16434
814-827-8270
e-mail: info@brightfuturesfarm.org
a 501c3 non profit organization

28 July 2008

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Bright Futures Farm, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Bright Futures Farm is firmly against horse slaughter because the method of transport and the method of death for these creatures is cruel and beyond inhumane. On June 10, 2006 we pulled a mature stallion from a kill pen at New Holland Livestock Auction in New Holland PA. The other horses that we *know* he would have been trailered with (unsegregated), included four geldings, two yearlings, and three mares. Bruce Rotz was the buyer we purchased this stallion (Fencer) from to save him. Bruce would not sell us any of the other horses he had purchased that day (I took photos of all of them). On June 16, 2008 we purchased a pregnant mare (Tessa) from this same kill buyer at this same auction as he admitted her next stop would be a Canadian slaughterhouse. She foaled a beautiful colt (Pistol) ***six*** days later. The stallion would have caused a commotion on the trailer that would have resulted in many injuries, probably death for several horses and a potential accident on the highway. The stress of the conditions could have caused the mare to foal on the trailer among a full load of loose horses resulting in the unquestionable death of the foal and who knows how many others. How could anyone with a conscience allow these animals to be crowded onto an over full trailer of loose, frightened horses, knowing what the outcome would be…simply because of Fencer's gender, and Tessa's very obvious pregnancy?

As the founder and Executor of Bright Futures Farm I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. We have been operating as a rescue and sanctuary since 2001. Some of the horrors I have seen of horses at auction, horses being loaded onto kill buyers trailers with no regard for dignity or safety, and the resultant injuries from trips from one auction to another (often they will buy at one auction and try to sell at another if the horse appears to be sale-able to individuals) will haunt me until the day I die. While we are a small operation (about ten to twelve horses here at a a time), that is always ten to twelve horses that were saved from any further suffering.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,

Beverlee Dee
Bright Futures Farm Equine Sanctuary and Adoption
www.brightfuturesfarm.org

RIDE of Rochester

Rescue/Recreation Involving Deserving Equine

PO Box 8466, Rochester, MN 55903 www.riderochester.org info@riderochester.org

To the Honorable Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton-

My name is Mary Jones, and I am the founder of 2 horse rescues....the IERN in Iowa and RIDE of Rochester, MN. I have witnessed thousands of instances where killers have bid against families and fellow rescuers at Kalona Iowa and many other sales in MN and Iowa.

In one instance at Kalona, the alley guys missed a draft-cross horse in a stall that we were waiting to bid on. When they ended the sale, we said they missed a horse! We had a volunteer point out the horse, and the auctioneer called everyone back to the ring. The kill buyers all came, along with a few other curious folks.

I gave the bidding card to my 10 year old daughter...dressed in purple and pink with pony tales no less. She climbed up on the panels surrounding the ring with the card, and I said "I want everyone to see who they are bidding against". The auctioneer repeated what I said on the microphone, and all but one killer turned away. That one sat down, put his feet on the chair in front of him and said "Let's go Lil Missy!" The creep bid the horse up to $650 before he would stop....which was close to our limit.

My daughter jumped the fence, and ran to the horse when she got the bid. She led it around the ring by a twine string tied to the halter. The announcer asked if that little girl was going to ride that big horse, and she said "I sure am!" Henry Borntrager, one of the Amish ring men then jumped up to see if the horse was broke. "He's good" Henry said.

Jennifer then led the horse back to the stall, through chaos, and he was a prince. Turns out he was part of a team that was used to pull the mayor and other politicians in a small town in Iowa...he had even pulled the govenor and presidential hopefuls! He was 12 years old, and his partner had been injured...so he was traded as a down payment for a new team. His former owner had put a brand new halter on him, hoping it would save him if they traded him off....which they did, and which is exactly what made us notice him. He is dead broke, and living large to this day in Iowa.

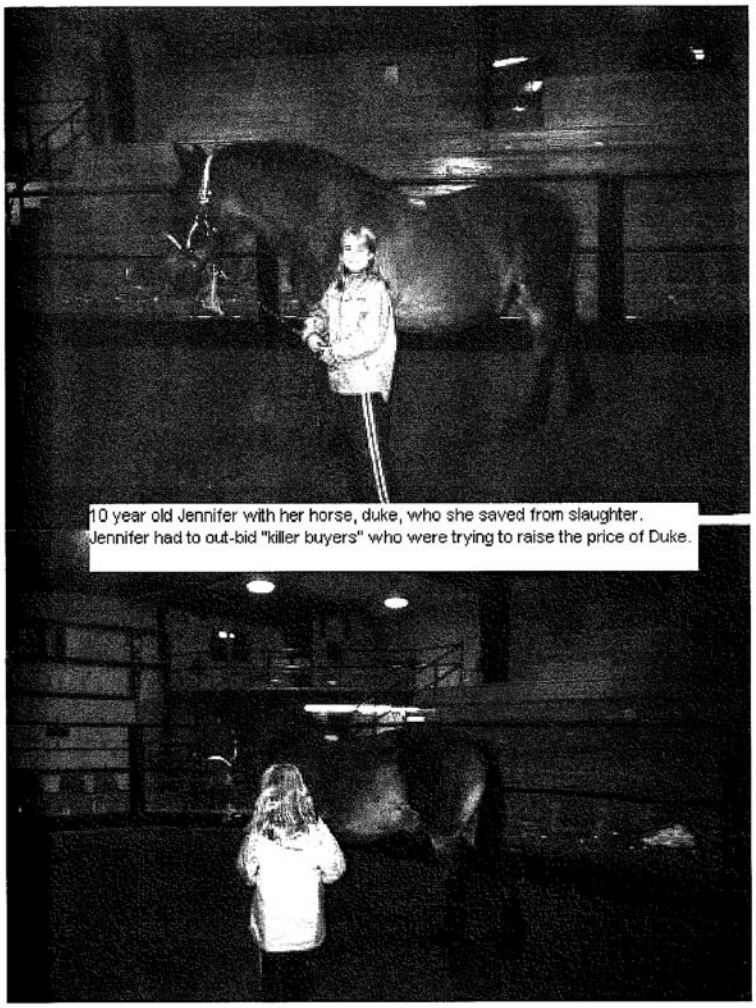
I have hundreds of stories like this if you care to listen....but nothing so clear and visual as a child bidding against one killer, head to head with an audience. We even have a picture I am looking for to scan in and send to you!

Mary Jones, Founder RIDE of Rochester

Home Address: 918 21st Street SE , Rochester, MN 55904

Cell Phone: 507-696-4792

RIDE is Not-for-Profit.....we want OTHERS to profit from our activities!



10 year old Jennifer with her horse, duke, who she saved from slaughter.
Jennifer had to out-bid "killer buyers" who were trying to raise the price of Duke.

Shiloh Horse Rescue

July 28, 2008

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Shiloh Horse Rescue, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

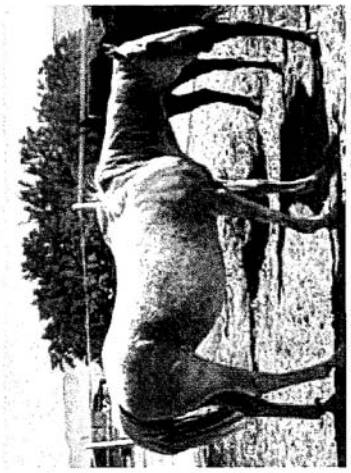
Shiloh has been outbid by the killers many times. When we first started rescuing from slaughter auctions, the killer would just keep on bidding, running up the prices that we had to pay. A horse we should have gotten for around $150, would go up to $400.00, sometimes higher, which was too high for us to pay. We would have to let the horse go, which was horrible for all of us. They bid purely out of spite because we were a rescue, they knew we wanted the horse, but they did not care.

Some of the guys have since stopped running up the prices for us, but some still do. Last year at New Holland, the guy "missed" my hand, even though we were standing right in front of him, and he was looking right at me. As soon as I raised my hand, he immediately stopped the bidding and sold to the Killer, Nickerson. I had to go to Nickerson directly and buy the horse from him for $100 more than he paid 2 minutes before.
We bid against many killers since we got to auction quite regularly. The last time at Fallon, NV it was just us and 3 different killer guys sitting in the sale area bidding. They made us pay an average of $385.00 per horse, horses that should have gone for much less. The horses we did not bid on went for as low as $30.00.

Sincerely,

Jill Curtis
Founder Shiloh Horse Rescue

The Shiloh Charitable Trust 702-480-8906 shilohhorse@aol.com shilohhorserescue.com



Goodwill, rescued by Shiloh Horse Rescue.

Shiloh Horse Rescue, Nevada

Roy, rescued horse.

Shiloh Horse Rescue, Nevada

Rescued horse, Aleigh.

Shiloh Horse Rescue, Nevada

Rescued horse, Sunset.

Shiloh Horse Rescue, Nevada

Attention to Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On March 21,2008, I was part of a small rescue group that attended the Shipshewana (Indiana) Good Friday auction for the sole purpose of outbidding killbuyers, and thereby rescuing as many horses as we had funds to purchase. Twice a year, this auction sends HUNDREDS of horses through the auction ring, and Good Friday is one of those days.

On that day we purchased 14 horses. One was a small paint mare that had a fractured knee and was clearly lame. We bid on her and had the highest bid, but immediately after, the auctioneer pointed to our rescue group bidder, said "NO" and then pointed to another bidder and said "SOLD". That other bidder was the agent for Jaron Gold (586-530-7967), a well-known Michigan killbuyer. I found Jaron Gold within 20 minutes, informed him that we lost the bid for the lame paint mare to him, and asked if we could purchase her from him. He attempted to discourage me from buying her by stating "Why do you want that lame horse?". I insisted and he said he needed $400 for her even though he had paid only $140. He finally agreed to $350, and we took her out of there and to the safety of one of the rescuers trailers.

She was humanely euthanized the next day after suffering severe seizures during her first night at her rescuer's farm. The severity of her knee injury would have been reason enough to end her suffering. She was spared the horrific trip to the slaughterhouse and the unimaginable death there.

Joy Aten
6775 64th Avenue
Hudsonville, Michigan
49426

616-914-7503

Pure Thoughts, Inc

A 501 c 3 non-profit organization

19181 Capet Creek, Loxahatchee, FL 33470, 561-753-6555, www.PTHR.org

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton;

Our rescue has been attending the Suagrcreek Kill auction in Sugarcreek, Ohio for over 3 years now. I call it the kill auction because it caters to the killbuyers.

I have witnessed the Sugarcreek kill auction first hand. Not only have we been outbid by a killbuyer, I have watched families in there wanting to buy a horse, some even two and because the killbuyers had a few more dollars ... they won.

I have watched time and time again the auctioneer ignore people on the stands that are bidding and focus on the "inner circle" which stand in the auction ring .... The killbuyers. Unless the jeers from the crowd make him finally notice there are times her will not even look up and that horse will go to kill. The loose horses, who are still good rideable horses, they just do not have their owner there to take part in the sale, are run through so fast you barely know what you are bidding on. T

I am sure you are aware that May 23rd we went there unannounced and bought out the entire auction. We only bid against the killbuyers and not private buyers. We decided it was going to be a day that all the horses were safe from that killauction. There was something else we did because of what we had witnessed in previous trips. There were families there again trying to get horses and yes again the killbuyers had more money. So when this happened we stepped in on the bidding and beat out the killbuyer, and then we let the families buy the horses from us for what they could afford.

It is not right that people are attending the auction to buy a horse and because the Sugarcreek auction is so amiable to killbuyers, they are the ones that win. Instead the kids get to watch the horse they wanted load up and be crammed into trailers and heading out to slaughter. What a proud moment for all of us Americans to show our children that humanity and goodness does not prevail. Only the almighty dollar, even if it is bloodstained. How do we explain why Billy could not have his horse because it is more important that this horse be brutally treated and then inhumane killed? What are we showing the youths of today? The ones that lose are the families, trainers looking for a good horse, camps etc, and most importantly the horse that could have had a chance at a good home rather than a tortuous end.

The ones we have been able to save have very successful placement stories and are living happy lives.

Please let me know if you would like us to come speak on the horse's behalf. We can get up there immediately.

Sincerely,
Jennifer Swanson
Pure Thoughts Inc.
Horse & Foal Rescue

7/29/2008

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

I am writing with reference to the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598). My hope is to provide to you a glimpse of another aspect of why this bill you have sponsored is so critical to horses in the United States.

Together with my late husband, I established a 501(c)(3) nonprofit permanent lifetime animal sanctuary in Southern Arizona called Whisper's Sanctuary. My husband, who died in March of this year, helped me to create a lasting legacy of animal welfare that aims to provide an alternative to slaughter. He felt so passionate about starting the sanctuary that he refused a promotion to full Colonel in the US Army, and retired after a very successful and decorated 22 years of service, so we could return to Arizona to pursue our dream of helping horses in need.

Allow me a moment to share with you my perspective on why horses deserve to be protected from slaughter. One component of our animal sanctuary is to provide educational and outreach services, as a way for the animals to contribute to the community. The horses participate in equine assisted psychotherapy, an approach that does not involve any riding. Our humble sanctuary horses, many of whom are "unwanted" because they are old or have health problems, have made a profound impact on several individuals through our therapeutic endeavors. Horses are masters at sensing what is occurring in their environment. With humans, a horse can sense what a human is thinking and feeling, and "mirror back" these feelings by their behavior. This is part of a horse's unique, intuitive ability that has allowed them to survive in the wild for centuries. The dynamics between a horse and a human are powerful and awesome. Horses can help people heal themselves. They are feeling, thinking beings capable of having reciprocal relationships with human on many levels. Author Linda Kohanov in The Tao of Equus cites research indicating that horses function at the level of human genius. One only need to be around a horse for a short while to observe the intelligence, magnificence, and benevolence of these wonderful creatures.

In appreciation for your efforts to protect these worthy animals,

Toni Leo, Ph.D.
Clinical psychologist
H2Change, LLC

And
Co-founder with Ross Romeo
Whisper's Sanctuary
Arizona

Avalon Mist Equine Rescue Inc.

AVALON MIST EQUINE RESCUE
11106 Hackett Rd Yakima WA, 98903
509-965-0434
EIN # 26-2576193
http://www.avalonmistfarm.com

I am with Avalon Mist Equine rescue. A small horse rescue that goes to auctions trying to save horses from the killer buyers to get them into loving homes. I have been there when the kill buyers have out bid us and taken the horses to Mexico and Canada. They just laugh at what we want to do and they have all the money. They out bid us on all the really nice horses that have a chance at life, and leave us with the skinny neglected ones. The healthy, fat, broke, Horses go to slaughter because they out bid us. They have a chance at happiness in a home but thanks to the killer buyers, they have NONE.

Thank you
Lisa k Bellinger

Horse
Rescue
Relief and
Retirement
Fund, Inc.
SaveTheHorses.org
1768 Newt Green Road Cumming, GA 30040
www.savethehorses.org 770-886-5419

July 29, 2008

To Everyone Concerned:

I have attended horse auction where a good family on a limited budget may come to buy a horse. Depending on the per pound price at the time, kill buyers can outbid a safe home and the America born and raised horse ends up as food for foreigners.

All horses are wanted; there are no unwanted horses. It some times take a little while to get the word out that a horse is in need of a good home. Horse owners who want to 'get rid' of their horse but have to 'get something' in the way of cash will sell at an auction. There may be no regard as to who buys the horse or where it goes. The irresponsible owner gets cash and walks away. Owners who care will find a home, ask questions and wait for the right home to come along. Horse owners do not need to be responsible because they can dump their horse for a few bucks and let go of their responsibility. We are enabling irresponsible people to breed, and dump horses by supplying slaughter to a few slaughterhouses and kill buyers. The majority of American people do not want horse to go to slaughter in this country or any other country.

Do what Americans want most...to Save The Horses.

Thank you,
Cheryl Flanagan
Founder/Director

"Wherever man has left his footprints in the long ascent from barbarism to civilization, we find the hoofprint of a horse beside it."
John Trotwood Moore

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Pegasus Foundation
www.pegasusfoundation.org

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of the Pegasus foundation and it's Caring Fields Animal Sanctuary, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

The Pegasus Foundation is firmly against horse slaughter because of the inherent cruelty of not only the slaughter itself, but the atrocities that occur during the long and brutal transport of these sensitive beings. There is no need or use for horse meat in the United States and we should not allow such suffering of horses within our care to continue just to feed the whims of those outside our boarders.

As Manager of Caring Fields Animal Sanctuary and our horse rescue partner there I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

J. Kevin Hertell
The Pegasus Foundation
Florida Representative/
Caring Fields Animal Sanctuary Manager
P.O. Box 3093
West Palm Beach, Florida 33402
Cell Phone: 561-310-5779
Fax: 561-493-9839
E-mail: jkhertell@pegasusfoundation.org
Websites: www.pegasusfoundation.org
www.caringfields.org

Southern California Thoroughbred Rescue

I am the founder of a new non profit organization, Southern California Thoroughbred Rescue. I have been privately rescuing
thoroughbreds that are at risk of shipping out of state to slaughter since October 2007. I attend two local licensed livestock/horse auctions, Mikes Horse and Tack Sale in Mira Loma, CA, and Euclid Stockyards Horse Auction in Chino, and I have also purchased two horses directly from a local "kill buyer", David Misner, whose lot is located in Ontario/Chino.

I have never been outbid by kill buyer David Misner on a horse that I was trying to rescue at auction. The auction prices of those horses that I've bid against him on have varied from a low of $160, to a high of $375. Misner charges me exactly $400 to buy a one thousand pound thoroughbred from his lot directly. I believe that reflects price per pound for supply to Mexico. I have purchased a total of 10 thoroughbreds since October 2007, including one pregnant mare, one mare that had aborted within days of arriving at auction, and one two year old colt that had a terribly injured neck and had to be euthanized.

The problem is not that he outbids me at auction on the horses that I want - he never has - it is that I simply don't have the resources to support (through rehabilitation and rehoming) more than six at a time - which is why I have founded a new non profit; in the hope that by raising public funds and awareness the organization can afford to support more horses at risk than I personally can. Having said that, I have watched him buy as many as 25 horses in a single day across two auctions. I have personally watched him buy six horses for a total of $375 within an hour or so. Sometimes there are no other bidders, and he is able to buy them for as little as $25; sometimes there is one other private bidder, and he **does indeed outbid that person**. So I can personally testify that I have watched him outbid private homes time after time...

Despite the CA anti-slaughter law, David Misner (and many other kill buyers throughout California) ships his own horses in single decker stock trailers, out of state to slaughter auctions. Specifically, southern California kill buyers ship horses to Dennis Chavez's auction in Los Lunas (where horses simply exchange ownership and then are shipped again, to Juarez, Mexico), and to other known killer sales (eg. the Rios Grande Classic Horse Auction in El Paso). I have a photograph of David Misner's stock trailer sitting in the auction yard in El Paso, for example.

Conditions on Misner's lot are appalling. Multiple horses share small pens together, they are knee deep in wet manure, and there is a strangles epidemic there.

Please try to get this bill passed as soon as possible. But don't forget that rescues are going to need some help...

Yours,
Caroline Betts

HABITAT FOR HORSES, INC.
A Non-Profit Equine Protection Organization

July 28, 2008

To Whom It May Concern:

Habitat for Horses, Inc, is the largest non-breed specific equine rescue in the United States with over 3,000 members, all devoted to the safety and security of the American horse. We fully support the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act (H.R. 6598) and urge all Representatives and Senators to give quick passage of this bill and bring a halt to the transportation and slaughter of horses for human consumption.

Best regards,

Jerry Finch
President and Founder

P.O. Box 213 Hitchcock, TX 77563
(409) 935-0277 (866) 434-5737 (409) 515-0657 Fax
www.habitatforhorses.org admin@habitatforhorses.org

Animals 101, Inc.

Celebrating the Animal/Human Bond
9044 Alt. AIA, North Palm Beach, FL 33403
561.312.4093

Michelle Rivera, Director

Michael Berkenblit, DVM, Director

www.Animals101.Com

Animals 101, Inc. is a Florida 501 C-(3) Non Profit Corporation

July 25, 2008

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Animals 101, Inc., thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Animals 101, Inc. is firmly against horse slaughter because Americans have made it very clear that horses are not "food" animals anymore than dogs or cats. Yet we continue to satisfy the palates of those who disagree with us. Horses have historically served us in the military, on the silver screen, on farms and as domestic pets since our country's inception. They deserve our protection and our gratitude.

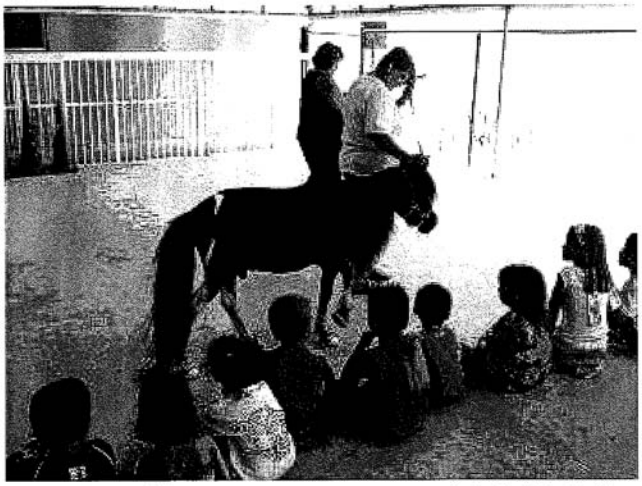
As Executive Director of Animals 101, Inc., I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. Animals 101, Inc. is an organization dedicated to humane education. We visit every school in our district each year and teach students about our stewardship of the environment and the animals with whom we share our world.

One of the things that make us different than others is that we incorporate friendly, certified therapy animals into our programs. Among those animals are two very special mini-horses that come into the schools, hospitals and nursing homes to spread joy and education about horses. I have included a photo of one of the horses, Elvis, who we bring to visit inner-city kids, most of whom have never seen a horse "in person." The thought of Elvis or others like him being sent to slaughter is abominable.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,
/s/Michelle A. Rivera, Executive Director

Elvis the therapy horse. Animals 101, Florida



Therapy horse, Elvis. Animals 101, Florida

Angel Horse Rescue, Inc.
P.O. Box 1058 Inola, OK 74036
(918) 607-5983 www.angelhorserescue.org

July 29, 2008

Chairman Conyers
Representative Burton

Dear Sirs:

I am the President of Angel Horse Rescue, Inc. located in northeastern Oklahoma. Over the past several years, I have frequently attended a horse auction located here in Bristow, Oklahoma (Mid-America stockyards) which is held every other Monday evening. At this auction, loose horses are sold by the pound and the killer buyers are in regular attendance. A lot of these loose horses are healthy and sound, they just simply haven't had any training yet or their owners didn't want to wait until midnight or later to run them through the saddle horse portion of the auction. Many of the horses that have come to my rescue were purchased at this auction to save them from future slaughter. As a rescue, we do not budget funds for purchasing horses, therefore the money used to save these horses come from my own personal funds or those of my volunteers who then donate the horses to the rescue to find them approved homes. Due to the heavier weight of the young, healthy horses, they are almost always purchased by the killers or the killer/traders which drives the price beyond the reach of myself or any individual wishing to purchase a healthy, sound horse for their own use.

If you would like data supporting this, I kept records of the horses going through this auction for several months and have detailed excel spreadsheets recording the weight, price per lb, and buyer ID which support the fact that the killers are getting the majority of the horses 900 lbs and over.

Please just let me know if you would like me to forward this data.

Thank you,

Tamie M. Semler
President

The Best Little Horse House in Hastings, Inc.
Non Profit Horse Shelter, Rehab, and Adoption Organization
2110 N Elm Avenue
Hastings, NE 68901
402-461-6917

July 29, 2008

Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

I understand that there is upcoming legislation regarding horse slaughter that needs to be addressed. Therefore, I am writing to you about my personal experiences with kill buyers at horse auctions.

When I attend a horse auction, I attend either Loup City or Fairbury auctions in Nebraska in the respective cities. A known kill buyer by the name of Randy Smith attends these sales, as well as less known kill buyers. These men regularly outbid private individuals and have outbid us hundreds of times on horses that would otherwise find refuge at our shelter or in private homes. They also outbid horse brokers that buy and sell horses to private homes for a living.

I can place perhaps the most stereotyped "difficult wild horse", the Mustang in a home with the 3-Strikes Ranch in Alliance, NE, which is a 2,000 acre ranch and provides homes to mustangs which he then trains for families and adopts out under strict adoption criteria. The criteria is even more strict than the BLM criteria. These mustangs are in dire straights at the auctions, but if given the opportunity, I could help them. My pockets just are not as deep as the kill buyer's pockets.

Sometimes, I believe these kill buyers get accustomed to seeing certain individuals such as myself who regularly attend these sales. Once we purchase more than a few horses to keep them from going to slaughter, they take note. I have had the bid run up on me several times, and I believe it is because I purchase more horses than the average person who is not either a broker or a kill buyer, and I am not down in the arena pits with the kill buyers when the bidding happens. I sit in the stands with the general public, and I only bid against the kill buyers.

The horses that go to these kill buyers, especially if they are mustangs, are not treated well. They are herded into small holding pens where they get injured by other horses whom are unknown to them. They are driven down loading chutes to the double-decker trucks that the kill buyers still use for transport within the U.S., and they have no food or water during the transport. I've seen the horses load at the sales into the double-deckers, and I've seen them going down the road on a major highway near my house. They are hunched over in the truck and crowded beyond belief.

I hope that these facts help those that would make the decisions about the upcoming legislature make an informed decision about it.

If you have any questions, or if I can be of further assistance, please let me know. We need to do something for these horses that is more humane than what is currently being done.

Respectfully,

Kristy Heidorn
Owner / President - The Best Little Horse House in Hastings, Inc.
Non Profit Horse Shelter, Rehab, and Adoption Organization
2110 N Elm Avenue
Hastings, NE 68901
402-461-6917

FRONT RANGE EQUINE RESCUE

July 28, 2008

The Honorable Chairman Conyers and
The Honorable Representative Burton

Dear Sirs:

Front Range Equine Rescue is a 501(c)3 non-profit organization working to prevent the abuse and neglect of horses through rescue and education. Since 1997, we have rescued hundreds of horses from abusive situations, with emphasis on slaughter bound horses. We have over 60,000 supporters across the country and our educational efforts are nationwide.

I have attended numerous horse auctions over the past eleven years and have first hand knowledge of kill buyers up-bidding and out bidding individuals and rescue groups to obtain horses for slaughter. It is very clear that the kill buyers have the financial means to purchase horses that could easily have been placed in good homes or rehabilitated and adopted out. Most recently, at an auction on June 25, a local kill buyer upped the bids on six horses that I bid on. On July 26, this same kill buyer upped bids on 3 horses that one of my adoption/training coordinators bid for on behalf of Front Range Equine Rescue. These are just two recent examples, replicated over the years, of our experiences with kill buyers.

In 2007, Front Range Equine Rescue accounted for one-third of all horse adoptions based on a survey of 18 Colorado horse rescue groups. We specialize in rescuing horses from livestock auctions and kill lots to prevent their merciless trip to slaughter. Since 1997, we have rehabilitated and successfully adopted hundreds of horses cast aside for slaughter.

Front Range Equine Rescue fully endorses H.R. 6598, The Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008. We hope that you will do everything in your power to ensure the passing of this very critical piece of legislation.

Sincerely,

Hilary T. Wood
President/Founder

PO Box 307, Larkspur, CO 80118
719-481-1490
Email: info@FrontRangeEquineRescue.org
www.frontrangeequinerescue.org

Mustang Alley Horse Rescue & Riding Stables

To Whom it May Concern,

Yes, I have been to Kingsport Auction House, in Kingsport TN and have been outbid by the killer buyers there, even though they knew they were outbidding a potential good home. This has happened many times and I see it happening not only to me, but to other families in the bleachers.

Kathy Grant
Mustang Alley Horse Rescue & Riding Stables
www.mustangalley.org
www.mustangalleyridingstables.com

Pure Thoughts, Inc

A 501 c 3 non-profit organization

19181 Capet Creek, Loxahatchee, FL 33470, 561-753-6555, www.PTHR.org

To whom it may concern,

My name is Diane Neugebauer I have been saving Horses from going to Slaughter since 2003. I go to Sugarcreek Live Stock Auction located in Ohio. It is one of the biggest Kill Sales this side of the Mississippi.

I have seen and I have been outbid on by many Kill Buyers in this years. Also when I have tried to Buy Horses off the Kill Buyers at the end of the sale – many of them have jacked the price up by $150.00.

I work with a rescue in FL by the name of Pure Thoughts Horse and Foal Rescue. I have been getting Horses out of Sugarcreek for them for a few years now. These Horses that are at Auction going to Kill are Young , Healthy, Wanted Horses. Once they reach FL they are adopted out to Loving Homes.

We just did a save in May and we outbid the kill buyers on every Horse in the building 163 of them got saved that day. No Horse went to Slaughter. T he problem was we paid high foe some of them due to the fact the Kill Buyers were not very Happy and ran the price up on a lot of them.

Please this has got to stop I have seen some very Inhumane acts doen to these Horses not only by the Kill Buyers but by the Owners who are bringing these Horses into these sales.

Thank You

Diane

Thanks,
Diane
www.candlesbywhinnyhillstables.com

Wildhorse Ranch Rescue, Inc.
Mailing Address: P.O. Box 415 Gilbert, AZ 85299
Physical Address: 11811 S Lindsay Road Gilbert, AZ 85296
www.mudpony.com ~ (866) 926-8007 A Registered 501c3 Charity

Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

My name is Kim Meagher. I am the founder of Wildhorse Ranch Rescue, a 501c3 in Gilbert AZ. We have gone to the Pacific Live Stock Auction (PLA) in Chandler, AZ to purchase horses for rehabilitation so we can find them loving homes. EVERY time we have been there, the killer buyers out bid us. We just don't have the kind of money to keep up with them on their meat prices.

If these guys weren't at the auction, organizations like Wildhorse Ranch Rescue, would have a chance to purchase horses, retrain and rehabilitate them and find them wonderful homes with families. I have also witnessed families trying to buy horses for their children and the killers out bid them too.

In 2005, the Gila River Indian Community rounded up wild horses and ran them through the PLA. They separated babies from mares, when the babies were just days/weeks old. We purchased six of the foals, but lost one because she was so far gone. They are not able to be taken off their mothers at such young ages. This in itself is cruelty.

The mares were auctioned in GROUPS of 8 to 10. You had to buy the lot...not individuals. This made it impossible for families or rescue groups to purchase the mares. The only people who had that kind of money were the killer buyers. All of the mothers went to slaughter.....Many of the babies died.

It's tragic that good organizations and families wanting to purchase horses are outbid by the slaughter-buyers. This prevents these horses from an opportunity to go to a good home rather than being inhumanely killed.

Regards,

Kimberly Meagher (pronounced Ma-her)
Wildhorse Ranch Rescue

Highland Spirit Draft Horse Sanctuary

Good Afternoon,

I was the President/Owner of Highland Spirit Draft Horse Sanctuary that was incorp. in Montana between 2002 and 2006 (I ran out of money and support to keep it going).

On two separate occasions I bid against the kill buyers for horses. One was in Stephensville, TX and the kill buyer purposefully drove the price of the animal up to outbid me- however, I'd gone specifically to that auction for the drafts that were rumored to be brought in. Six showed up- I was only able to get one due to the kill buyer driving the price up otherwise I would have taken as many of the six that I could with what I'd brought. They were all pregnant. The mare I brought home was a superbly trained drivng animal and very nicely bred animal. Her foal that she dropped shortly after was also a very nicely bred animal and just a love bug. The mare died a few years later at home with me (she was elderly when I brought her from the auction). The foal was placed into a home with a young girl who rides him all over the place. I had to pay four hundred for the mare....when the kill buyer got two of them for that after I'd left. At loading he proceeded to drive four belgian mares of at least 16hh ea. and pregnant with two mules into an older sock trailer that wasn't over six feet high or five feet wide (I know because I have the same exact model). I brought my 29' trailer that had seven foot height in side and my mare walked in like a lady. THe kill buyer beat with a broomstick the others to drive them into that traielr that they couldn't fit in. They literally were stacked on each other!.

On another occasion, I was in Brownsville, TX and went to purchase an animal for a client. I ended up bidding on a bag of bones that I was going to take home and euthanize so it didn't have to suffer the trip-It would have scored a one. My client said she'd take him if I could rehab him. He also was elderly and a professionally trained ranch horse. When we got him home (and frankly I didn't think he'd make it) he unloaded and became this entirely different animal from the sale barn. He actually trotted around the yard! I spent two weeks feeding him all that he could eat and my client took over. That old quarter horse lived two more years and was the joy of the neighborhood. He let kids ride him anywhere with nothing but a halter- but he wouldn't let the adults catch him or get on him. He was a character. In this situation the kill buyer was bidding on him and tried to tell me that I didn't want him he was just bones. Even the auctioneer told me I didn't want him. I told them my bid was good - so the kill buyer purposefully started to drive the price up and when he got to 140 bucks the auctioneer wouldn't let him go further. He awarded the animal to me.

Lets not forget the NM Livestock Comm. was rounding up mustangs illegally in 2002 and selling directly to slaughter for 10 cents a pound. No auction to the public until several of us concerned citizens stepped in and made a plea for a group that had been rounded up. The information that came out of that nightmare was awful. WHile I was loading up three of the mustangs (yes, I traveled from MT to NM and back in four days because the Livestock Inspectors threatened my life!)I witnessed them run horses and cattle into a large canvass covered trailer- the buckskin they beat to get in there reared and was crawling out the rear door- this was the height of a double decker- although only one compartment. Animals had to be loaded via ramp. I had to leave....it was awful and that buckskin was (I was told) one of the auction horses used to round the animals up with.

I can be reached at 406-949-0218 if you need to confirm more info.

Aimee St. Clair

4730 State Route 12, A12

Elma, WA 98541

July 29, 2008

Chairman Conyers & Representative Burton,

At the Shipshewana Indiana Horse Auction on March 23, 2008 - Good Friday - our rescue wanted to buy a team of Belgian Draft Horses. They went to auction beautifully groomed and obviously had been well loved and cared for. They were protecting each other from other terrified horses squeezed into the direct-to-slaughter pen. It was obvious that the meat buyer wanted them for their muscle and weight. We wanted them to become part of our 100% totally volunteer rescue. They would have had permanent homes with us and been loved and cared for - not resold. We could not beat the price of the meat buyer.

Nancy Brent
Broken Road Rescue
Bath, MI

Colorado Thoroughbred Rescue, P.O. Box 884, Wellington, CO 80549
www.ColoradoTBRescue.org

July 28, 2008

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On August 29, 2007, at the Centennial Livestock Auction in Ft. Collins, Colorado, known kill buyer Charly Carter blatantly and amusingly bid against a horse rescue which was looking to purchase two emaciated slaughter-bound TB horses, a stallion named *Links Ruler* and a pregnant mare. The auctioneer, a vocal believer in slaughter, raised the bidding in $0.10/cent per pound increments, rather than the normal $0.01/cent per pound increases used when the kill buyers and horse dealers bid on equines. The horses were sold to the non-profit rescue for whopping price of $1 per pound, or $1000 and $1200 each. An average slaughter-bound horse sells for between $0.05/cents and $0.35/cents per pound. Animal Angels, a non profit agency which investigates animal cruelty, witnessed, filmed, and documented the above described event. A full report is available at www.Animals-Angels.com

On several occasions when individuals known to be affiliated with horse rescues ask the kill buyer, Charly Carter, to allow them to buy an emaciated or injured horse at the auction without the competition of the kill buyer bidding, the kill buyer initially agrees. When the horse enters the ring, the kill buyer will often run the price of the horse to two to three times the amount the horse is worth for meat.... knowing that the rescue is now committed to saving that particular animal's life. Rescues which participated in this auction have often stood in the isle-way to protect their identity while issuing a bid, so that the kill buyers were unaware of whom they are bidding against. In 2007, Colorado TB Rescue, it's founders, and all associates of the rescue were been banned from buying horses at the weekly Centennial Livestock Auction by the auction owner Wayne Kruse, because the auctioneer was upset the rescue accepts donations of horses that would normally be sold at this slaughter auction. This is in violation of public sale regulations that all public auctions must abide by.

When Colorado TB Rescue approached Charly Carter about buying a horse that had been previously stolen from it's rightful and legal owner, Carter immediately refused to sell the horse, even for "double his money". Mr. Carter, the Colorado brand inspectors, and the Centennial Livestock Auction employees worked together to purposely keep the branded horse from it's rightful legal owner. The following day, at the insistence of outside law enforcement, Mr. Carter was ordered to return the horse and the Livestock Auction was ordered to refund Carter for the price he paid for the stolen horse. A full report is available upon request from the Colorado brand inspector's office as well as from the Fort Collins, Colorado police.

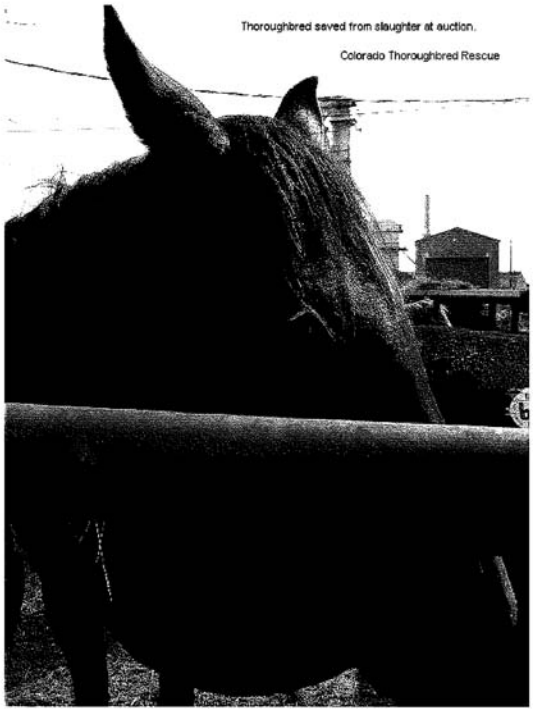
Mr. Carter has occasionally sold horses housed at his feedlot to a rescue, but only after increasing the price 2-3 times. *Called to Account*, the last horse Colorado TB Rescue bought from Charly Carter, was a registered racehorse stallion. Mr. Carter insisted that he paid $500 for the horse, and offered the horse to the rescue for the price of $600. After the horse's paperwork was received by the rescue and the last owner was contacted. The seller informed the rescue that he sold *Called to Account* for $200. The last owner spoke to Mr. Carter during the sale, and the owner was promised that the horse dealer would provide the stakes winning stallion with a proper retirement and safe home. The horse was discovered only days later, thousands of miles away at a feedlot, moments away from being loaded into a trailer to a slaughterhouse.

Please consider supporting the recently introduced legislation which will protect America's horses from the equine industry's dirty little secret.

Sincerely,

Margaret Desarno
Colorado Thoroughbred Rescue Co-Founder
Student at Ross University School of Veterinary Medicine

Thoroughbred saved from slaughter at auction. Colorado Thoroughbred Rescue



Thoroughbred saved from slaughter at auction.

Colorado Thoroughbred Rescue

28 July 2008

I am the executive director of the Illinois affiliate of CANTER (Communication Alliance to Network Thoroughbred Ex-Racehorses), a 501(c)(3) not-for-profit corporation. Even though the embarrassment of a local horse slaughter facility in DeKalb, Illinois, has shut down, "killer" buyers and the shipping of horses to Canada and Mexico to be slaughtered there continues to trouble rescues like ours. Every dollar is precious to a rescue, as it provides the means to feed, transport and provide veterinary care for those horse who continue come to us...to have to spend desperately needed capital to pay the per-pound price to outbid a killer buyer is devastating to our already overstrained budgets. The incentive to owners to get a few dollars for what is, to them, a "throwaway" horse at slaughter auctions makes them all the less likely to donate horses to rescues, forcing rescues to divert money that could be spent caring for the horses they already have to purchasing otherwise doomed horses. It is hard to enough to try and keep rescues running without having to buy the horses you save.

Denise Pumfrey
Executive Director
CANTER Illinois
canteril@canterusa.org
www.canterusa.org/il
(630)341-1582

TRANQUILITY FARM
HARRY A. BIZIANTE MEMORIAL CENTER FOR THOROUGHBRED RETIREMENT

PO Box 210 Tehachapi CA 93581
info@tranquilityfarmtbs.org

Phone: 661-823-0307
www.tranquilityfarmtbs.org

July 28, 2008

To: HSUS via e mail
Re: SB 6958

Dear Sirs,

Tranquility Farm is a non- profit organization that accepts the donation of retiring Thoroughbred racehorses for rehabilitation and adoption to the public. Our program cares for a minimum of 100 horses at all times, and is the largest program of its kind in the Western United States.

I would like to state unequivocally that the presence of slaughter buyers at the racetrack directly interferes with the intake of horses into our adoption program because an uncaring owner or trainer can easily recoup a few hundred dollars "salvage value" from an injured horse rather than donate it. In spite of our policy of accepting horses *without requiring any mandatory fee or donation from the owner*, the omnipresence of slaughter buyers amounts to unfair competition, and dooms many otherwise useful horses to a cruel and premature death.

Thank you for your attention to this problem which is a humane and public relations crisis for the racing industry.

Priscilla Clark, President

Tranquility Farm is a 501 (c)(3) organization, Fed. I.D #77-0569385.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR SUPPORT!

Sabrina Equine Rescue

988 Clifty Creek Rd.
Jamestown Kentucky 42629
270.343.6008, E-mail: serescue@yahoo.com
www.sabrinaequinerescue.ueuo.com

To whom it may concern;

I Sabrina Fetty have written this letter for one reason. The prevention of horses from being slaughtered by the inhuman horse slaughter houses in the United States and around the world. I support Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598), further more I would like to state some facts on what I have personally seen at sale bars and auctions.

People who slaughter horses say the horses are unwanted at horse barns and auctions. I will tell you I know first hand this is untrue and further from the truth. What the slaughter houses don't tell you is they go to horse auctions and they out bid other people who want to give the horse a loving family. They have the money to go higher on the bidding then the average person.

I have rescued horses for many of years and I never had any problems finding a loving home for any horse I have rescued. I even charge an adoption fee and still at that no issue finding a great home for the horses to have a loving family.

It makes me mad my government does not stop this cruelty from happening in the United States. I ask you not to stall on this bill like the United States have on so many others. I support Americans Against Horse Slaughter, and I urge you to search your soul and do what is right and help not us, but the wonderful sweet horses which have been a great part of our history.

If a broken building can be saved for it's history, then why not a horse which is a living animal who is our best friend. I ask you to do what is right and do what is just for humanity and not for profit and gain.

Thank You

Sabrina Fetty

Passion's Rescue

http://www.PassionsRescue.com

29 July 2008

Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

My name is Laura Gilbert and I pulled the percheron Passion from a packing plant. Horses that a rescue group in WA raised funds for and found homes for, were shipped off to slaughter. The feedlot owner Chuck Walker, Yakima, WA., knew those horses had homes and money to buy them on the way. He shipped them to fill his truck.
This is not the first time he has done this.
I tracked the group of horses to the packing plant, Florence Packing in Stanwood WA, where I was able to convince the owner of the plant, Wayne, that my horse had been shipped by mistake and I was willing to pay a $1500.00 ransom in cash and not call the police if he would release her. When I arrived I explained that there were three other horses at his place that had homes to go to. He refused to release them and I almost did not walk away with one. I had cash and transport in the parking lot.

I also have video of a lame, pregnant horse being run through the Davenport auction in WA. I was part of a group that pulled 15 horses from the Davenport Sale in May. Not only does the KB Dave Harriman work the door at the auction but the auctioneer helps him run the price up on rescues. They even refused to allow an injured gelding to be purchased and intentionally stopped our group from obtaining a pregnant mare that we believe shipped straight as Harriman often does from auction.

Thank-you for forwarding this cause of truth for the voiceless in this country. ANY help I can provide would be an honor.

Sincerely,

Laura Gilbert

321 Highschool Rd.
PMB 298
Bainbridge Island, WA
98110

p 206.245.4984

e Laura@PassionsRescue.com

Saving Horses, Inc.

As you know a bill was passed in California in 1998 prohibiting the sale and transportation of horses intended for slaughter out of California. This has been boldly disregarded and consequently I watch the kill buyer, David Misner at work buying horses at auction intended for slaughter, all the time. I have watched him outbid private individuals at auction. He will pay up to $250 for a horse intended for slaughter, however he prefers to pay $25-$150. I have bid against him on several occasions however I will always outbid him at any cost to save a horse from his clutches. I have also bought horses off his feedlot, usually for $250-$500. This is "meat price", depending on the weight of the horse. The horses he buys go to sales in new Mexico and Texas, where they are bought by Mexican slaughter house buyers. I have seen stallions and mare on his feedlot together in the same pen, blind and crippled horses also, that I know he sends to slaughter. He is clearly breaking the law. The conditions on his lot is not fit for any animal. The filth and the strangles is rampant.

I am praying that our legislators can finally see what a disgusting industry this is. The pain and suffering these poor horses must endure is unbelievable. It must end.

Sincerely,
Audrey Reynolds/President
Saving Horses, Inc
501c3 non-profit

There can be no RescUe without U

166 Station Rd., Bernville, PA 19506 / Phone: 610-621-5290/ Fax: 610-621-5299
A Nationwide Community non Profit 501(c)(3) Organization (Non Profit Tax ID# 20-0285993) - Donations are tax deductible.

A Nationwide Community Rescue helping horses Internationally.

July 29, 2008

Attention: Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton

Re: Kill buyers outbidding private homes and rescue's

Dear Sirs:

I have enclosed information about our rescue, Another Chance 4 Horses, Inc. and our credentials. Please let this letter serve as testimony on behalf of myself, Christy Sheidy and Another Chance 4 Horses, Inc. I have personally witnessed private homes being ignored at the slaughter auctions when the kill buyers get into "bidding wars". I have witnessed private buyers being outbid by kill buyers and have myself been bid against and outbid by kill buyers. I would also like you to know that because of private holding area's where trainers from race tracks and brokers sell the horses direct to slaughter without allowing them to have the opportunity to be bid on by the general public or rescue organizations in an effort to hide what they are doing, selling directly to slaughter.

Should you need additional information regarding the subject I will be happy to assist further in this matter.

Christy Sheidy, Co-founder
Another Chance 4 Horses, Inc.
www.ac4h.com or call 610-621-5290
donation options: http://www.ac4h.com/dpoptions.htm
Shop to donate - help horses: http://www.ac4h.com/Fundraising.htm

GEVA inc.

Re: Horse slaughter

To Whom It May Concern:

I purpose of this letter is to support the new bill banning horse slaughter and the transportation across national borders for such intent.

Although the slaughter plants have been closed in the United States, the horrible fate of these horses continues in the slaughter business in even worse conditions in Mexico and Canada. The "kill buyers" are present at feedlots and auctions throughout the country buying the horses specifically for slaughter. GEVA has rescued several horses from such a fate, One such Thoroughbred has won nineteen (19) races and almost $200,000.00, but had no cartilage left in his ankle. so was no longer of use to his owner or trainer. Today his ankle has fused and he runs and plays with the other horses, just being a horse.

This is an all too common scenario, and far too many horses are not as fortunate and end up being inhumanely slaughtered. Slaughter is the epitome of animal cruelty in every aspect from the uncaring owner, to the inhumane manner of transportation to the actual act of slaughtering the horse, often while still alive.

These noble horses deserve a better fate and it is in our hands to determine that fate.

Sincerely,

Pam Berg
GEVA inc.
P.O. Box 2101
Glen Ellen, CA 95442

Amaryllis Farm Equine Rescue, inc
Mailing: 44 Little Fresh Pond Road Southampton, NY 11968
Educational Farm: 93 Merchants Path Sagaponack
We are a 501c3 federally recognized charity EIN# 20-3041636

President Christine Distefano
Vice President Danielle Barrett
Vice President Michelle Jansson
Secretary Mary Ann Milletich
Second Secretary Lorraine Barrett
Treasurer Christine Distefano

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

In 37 months we have saved 74 horses, mules and ponies primarily from slaughter. The animals we have saved have been rehabilitated as necessary. 85% are young and healthy, broke and safe to ride, and yes...SOUND. 10% too young to ride yet. 4% are teenaged 'been there, done that' safe and serviceably sound horses. Less than 1% have been unrideable for vision issues(which, yes is my opinion that they should not be, I know many others will ride anyway), or a soundness issue.

So, all in all I have left the kill pens with fabulous horses many of whom have had years of service in Girl Scout camps and summer programs and simply did not have winter residence or employment. I have stood side by side with kill buyers who continued to raise the bid over and over again until the horse was so far above what they normally pay I knew there had to be another reason.....perhaps they get off on watching the suffering of horse who cannot afford to pay more and watch the horse they want go off with him. I have heard hysterical accounts of families trying to purchase a pony or horse from a kill buyer and offering more money than he just paid, and the kill buyer refusing. How does a child, how do children go through life after that experience and harbor good will toward humanity?

To date 50% of the rescued horses here were successfully adopted out, 20% are in retirement or in training and 30% run the children's programs year round teaching children from age 3 how to care for our gentle equine brothers.

Photos are on my website

Anything you need, please call on me! Christine Distefano

(631)537-7335
phone/fax

www.HamptonsHorseRescue.com

Our mission is to save slaughter bound horses and ponies who have quality of life, rehabilitate them and find them great, loving homes. We strive to educate society about horses. We save every breed of horse from every imaginable discipline. We wish to blossom into a large full sanctuary where the horses can live out in peace what is left of their lives. Especially the retired

July 30, 2008

The Honorable Paula Bacon
1504 S. Houston Street
Kaufman, TX 75142

To the Honorable Congressional Member:

I write as a horse owner and as the former mayor of Kaufman, TX where up until recently one of the atrocious horse slaughter plants operated. As mayor I became very well acquainted with the cruelty and injustice of horse slaughter. I strongly urge you to support H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act.

I received calls from people on a regular basis whose horse(s) had been stolen or inadvertently sold to a self-described "killer buyer". Taking good horses, even the well-broken family pet to auction can and does result in their purchase "killer buyers" who take them to slaughter. However, with the slaughter motto "From the Stable to the Table in four days," there was little I could do.

I witnessed the cruelty of very common and appalling treatment of horses having been transported to slaughter and then their ignoble death. It is only recently that I learned of the Australian Veterinary Medical Association's assessment of the slaughter process of horses as unacceptable and inhumane. It is simply not possible to restrain the long, muscular neck of a horse in order to accurately and benignly render it unconscious for slaughter processing.

I strongly urge you to support H.R. 6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act. This bill is needed to protect horses and responsible American horse owners.

Thank you for your public service and your commitment to the continued betterment of our great land.

Yours sincerely,

Paula Bacon
972.932.2856

House of Representatives
United States Congress
Washington, D.C.
July 29, 2008

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

My name is Frank Weller and I am the founder and President of Equine Angels Rescue Sanctuary. I started E.A.R.S. six years ago as a 501(c)3 non-profit, and since then, we have placed over 250 slaughter-bound horses into loving, and forever homes. We continuously monitor the rigorously screened adoptions to insure the success of our mission.

My background is in documentary films and television shows. My degree, from Boston University, is in broadcast journalism. I was doing a story about a horse rescuer seven years ago and ended up starting this rescue organization as a result of what I learned. We have a book coming out in October that reveals the harmful auction process from which we rescue the horses. The book is entitled "Equine Angels: Stories of Rescue, Love, and Hope" and is by Lyons Press.

The horse slaughter auctions are frequently cruel and inhumane to the horses. In the case of Premerin Foals, for instance, the foals are coldly separated from their mothers, when they are just outside the auction pit. Many of them are only three months old, and all of them are un-weaned (the normal age for weaning is at least four and a half months old). Panicked, scared, and looking for their moms they are herded into the auction pit and bid on. The whole process is callous, and I have seen fatal accidents result to the foals during this procedure. Each successful bidder, usually a "killer buyer", then has his foals herded through a series of chutes into his designated holding pen. From there, they go to feed lots where they are fattened up before going to slaughter. The timing of going to slaughter is frequently dictated by prevailing horse meat prices.

214 Candlewood Mtn. Road • New Milford, CT • 06776 • 203/733.3576

I have personally seen dead or dying horses at these and other auctions. I have seen wranglers shock, head-slam, wrestle, and use other measures of force against horses that were unnecessarily applied. Many times in the auction ring, the workers try to "show-off" for the crowd. In walking behind the scenes at theses events, I have seen horses kicking and biting each other when forced to crowd together. I have seen dead horses that did not survive the trailer ride, left for days, in a state of decay. I have seen horses barely able to stand, or walk, being pushed through the auction pit. The cruelty that I have seen at auctions is only rivaled by the slaughter house itself. By leading and governing, we can do a better job.

I have only stated what I have seen, and would be honored to testify under oath to these statements. I would also be glad to testify to my opinions and ideas, not only about what these experiences have taught us, but also how we have made changes that make the process more productive and humane during our rescue efforts. I also have hidden camera video footage of several auctions as a result of my documentary film work. I would be happy to show that footage to you if it would help.

Thank you for taking the time to research and review all the information as you consider this important legislation. It has been said that the way we treat our animals is a clear reflection of our society. I know that horses are a blessing to many, and that we can do better in our stewardship of them.

For the horses,
Frank Weller
Equine Angels Rescue Sanctuary

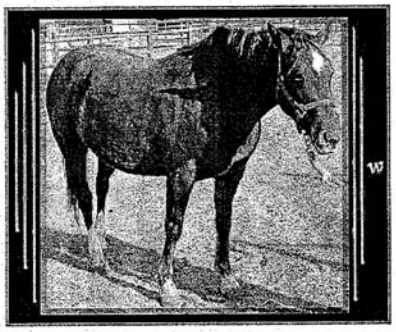
214 Candlewood Mtn. Road • New Milford, CT• 06776• 203/733.3576

White Bird
Appaloosa Horse Rescue

July 30, 2008

To Whom it May Concern:

In response to your query, yes, we have been in competition with the kill buyers. In February of 2003, the Colorado State University held an on-line auction of their lab horses, similar to the way the BLM posts its horses on-line for adoption. A group of private donors raised the money to bid on a horse through our rescue. At the conclusion of the auction, the kill-buyers swooped in and outbid a number of people who thought they had the high bid. While we were successful in bidding on our mare (#1830, pictured below at the lot at CSU), many others were not.



A friend of mine in Colorado tracked the brands and verified that six of the horses had been bought by local kill buyers.

Our contact person at CSU for the auction was Ms. Kay Gallatin. I did a quick search of CSU and see that she is still listed through the Biomedical Department at: http://www.cvmbs.colostate.edu/bms/offices.htm She can confirm the particulars of the auction, though I am not certain she will admit to knowing about the kill buyers. I understand that the University was well aware of them and had been asked to dispose of their horses through other avenues because of this problem. I was told this by Shirley Hoffman of Saddlebred Rescue who was also a University donor, and who lived in the area and spoke with them personally. At the time, they claimed that state law prohibited them from disposing of state property in any other way than through an auction. Virginia has this law, so there is some likelihood that it was true at the time.

The CSU auctions generated a lot of controversy because it was well known that they appealed to

1688 Burke's Tavern Road, Burkeville, VA 23922
Phone: (434) 767-2839
whitebirdapps@gmail.com

killer buyers. I do not know if they continue to sell their horses this way. I hope not. But I believe that anywhere horses are auctioned, the killers are present and this is true of on-line auctions, too.

Please let me know if I can provide any additional information.

Jorg Huckabee-Mayfield
President
White Bird Appaloosa Horse Rescue

1688 Burke's Tavern Road, Burkeville, VA 23922
Phone: (434) 767-2839
whitebirdapps@gmail.com

July 28, 2008

To: The Honorable Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

My name is Valerie Hinderlider, I own and manage the Break Heart Ranch Horse Rescue out of Minden, Nebraska. I am a 501 (c) 3 non-profit.

I have been to many slaughter auctions here in Nebraska. We call them slaughter auctions because we know where most of the horses are going. It is not because there are not wonderful homes, or rescues that would buy and take these horses home, it is because the Kill Buyers have the money to out bid us on any horse they really desire.

I have faced off with a Kill buyer many a time over a horse that he knew I wanted and he would bid me up as high as he could to make it almost impossible to take that horse home and keep me from buying other horses, as well. I have seen the killer buyers, bid up and buy a horse that they were well aware a family was bidding on. I have seen them up the bid as the children cried for the horse, until the parent just had to say no, and walk away.

Many of the Kill buyers enjoy this sadistic means of getting "back at the Horse Rescues" and they know they have unlimited funds, and we do not.

One of the most heart breaking thing I witnessed was a little girl that spent all her time with "her" horse before the auction. Everyone knew this little girl was in love and wanted this horse, and her Daddy did everything he could to buy that horse for her. A kill buyer got it instead. The Kill buyer knew what he was doing, he saw who was bidding.

They call us "bleeding hearts" and some really enjoy making us pay. We may only be able to save one or two, but without the buyers there, we could have taken home more.

I had a teenager come to me in tears. She knew I was a horse rescue and begged me to buy her horse her Father was selling. I took the number and promised her I would do what I could. The mare went high, I had to take the bid up so high, there would be no profit for the kill buyer. That is, sometimes, the only way to get an animal, and then, if they don't like you they will try to take it out from under you, profit or not. Just to prove they can do it.

I know many good people that would buy or take these horses, but they are afraid. Some are intimidated by the Kill Buyers, even being there. One auction here brags about six Kill buyers at each horse auction!

www.breakheartranch.com breakheartranch@gtmc.net

I despise kill buyers, and they despise me, but over the years they have come to understand that I will not be intimidated by them. I have actually received applause for outbidding a Kill buyer. I am very vocal about the abuse at the auctions.

Please, it is a known fact that people go home from EVERY auction with empty trailers because the Kill buyers ran the bid out of their means. This is a crime. This has to be stopped.

If you had seen the sorrow in that little girls eyes and the tears in her father's, as she asked "Why Daddy, why didn't you get me my horse?" then maybe you would understand.

There are so many wonderful homes for horses that have none. The people took the time to go to an auction, found their horse, and lost it to a kill buyer.

Respectively,

Valerie Hinderlider Administrator

www.breakheartranch.com

The Montana Fund

19501 West Ballou Road
Wilmington, IL 60481
Tel: 815- 761-4937
Fax
815-476-5257

July 29, 2008
Honorable Congressmen John Conyers Jr.
2426 Rayburn Building
Washington, DC 20515

Subject: HR 6598 The Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008

Dear Chairman Conyers Jr.,

I write to you today in order to sincerely thank you for bringing forth this important equine protective legislation and to let you know that as a lifelong professional horsewoman, I wholeheartedly support its passage.

Having worked in the trenches of equine rescue for over 30 years, I can tell you firsthand that the cruelty perpetrated on horses once they are caught-up in the slaughter pipeline is unspeakable. From failing to provide these horses with the most basic of necessities, such as water -- to the routine shipment of horses with fractured limbs, this "industry" knows no limits when it comes to the inhumane treatment of horses. As a nation, we can and simply must do better to protect our horses from those who cruelly exploit them. I believe that HR 6598 will do just that.

Following my signature, I have provided you with a list of some of the horses whose rescue from slaughter I've been party to in just the past few months, as well as the names and details of some of those we've recently lost to slaughter. I hope that the information I've provided to you will help your colleagues better understand just what we are up against in trying to protect our horses.

With kindest regards,

Gail Vacca
The Montana Fund
19501 West Ballou Road
Wilmington, IL 60481
Ph: 815-761-4937
Fax: 815-476-5257
Glv190@aol.com

The following are just a few of the recently rescued horses that we have either outbid the killers for, or that we lost to kill buyers. The rescues were all made possible by the combined financial contributions of the Animal Welfare Institute, the Fans of Barbaro, and my private list of donors-via * The Montana Fund. The individuals involved in these rescue efforts were: Gail Vacca (IL), Anne Russek (VA), Rachael Paris (WV), Kathy Beagle (WV), and Diana Potter (OH).

** The Montana Fund was established by Gail Vacca in 2004, in honor of "Montana" a then 4 year old Appaloosa filly. Believing that Montana had been sold to a "good home" her Canadian owners soon discovered that they had been duped and that Montana had been sold under false pretenses to Steve Irvine a killer buyer from Alberta Canada. Thanks to the exhaustive efforts of a team volunteers, Montana was ultimately rescued only hours before being slaughtered at the Cavel International horse slaughter plant in DeKalb, IL. At that time, Montana was virtually the only horse ever known to have entered into a slaughter plant, and been brought back out alive.*

Horses rescued by outbidding the kill buyers:

April 22, 2008. Acting on behalf of the Animal Welfare Institute, we outbid the killers for the following horses:

Kannapolis (aka Kappy) was sent by Mountaineer Park trainer, Gary Bowersock and owner Paul M. Brown Sr., from his Mountaineer Park backstretch stall to Sugarcreek. Another Mountaineer Park trainer and part time backstretch meatman, Wilson Langley, transported Kappy to Sugarcreek. The fact that Kappy had raced 45 times winning 12 races and over $94,000.00 clearly meant nothing to his connections..lame and painfully thin, they tossed him away like yesterday's garbage. Outbidding a kill buyer, we paid $550.00 to save Kappy's life.

Cinema Star (aka Star) was sent by his Mountaineer Park trainer and owner, Loren G. Cox from his Mountaineer Park backstretch stall to Sugarcreek. Star was transported off the backstretch by the well-known backstretch "meatman" Dick Rudibaugh. Cinema Star, a son of Silver Charm raced 43 times winning 5 races and over $147,000!! In 2002 Star sold at the Keeneland Yearling Sale for $260,000. Lame from what we would later be diagnosed as a basal sesamoid fracture, the brave and regal Cinema Star was tossed away like nothing more than used chewing gum. Outbidding a kill buyer, we paid $525.00 to save Star's life.

Elegant River (aka Ellie) was sent by her Mountaineer Park trainer and owner, Edward Clouston from her Mountaineer Park backstretch stall to Sugarcreek, via backstretch meatman Dick Rudibaugh. Ellie raced 19 times winning only once with earnings of nearly $15,000. Her only "crime" being that she just wasnt very fast, Ellie too was tossed away like a pair of old shoes. Outbidding a kill buyer, we paid $525.00 to spare her life.

East Over Baghdad (akaYourgie) was purchased by kill buyer Fred Bauer for $425.00. We later paid $525.00 to purchase "Yourgie" from Bauer in order to spare his life. We

dont know exactly how Yourgie ended up at Sugarcreek, but we do know that he raced 26 times winning 3 races and over $52,000. Having last raced at Charlestown racetrack on 12-23-07 for trainer Angelmarie A. Dwoskin and owner, River Rock Stable. This stunning 16.3 hh, very sweet gray gelding also was thrown away by his connections to be sold as meat-on-the-hoof.

Bam Attack (aka Belle) was purchased by Sugarcreek Auction owner and kill buyer Leroy Baker for $475.00. We later paid $525.00 to purchase Belle from Baker in order to spare her life. We dont know who brought our beautiful Belle to Sugarcreek, but we do know that she raced 50 times, winning only 2 races and just over $18,000. Clearly Belle also committed the ultimate horseracing "crime" of just not being very fast. Bam Attack last raced on 1-29-08 at Beulah Park for trainer, Jack W. York and owner, Robin Harvey.

Zagor's Deco Due (aka Ollie) was also purchased by Sugarcreek Auction owner Leroy Baker for $370.00. We later paid Baker $445.00 in order to spare his life. "Ollie" is the oldest of our gang of 6 having been foaled in Illinois in 1995. At 13 years old, Im certain that Ollie would have a LOT of stories to tell us if he could only talk. During his racing career, Ollie raced 88 times, winning 8 races and over $57,000. He last raced at Beulah Park on 5-7-05.

June 20, 2008. The following horses were rescued with the financial assistance of my private list of donors, via The Montana Fund, along with the Fans of Barbaro. Note: Some of the horses were purchased following the sale after our having been outbid by the kill buyers:

Rose Minister - 3 yr old TB gelding last raced on 5/23 at Thistledown in Ohio. Outbid kill buyer, paid $400.

Marquet Gold - 7 yr old TB gelding last raced on 6/16 at Thistledown. Outbid kill buyer, paid $450.

Shasa - 21 yr old TB gelding. Sold to slaughter for $375, we then purchased him from the kill buyer, paid $475

Talk of the Block - 7 yr old TB stallion. Sold to slaughter for $200, we then purchased him from the kill buyer, paid $300.

Tee's Valentine - 6 yr. old mare never raced. Outbid kill buyer, paid $575.

Our Lily - 5 yr. old mare. Outbid kill buyer, paid $475.

Slew Okee - 5 yr old gelding last raced on 6/14 at Thistledown. Sold to slaughter for $350, we then purchased him from the kill buyer for $450

Sweetie - Age unknown. TB mare, tattoo illegible. Sold to slaughter for $150. We then purchased her from the kill buyer for $250.

Outbid by kill buyers - Horses lost..
Arpil 22, 2008. Miss Fancy Gold - 2004 Dark Bay or Brown Filly. Raced 23 times winning 1 race and earning nearly $18,000. Miss Fancy Gold last raced at Beulah Park for trainer Edward J. Harvey and owner Karen L. Harvey. Miss Fancy Gold last raced on 4-7-08, only 4 days prior to being sold to slaughter.

April 22, 2008. All Be At Once - 2002 Bay Horse. All Be At Once raced 6 times never winning a race and earned just over $1,000. His last racing start was made at Fairmount Park in Illinois on 6-26-07 for trainer John K. Witthauer and owner Daniel E. Beard.

June 20, 2008. Lordlebo N Marylou - 2001 Chestnut gelding. Lordlebo N Marylou raced 39 times winning 6 races and over $41,000. His last start was on June 16, 2008 at Thistledown Racetrack in Ohio. Outbid by a kill buyer, we lost Lordlebo N Marylou to slaughter, only 4 days after having last raced at Thistledown for trainer Russell Polichena.

June 20, 2008. Dave and Rich - 2005 Bay gelding. Dave and Rich raced 5 times winning 1 race and earning nearly $4,000. His last start was on June 3, 2008 at Mountaineer Racetrack. Outbid by a kill buyer, we lost Dave and Rich to slaughter, only 17 days after having last raced at Mountaineer Park for trainer Kevin Sheppard.

May 2, 2008. Yvonne Goes On - Acting in concert with the Fans of Barbaro, we tried but failed to secure the purchase of a 9 year old Thoroughbred mare whose registered name was Yvonne Goes On.

Yvonne was set to be sold through the auction ring at the Sugarcreek Livestock Auction in Sugarcreek, Ohio. The mare was in excellent body condition, in fact she was overweight. Given that she was such a large mare and very heavy, we knew we were going to have to dig deep to outbid the killers if we were to save her. We were particularly concerned for Yvonne, because she was extremely lame from what appeared to be a case of founder/laminitis and she was in obvious considerable pain.

With only $425.00 on hand that particular day, we were devastated when Fred Bauer a well-known kill buyer, outbid us on Yvonne, running the price all the way up to $825.00. To this day, I wonder if Bauer ran the price up to spite us and just because he could.

Yvonne Goes On was born in Kentucky in 1999. She raced 34 times, winning 3 times, placed in 9 other starts, and earned a total of $68,111. In 2000, Yvonne Goes On sold at the Keeneland September Yearling for $25,000. On May 2, 2008 despite the fact that people were willing to provide Yvonne with a second chance at life, and despite our best efforts to save her, -- lame and in great pain, Yvonne was sold to slaughter. Once again, the kill buyers had more money than did we. I shudder to think of the pain she must have endured throughout the lengthy journey to the slaughter plant in Canada.

VICTORIA D. MCCULLOUGH
1365 SANTA BARBARA DRIVE
WELLINGTON, FLORIDA 33414

VIA FACSIMILE

Honorable John Conyers, Chairman
House Judiciary Committee
Honorable Dan Burton, Representative
2138 Rayburn House Office Building
Washington, D.C. 20515

Re: The Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act Of 2008

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

It is very reassuring that finally a proposal to eliminate the intolerable cruelty that has been occurring within the shadows of the horse industry, and so-called horsemen of the United States, is now in the forefront. I am sure you are aware that on May 23, 2008, I traveled to Sugarcreek, Ohio, with my ally in horse rescue, Ms. Jennifer Swanson, the founder of "Pure Thoughts Horse and Foal Rescue,"[1] to the infamous "Kill Buy Auction," of Sugarcreek, where I purchased 163 horses through the Davis McCullough Foundation - the entire sale of that day, thus eliminating any shipments of horse to slaughter from that provider.

The atmosphere was not one I can say that I have ever encountered previously. My experience as a horsewoman is one of elegance and refinement - the elite world of international show jumping where my horses and I compete around the world in locations of dreams, the horses are transported by refitted 747 aircraft and housed in double wide stalls filled with fluffy shavings, and the horses are accompanied by attendants who cater to their every need. This is a remarkable contrast to the filthy double decker cattle trailers driven by callous, uncaring men who seem so desperate to deliver these horses to the Hell that awaits them at slaughter houses outside of the United States.

---

[1] Hereinafter referred to as "Pure Thoughts."

Nestled in the charming little Amish community of Sugarcreek, Ohio, is a building of very innocent appearance. Once you enter that building as a first timer, like me, it takes a resolve generated only by the fact that I could save every horse, pony, yearling, draft horse, mare in foal, foal, and donkey, not to walk out in disgust. That resolve was the only strength shared by Jennifer Swanson and me when we walked through the hideous conditions of severe overcrowding of horses contained in wooden paddocks on slippery cement flooring covered in urine. Ancient wire mazes covered what windows existed and protruded forward waiting to impale the horses' eyes and snag their nostrils. I actually walked away from Jennifer and our beloved Pure Thoughts team to find a place where I could look upward and beg a God that I know would never understand the purpose of this building to remove me from this nightmare and erase of all memory I had of it. Instead, I turned back to my friends at Pure Thoughts and chose to fight and use the resources I have at my disposal and find the way to bring us together - those of us who do not want to be defined by the inhumanity that surrounds this beloved component of our history, our lives and our childhoods.

The "Kill Buyers" are easy to identify, as they linger at the doorway of the auction house eyeing the stock with eyes that cannot see. They are dressed alike with emblems of quality breeding farms from Kentucky, an iconic contrast that seemed heinous. Once inside the auction ring, the Kill Buyers wait at the rail and begin the bidding, defiantly bidding against the hardworking father with his daughter looking for a horse or pony. The Kill buyers have a mission. But on that day, the Kill Buyers' mission failed because they could not initiate me; and as raucous and loud as the auction house was at the enlightenment that we had come to buy all of the horses at that day's auction, the owner of the auction house slapped a lunge whip on the wall below and auctioneer and called for quiet. The auction house owner looked in the crowd, pointed to Jennifer Swanson and me, and showed respect for and acknowledged the true rescue that Jennifer and I were undertaking, and asked for everyone in the auction house to show the same respect for our respect effort.

The gavel fell on the last horse at the auction at Sugarcreek, and I walked up to the owner of the auction house, Mr. Roy Baker, and introduced myself. I told Mr. Baker who I was – that I am the owner of Chesapeake Petroleum & Supply,[2] one of the largest independent petroleum and supply companies in the nation and that the abilities that I had would allow me to care for these horses. I further stated that it was imperative for Jennifer and me to show the country that, indeed, these horses are wanted. Mr. Baker acknowledged the integrity of my intent, and I told him "Roy, one day soon you will only be selling cattle." Mr. Baker replied, "you know, I believe you are right and that won't bother me; I an feel the change coming and I believe it is coming with you."

Mr. Baker helped us to facilitate the shipping of our horses from his auction house. He even came to the farm we rented in Ohio to temporarily hold the rescued horses to see our project and the rescued horses for himself. As I was leaving Ohio to return to Florida, Mr. Baker shook my hand and genuinely wished us well. Mr. Baker recognizes horse rescue and Pure Thoughts as a new wind, and he understands the commitment that Pure Thoughts and I have undertaken.

The rescued horses traveled to Wellington, Florida. This community is the largest group of show jumpers, hunters, polo, dressage and all around horse lovers in one locale. I quickly rallied my friends to donate their show barns to house the rescued horses in those barns. The rescued horses ignited the compassion of everyone in each equine discipline, resulting in all horse lovers coming together to open their hearts to and for these lucky horses. The rescued horses walked into the finest homes of great names in horsemanship, the simple homes of neighbors with huge hearts, and the homes of gifted children with love and companionship. In the comfort of my own barn, which was once home only to illustrious show jumpers who have piloted me to safety, you will now find three rescued horses -- a two-thousand pound Belgian draft mare, a Hafflinger pony, and a comical donkey. The rescued horses in my barn melt the hearts of all who see them, and remind us all that circumstances can change in an instant. The rescued horses in my barn have increased my own personal perspective about the inhumane treatment of horses immeasurably.

---

[2] Hereinafter referred to as "Chesapeake Petroleum."

The rescue effort that I have just described is called the "Triumph Project." The Davis McCullough Foundation funds this project. The name for the "Triumph Project came from the name given to a great draft horse, "Triumph," who was sent to slaughter after horrific abuse. Unfortunately, we were not able to restore "Triumph" to good health because the abuse to which he had been subjected was simply too great. But, we were able to give "Triumph" death with comfort and dignity; and his last hours were filled with love.

"Triumph" was perfectly named, for in the end he did not have to suffer the ordeal of transport out of the United States and inhumane slaughter on the day before Thanksgiving. A lock of "Triumph's" tail was wrapped within a plastic sandwich bag tucked into my pocket that day in May 2008 at the Sugarcreek Auction, a gave purpose beyond measure. That same sandwich bag traveled to Europe to the Principality of Monaco in June 2008 to host the fourth leg of the only five-star show jumping tour in the world, The Global Champions Tour. In Monaco, through the Davis McCullough Foundation, I sponsored the awareness campaign of the "Triumph Project" to unite horse rescue efforts in Europe and the United States by partnering with" World Horse Welfare," the largest horse rescue organization in Europe. The Davis McCullough Foundation was able to reach the top 100 show jump rides in the world, sponsors and spectators to make them really see the horses that are going to slaughter and the wholesale disposal of wonderful, useful, young, beautiful, mature, perfect and need horses. The message impacted and went right into the hearts of Britons. Indeed, in the United Kingdom, the message of the "Triumph Project" triggered a debate in the House of Commons initiated by Lords Higgins and Davies to enact legislation to end the practice of inhumane transport of horses (*see* World Horse Welfare website). This development in the United Kingdom is a milestone and an incentive for the United States to catch up on our failure to protect those who cannot protect themselves. The Global Champions Tour and its creator, my dear friend Mr. Jan Tops, decided to embrace "The Triumph Project" as the formal Charity/Awareness of the Global Champions Tour. By taking this measure, the Global Champions Tour became the very first horse show series in the world to designate horse welfare as its initiative. See Global Champions Tour.com.

The world stage has been set to stimulate the momentum and find the resolve to end cruelty to horses of the magnitude that has infected humanity like a virus. There is a way, and that way is evident by the power of the results proven by the miraculous efforts of Pure Thoughts. Jennifer Swanson and Brad Gaven of Pure Thoughts have rescued nearly one thousand horses, and in so doing they have shown that a little can move mountains. Jennifer and Brad have also shown me that by combining our forces we can produce the largest horse rescue in history, rewrite the books on standards for humane treatment of horses, and reach the world. At the same time, and as a result of these efforts, we can redefine ourselves, not turn away from this disgrace of horse slaughter. We can combine our strengths; and create a network to pick up the pieces when legislation is passed.

The Davis McCullough foundation, Pure Thoughts, Chesapeake Petroleum, and all of our industries, corporations, friends and resources around the world will celebrate the coming day when the word "unwanted" is not applicable to our horses and we resurrect the word "protected."

Very gratefully yours,

Victoria Davis McCullough

John M. Holland
Senior Analyst, Americans Against Horse Slaughter
PO Box 386
Shawsville, VA 24162

Chairman John Conyers, Jr.
Representative Dan Burton
House Committee on the Judiciary
Washington, DC

Dear Sirs,

I am writing you in support of H.R.6598, the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act. As a life long horse owner and pleasure rider, I first became involved in the horse slaughter issue in 2004 when my wife and I learned about PMU mares (horses used to produce an estrogen replacement) that were going to slaughter. We adopted a mare named Whisper and that put me in contact with other rescuers. Back then, the fledgling rescue community and anti-slaughter community were quite small and the membership was (and still is) broadly overlapping.

I soon learned that my friend Representative Bob Goodlatte was blocking the AHSPA (American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act / H.R. 857) in his Agriculture Committee. Knowing nothing of the issue, I offered to be an intermediary between his office and the fledgling anti-horse slaughter community.

I am a robotics engineer, and as such I have a great fondness for hard facts and objective truths. During my months as an intermediary, Representative Goodlatte provided me with all the justifications for horse slaughter. The anti-slaughter community gave be their responses and I soon began doing my own research to determine where the truth lay. What I found profoundly changed my life and ended my neutrality on the issue. I found that the truth was almost always on the side of the anti-slaughter community and the horses.

I remember Representative Goodlatte asking me how many people were in the anti-slaughter movement. I had been so impressed with the dedication, professionalism and determination of the members that I had never considered how small the movement really was. After I told him my estimate of a few hundred people, I could sense that he became dismissive. The difference between us was that I knew how Americans would react when this group exposed "America's dirty little secret". Yet even I could not have imagined the explosive growth of the movement in the years that followed.

It is often observed that the horse slaughter issue is a highly emotional one for many people, especially on the anti-slaughter side of the argument. Yet if we are to make decisions that are good for the future of our horses and the horse industry, we must do so based on solid data and rational analysis. As an engineer, I found myself in a unique position of being able to provide a rational analysis of the situation and I therefore

dedicated myself to gathering and analyzing data on the issue and exposing the truth, wherever it lay.

We formed small research teams from the larger groups and began to gather hard data on all aspects of horse slaughter. This included researching USDA and other agency records and performing FOIAs to answer questions raised by the data. We have also formed teams to research pro-slaughter articles and organizations. Today I belong to forty five different boards where I have been invited to post our alerts and news, and we work closely with the traditional animal welfare institutions such as AWI, HSUS, Doris Day Animal League and United Animal Nations.

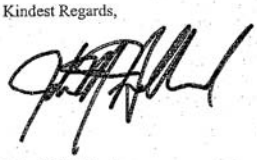
Our research teams have, among other things, cross checked claims of horse abandonment as represented in published articles. In doing this we have repeatedly uncovered myriad falsehoods and massive deceit designed to excuse and promote horse slaughter. This deceit further fueled our determination to expose the truth.

Early this year we formed an umbrella organization called Americans Against Horse Slaughter, under which members of different groups could come together to coordinate our efforts. All members are volunteers and we have divided up our responsibilities according to our personal talents.

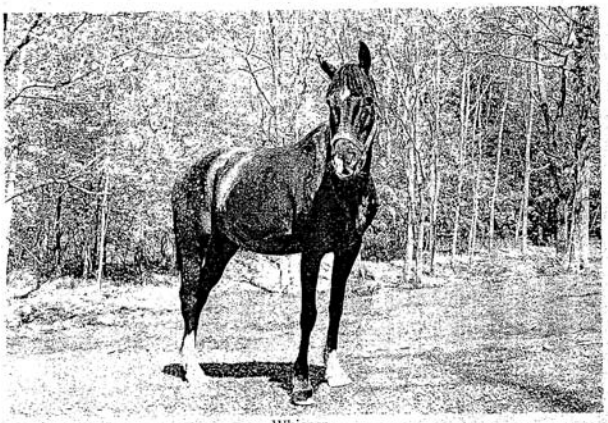
In addition to being an engineer, I am a writer. I have now written dozens of articles and co-authored several studies documenting what our research teams have found. I have made a point of never accepting remuneration in any form for the work I have done. I do this simply because of my great fondness for equines and our ancient partnership with their kind.

As Americans, our history was forged in partnership with this unique species. I ask only that we honor this great debt and treat them with the dignity and decency that they have so dearly earned. I ask that we abolish horse slaughter and the export of horses for slaughter from our culture and from our country.

Kindest Regards,



John M. Holland
Senior Analyst, AAHS

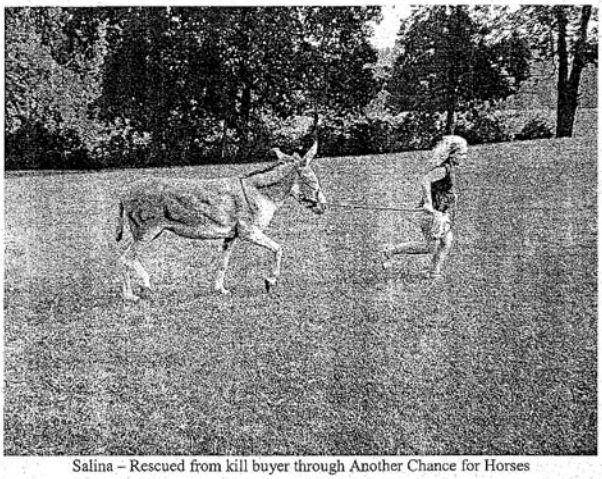


Whisper –
PMU Mare rescued from defunct PMU farm through United Animal Nations

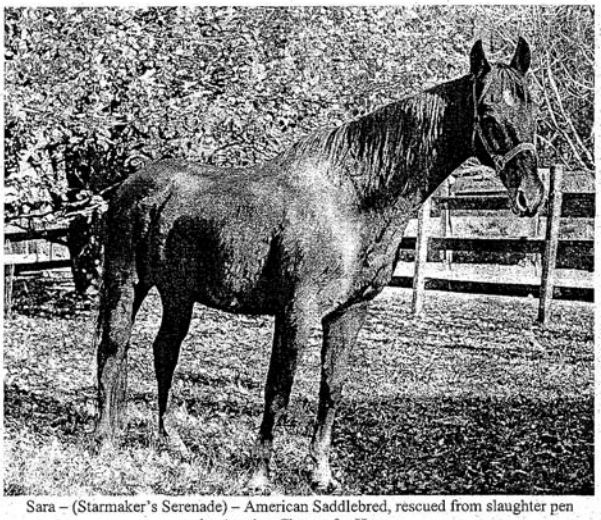
PS: Besides fighting horse slaughter on the political and public relations front, my wife and I have rescued and adopted several horses at risk of slaughter. Attached are some of the horses my wife and I have personally adopted.

Sugar and Spice – Nurse mare foals, rescued through Last Chance Corral

Amira (aka Sweet-pea) Rescued from slaughter floor at Cavel by HSUS



Salina – Rescued from kill buyer through Another Chance for Horses



Sara – (Starmaker's Serenade) – American Saddlebred, rescued from slaughter pen by Another Chance for Horses

HABITAT FOR HORSES, INC.
A Non-Profit Equine Protection Organization

July 30, 2008

Dear Honorable Members of Congress -

In recent months there has been a spate of media stories purporting a flood of "unwanted horses" roaming the streets following the closure of the three remaining equine slaughter houses in the US. As one of the largest equine rescues in the United States, Habitat for Horses can testify that the basis of these stories is completely false.

Why is the media publishing these fallacious stories? Because the pro-horse slaughter lobby, including organizations like the AVMA and the AQHA want to perpetuate the horse slaughter industry to their financial benefit. The bottom line is money. Both organizations make vast amounts of money off the breeding of horses and strongly support uncontrolled breeding – breeding which can only continue unchecked if slaughter remains an option. Take slaughter away and there is no easy outlet for overbred horses.

Habitat for Horses investigates hundreds of complaints each year involving equine neglect. Our investigations sometimes involve going to court and having the horses turned over to us. The number of incoming horses has not changed since the closing of the slaughterhouses.

Horses simply are not livestock. We do not raise them for food in this country. The public knows this, and agrees that horses shouldn't be slaughtered. In the absence of federal action to close down this cruel and foreign-driven trade, the citizens of Texas and Illinois forced the closure of the two Texas plants and the Illinois. But a federal solution is needed.

On behalf of the 3,000 members of Habitat for Horses, I urge you to do everything you can to ensure quick passage of the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act, HR 6598. This bill will formally end the slaughter of horses here while preventing their export for the same purpose. Our horses deserve your immediate attention and protection.

P.O. Box 213 Hitchcock, TX 77563
(409) 935-0277 (866) 434-5737 (409) 515-0657 Fax
www.habitatforhorses.org admin@habitatforhorses.org

HABITAT FOR HORSES, INC.
A Non-Profit Equine Protection Organization

It comes down to what is right – honoring and respecting the wishes of the majority of the American people or letting the horse killers stick more money in their pockets. We are asking that you do what is right. Please support the Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act, HR 6598.

Best regards,

Jerry Finch
CEO, President and Founder
Chief Investigator

P.O. Box 213 Hitchcock, TX 77563
(409) 935-0277 (866) 434-5737 (409) 515-0657 Fax
www.habitatforhorses.org admin@habitatforhorses.org

Saving America's Horses

Angel Acres
Horse Haven Rescue

Jo Deibel
President/Director
jodeibel@aol.com

Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

My name is Jo Deibel and I am the President and Founder of Angel Acres Horse Haven Rescue in Glenville, PA. I wanted to take a moment to share my experiences at the New Holland Auction in Pennsylvania, where killer buyers have repeatedly and purposefully take horses to kill rather than allow rescues to buy them. Here are just two recent examples of my recent encounters with the killer buyers and a testimonial from a former Angel Acres board member, Beverly Strauss.

Example 1: At the New Holland Sales Stables, known as the largest killer buyer auction east of the Mississippi, a young girl with a rescue group asked a killer buyer if she could purchase a horse from him. He said he was not interested in selling the horse to any "two-bit rescuer". She proceeded politely to ask him again and would he be willing to sell it for $100 more than he just purchased it for. His reply, "I'd rather kill it than sell it to you."

Example 2: At a recent sale at New Holland Sale Stables, the killer buyers and dealers at the sale refused to deal with us at all. They purposely bid every horse up to the point that the rescues could not purchase them.

The following story is from one of our key advisors and retired board member, Beverly Strauss.

"As you know, on Memorial Day there were lots of horses and tons of spectators, but by midday it was business as usual. We bought 5, had room for 6, so we tried to buy one very thin but sound

www.saveahorsenow.com www.saveahorsenow.org
PO Box 62,Glenville, PA 17329
Phone: 717-965-7901 Fax: 866-892-5069

gelding from the kill buyer and once again he flat out refused to sell any horses to any rescue for any price. Another dealer at the sale also tried on our behalf to buy the horse but the killer buyer knew what was going on and still refused. This TB was thin and had a sarcoma on his gaskin but the killer buyer wouldn't budge."

The story above is not unusual. Kill buyers do intentionally sell their horses to kill and refuse to sell to rescues that would help them. This is astounding to me, that our American icon is being brutally slaughtered and shipped to FOREIGN diners for their consumption. We need to stop this atrocity and end the hold the greedy killers and dealers have on our horses.

It sickens me to think that each and every day these beautiful animals are cruelly transported and brutally killed for the almighty dollar.

Thank you for your tireless effort to help keep our horses safe.

Sincerely,

Jo Deibel

President

Equihab Foundation

To Whom It May Concern,

I would be happy to talk to you about my experience with the brokers supplying horses to slaughter. I am on the Board of Directors of a 501c3 horse rescue. I have bid against these people both for the rescue and for a few horses for me personally.

I ask them: if these horses are truly "unwanted", why aren't they free?

I have watched while they bid on the muscular, young ones and ignored elderly ones. So much for giving a "humane" end to a suffering horse, as they claim. At New Holland, our nearest "meat" horse auction, horses are bid up to hundreds of dollars by these buyers. It doesn't matter who they're bidding against. It doesn't matter if the horse is young, healthy, and trained. If the other person bidding seems like an individual, not a broker, and looks like a nice person -- they keep on bidding -- it's just "inventory" to them. As long as there's a profit margin, they will continue to bid the horse up to the "meat price" range.

The flip side is that sometimes they see a horse which they know their processing plant will not buy, so they ignore it. I had to buy & put down an old grey pony who had bad melanoma because she was taken to New Holland and nobody bid on her. (I can provide photos, if you wish). The slaughter industry insists they're needed because they "end" the suffering of "unwanted" horses. The reality is they pick and choose what they'll take.

I have personally tried to get horses out of another 501c3 horse org's kill-buyer broker's lot. That broker REFUSED to let me see a horse who was going down and unable to sometimes get back up. My contact told me that he also REFUSED me to send my vet in, even at my own expense, to get this horse help. The young mare languished there weeks before she was standing long enough to tolerate a short ride on a trailer. Despite my efforts for months, we could never get her help, vet care, or anything. His lot remains closed to outsiders, so it's impossible to see what goes on to file complaints with Animal Control or to get the horses help.

I originally got into rescue work when I discovered the New Holland auction and saw how poorly the horses were treated. These equines were going to "meat" so there was a don't-care attitude. I ended up bidding on an older Belgian, most likely a former Amish 'tractor'. There I am a good person looking for a horse to care for, and I still had to pay about $275 for him, despite him being so "unwanted". He was sound & sane. He turned into the best horse: was beginner safe, was well trained to ride & drive, appeared in a parade, and was even used for some work at a NARHA therapeutic program. (happy to provide you photos of his story upon request) Killing him for meat would've been such a huge waste! He was talented and everyone loved him.

Sometimes our rescue is given money by donors specifically to save slaughter-bound horses. We look for horses near the end of the auction day that brokers, not individuals, are bidding on. **Still it costs $250-$500 to buy these horses their lives.** The funny thing is once the horses come here & get a little care, we have NO PROBLEM finding them homes! There is clearly a place for these horses. It's that the families & individual buyers just don't know about or can't attend meat-horse auctions.

I would also like to tell you about my organization's "euthanasia instead of slaughter" program. We believe no suffering horse should be shipped to slaughter because his owner could not afford to have him humanely put down. This has been publicly available and noted on our Web site since 2006. Oddly we don't get much interest in it, and to date nobody has followed through with it. I can only conclude that those needing to put down a horse will find a way to afford it. The others would rather take the $250 from a killbuyer than to give the horse away to be put down. The whole profit system of the meat-horse market provides an incentive for even non-killer brokers or individual owners to be tempted not to do the right thing.

Due to the meat-horse market, I feel that shelters such as mine also having a harder time placing our un-rideable "companion" horses. We'd like to offer them free to a good home. We cannot because, even with screening people, there is still this constant demand for horsemeat. If a person falls on hard times and gives into temptation, they can have an easy $100-200 for the horse we gave them. So right now we're forced to require an adoption fee or a deposit to remove any profit margin. I would like to live in a world where I could feel safe that the person taking a horse isn't a killbuyer in disguise or an individual tempted by a killbuyer's pressure & cash.

Having killbuyers seeking out "free to good home" horses also makes it hard for horse owners out in our community to find homes for less marketable horses they need to re-home. An overfilled dog shelter could suggest places for the owner to run a free-to-good home ad for the puppies. But if I tell horse owners about Freecycle, Craigslist, Giveaway Forums, etc, I will be sending them straight to where killbuyers lurk. The killbuyers very existence interrupts the normal flow of horses from a home who can't keep him to a good, new home.

If you have any further questions, please don't hesitate to ask.

Sincerely,

May Snyder
Director, The Equihab Foundation: www.equihab.com
111 S Main Street, North East, MD 21901
443-466-4087
and loving horse owner, current owner of Sasha, a mare who almost had a bad fate when she was dropped off at New Holland auction

Majority of One, rescued from slaughter
Barbar, rescued horse bound for slaughter
Bailey, rescued slaughter horse

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Americans Against Horse Slaughter, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Americans Against Horse Slaughter is firmly against horse slaughter because slaughtering horses for their meat is in no way a necessary euthanasia.

As a member of Americans Against Horse Slaughter, I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. I have been active in the Fans of Barbaro group, we have raised over $900,000.00 and rescued 2300 horses from slaughter within a year. We will continue to rescue horses, provide food, vetting and homes for them until there is no longer a need.

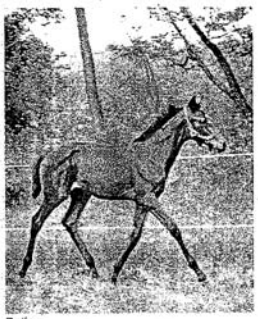
I personally rescued 3 horses on January 21, 2008 who were on a slaughter truck that was leaving New Holland Auction in Pennsylvania to Canada for slaughter. All three were racehorses and under 10 years of age, no handicap other than not winning their latest race or two. Within an hour they were all safe. Two have been adopted and are living in their forever homes. One mare, was pregnant and she gave birth to a full blood thoroughbred on March 16, 2008, they are now both up for adoption. This is how I as an American love to help. I see no purpose in horse slaughter because it is NOT necessary, if necessary, an injection would be the way to euthanize, not a knife and a horrible, brutal, death, with that horse ending up on a dinner plate. I can not understand how these people can load these healthy horses up on a slaughter truck, all because the owner of that horse was irresponsible to care of their animal.

I've also attached pictures of Major, Barbara and filly Bailey from the January 21, 2008 rescue.

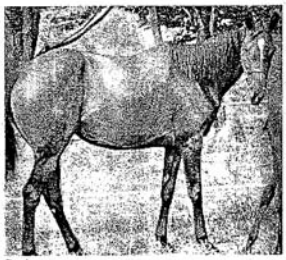
We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,
Sharon Crumb
185 Washington St.
Phillipsburg, NJ 08865
908.859.5771
working4them@gmail.com

Major



Bailey



Barbara

Circle L Ranch

My name is Deborah Wilson. I am a Gynecologic Surgeon in Scottsdale, Arizona. I also own and operate a non-profit horse, goat, dog and cat rescue in Prescott Arizona, Circle L Ranch. Currently, we have 80 horses.

I will specifically address my experience with horse rescue in this testimony.

We rescue horses from the livestock auction, the feedlot (before they are taken to slaughter), and from private parties who can no longer care for their horses and are out of options. As a rescue, our finances are limited. We virtually never pay to rescue cats and dogs, but we often are forced to come up with money to rescue horses. You see, cat and dog meat is worth nothing in this country.

We are forced to pay to rescue horses because their meat is worth 80 cents per pound. For a 1000 pound horse, that is a substantial cost. If we do not pay, however, the "killer buyers" will buy virtually every horse at the auction and ship them to Mexico or Canada to be brutally and heartlessly slaughtered for profit. Apparently, the market for horsemeat is unlimited.

Americans do not eat horsemeat. Horses are considered friends, companions, and pets in this country. The meat is being shipped to tables in Japan, France, and Belgium.

So in order to save horses from the feedlot, we pay meat prices. In order to save an animal from being purchased at the livestock auction, we pay meat prices. As a rescue, this severely limits our ability to take in horses.

At the livestock auction we never bid against a private party. We are not interested in depriving a horse of a good, loving home. However, there are precious few private parties at the livestock auction. Auctions are fast-paced, confusing, and depressing. Most attendees at the auction are meat buyers, or "killer buyers".

We are in the business of saving horses, so we bid against the local killer buyer, who is known to us all. Knowing that we will bid against him, he brings friends or family members who are unknown to us to bid on the horses. We end up losing the opportunity to rescue a horse because we thought the horse was going to a happy home, only to find that the horse is destined for slaughter.

Many families would love to purchase a horse, but paying "meat prices" in addition to the ever-increasing costs of owing a horse is unrealistic. Even if they do attend an auction, they are often out-bid by the killer buyer.

People who need to find homes for their horses are often lulled into a sense of security by the auction houses, who are in the business of making money by selling horses to the person who will pay the most. They are told by the auction personnel that the horse is "perfect for a family" and will certainly go to a private party. Also motivated by profit, the horse owners agree to entrust the re-homing of their horse to the auction house. If the auction staff were to be honest about where the horse will most likely end up, many if not most private horse owners would not allow their horse to be auctioned.

Most people who send their horses to auction never dream that the family horse will end up suffering for days in a crowded truck and being slaughtered in Mexico. They envision a happy teenager recieving the horse for a birthday present or children healing with the help of their horse at an equine therapy facility.

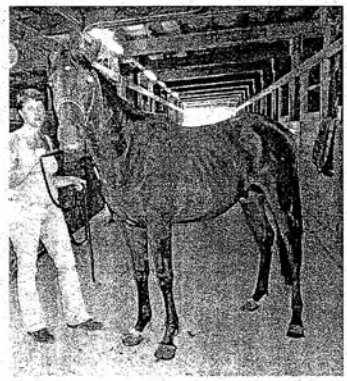
Last year after we purchased a horse named Donna at the livestock auction, I called the woman who had handed Donna over to the auction company. When I told her that Donna was safe at Circle L Ranch, but Donna had come mighty close to being purchased by the killer buyer and slaughtered, she was horrified. She said that the auction personnel had assured her that they would present Donna's registration papers, her stellar race record, and her reproductive history to the audience and surely someone would want this 26 year old Thoroughbred. Donna's previous owner had no idea that horses were purchased at the auction for meat. She was hysterical at the thought that her horse of 15 years was almost slaughtered. She thanked me for saving her and promised to call me if she needed to re-home another horse.

If horse owners knew the reality, they would find a home for the unwanted horse themselves and assure a good placement. If a good home did not materialize, they would contact a rescue organization like ours. The truth of horse slaughter is shrouded in secrecy and motivated by greed. It is truly "America's dirty little secret".

Deborah Wilson MD
Director, Feathers Foundation and Circle L Ranch

We run a large rescue operation in Washington State. We attend the Enumclaw Sales Pavilion Auction on the first Sunday of each month. We regularly battle with not only with the kill buyer Ollie Olsen, but with Ron Mariotti who is the owner of the auction, both purchase for slaughter. Several rescues attend this auction and try and outbid them. There are times when we are bidding and completely overlooked with the horse going to Olli. He will later sell you the horse if he likes you out back at a $50.00 to $100.00 profit. This happens on a regular basis.

Here is an example of horses that were purchased this month. 2 of which were Animal Control impounds bought out back from the kill buyer.



Tb Rescue
www.tbrescue.com
Rescues Only
www.rescuesonly.org

13615 SE 288th ST
Kent, WA. 98042

206-551-5369

Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue

17667 Markita Dr. Jones, OK 73049
(405) 399-3084 or (405) 615-5267
blazesequineresc@aol.com
www.blazesequinerescue.com
Federal I.D. 43-2024364

7/30/2008

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc., thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horse's for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Blazes' Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc. is firmly against horse slaughter. America's horses, beautiful and regal horses, whose contributions to people's lives, our economy, sporting events, entertainment and the settlement of this country do not deserve to meet an ignominious end, to be killed and turned into meat for European Restaurants. Our horses who have spent all their lives pleasing and performing for us, deserve better. Horses that go to Slaughter are not weak, crippled, and old horses. We are slaughtering Mustangs that were once wild and free, Healthy Thoroughbreds and Quarter Horses that have raced and won thousands for their owners, family pets, companions and little girls dreams.

As the founder of Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc., I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American Horses. Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc., located in Jones, Oklahoma, is a non-profit 501(c)3 organization that strives to improve the lives of neglected, starved, and abused horses. We provide equine rescue regardless of age or disability. We provide Rehabilitation, Education, and Adoption Services. We promote and teach horse care and humane, natural methods for training horses. We are currently caring for 56 rescued horses to date. We have rescued nearly 300 horses since our start in 2001.

Blaze's Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc., rescued a Belgaim Mare from the Slaughter truck 3 years ago. She once was an Amish Plow Horse, she worked her heart out for her family, providing them everything that they needed to survive. Once they felt her career had reached an end, she was sold to slaughter. This beautiful belgiam mare did not deserve to be placed in such a horrific

environment. She deserved a place to be loved, cared for and no longer asked to work. She deserved to be a family companion, a little girls first horse, a pleasure horse, but instead she stood in a feed lot waiting transport to be Slaughtered. I saved this Mare! Her beauty stands in my pasture, enjoying life, being the family companion she longed for! She is free from harm! I could not ever imagine a life without my classy! We need to stand together and save these horses from such a horrific end. They deserve better than that!

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,

Natalee Cross, President
Blazes' Tribute Equine Rescue, Inc.
17667 Markita Drive
Jones, OK 73049
405- 399-3084
Blazesequineresc@aol.com

GRACE FOUNDATION

Care, compassion, and concern for all living things is our fundamental principle.

Tax Id # 52- 2444981

July 30, 2008

To Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

My name is Beth DeCaprio and I am the Executive Director of The Grace Foundation of Northern California. The Grace Foundation is a 501c3 California Corporation. Our organization works with area animal control agencies to rescue and rehabilitate abused and neglected horses. Once rehabilitated many of these horses help us with our second mission, which is to work with children with special emotional and physical needs.

In December 2006, I received a call from a concerned citizen in Fallon, Nevada. She had worked at a ranch for a farmer that raised American Appendix horses and paint horses. This man had run into tax problems and was going to be selling nine of his pregnant mares at the local auction. She was concerned that these horses could get into the wrong hands so she was contacting rescues and individual horse owners, directing them to the auction in hopes that all of them would get quality homes.

Our organization sent a representative to bid on the horses, and at least ten other people were on hand to place bids. Unfortunately, these horses never made it to the auction block. We found out later that the local kill buyer had offered the farmer a "fair price" for all nine mares and they were sold in the parking lot before they could ever make it to the auction. These horses were all seven months pregnant, and because they were in good flesh, they were considered "good kill horses".

Our organization could not live with the fate of these horses and their foals, and so we were forced to go directly to the feedlot owner in Fallon and make him an offer. The price that was finally negotiated was $.65 per pound, far more then he paid for them, and more than we would have had to pay if they would have ever made it to the auction.

Our youth activism program "Saving Grace" was instrumental in raising the more than seven thousand dollars it took to save these horses. These children wrote letters to their families asking that instead of gifts, their families give the money to help save the horses.

The local media stations were all on hand when the horses arrived at the ranch, and in April 2007, our children received an award from our local legislators for their work on this rescue.

I have attached photos of the horses and their foals. All nine foals were born healthy. Two of the horses have gone on to be trained as polo horses. Two are being used as program horses at our

ranch. One of the foals will be trained as a mounted patrol horse, and the rest have been adopted to loving homes.

This was a lesson that our children should not have to learn in America. Imagine trying to explain to a child why someone would want to buy these horses to have them killed, and far worse why this is legal in our country. We would never accept this practice for dogs or cats, yet our beloved horse can suffer this type of fate.

I plead with you to pass HR 6598 the Conyers-Burton "Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act".

Sincerely,

Beth DeCaprio
Executive Director
The Grace Foundation of Northern California

5800 Latigo Lane
El Dorado Hills CA 95672
(916)941-0800
www.thegracefoundationofnorcal.org

The Honorable John Conyers
The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Pregnant Mare Rescue, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Pregnant Mare Rescue is firmly against horse slaughter, because horses have been partners and loving, trusted companions of humans for centuries. The methods in which horses are kept waiting shipping, loaded onto cattle trucks, shipped in unsafe and inhumane manner, and slaughtered brutally must be outlawed. We have seen examples of nursing foals torn away from their mothers, mothers loaded onto cattle trucks crying for the babies, and the babies panicking trying to find their mothers. We've seen old, crippled, blind, injured horses loaded onto trucks that don't survive the journey to the Mexican and Canadian slaugtherhouses; how sad that those horses are the lucky ones.

As the Vice President of Pregnant Mare Rescue I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. We are a small rescue, trying to do big things and make a difference in the lives of horses. I have personally volunteered with Pregnant Mare Rescue for about a year, and I'm so grateful to be part of such a wonderful organization. I am attaching photos of a few of the babies that Pregnant Mare Rescue has successfully rehabiliated and rehomed.

One of the pictures is of my own filly, Daisy (she is the Chestnut with the big white blaze on her face). She was rescued off a feedlot in August of 2007, along with her mother, and 3 other mares with foals at their sides. They were all destined for slaughter in Mexico. Daisy is now a beautiful 21 month old filly; she is smart, loving, funny, and an all around great girl. I can't imagine my life without her, and I feel sick when I think about what her fate would have been had she not been saved at the last minute. There are thousands of stories like hers, and even more that don't have the happy ending.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,

Sandra Bellamy
Vice President
Pregnant Mare Rescue
P.O. Box 962 - Aptos, CA 95001
SBELL1113@att.net
408 540-8568

Zoey

Tokota

Daisy

DaisyA

ANOTHER CHANCE 4 HORSES

There can be no RescUe without U

166 Station Rd., Bernville, PA 19506 / Phone: 610-621-5290/ Fax: 610-621-5299

A Nationwide Community non Profit 501(c)(3) Organization (Non Profit Tax ID# 20-0285993) - Donations are tax deductible.

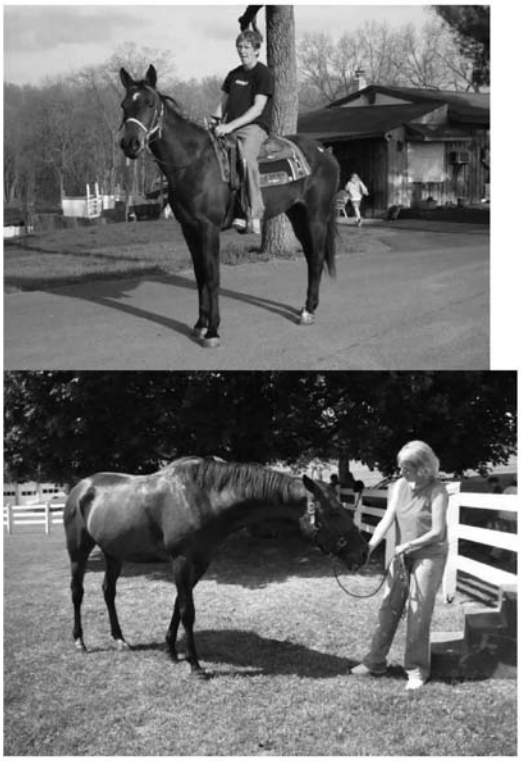
A Nationwide Community Rescue helping horses Internationally.

Little Cliff racing at Church hill downs

Little Cliff featured on HBO, wound up at a direct to slaughter pen where the public wouldn't be able to purchase or assist him. He was wanted. There was a note on his racing papers stating so, we were made aware of this by Kim Zito and it was confirmed by LA Buzz Stable who was told the horse would be given a good home by the person who took him. Prominent anti slaughter and racing hall of fame trainer Nick Zito and his wife Kim Zito did give this horse a home and were thrilled he was safe.

Other HBO horses:

Nat's Big Buckle saved the day that HBO was at New Holland auction. This is the horse that we won the bid on and gave the thumbs up for on the HBO documentary Hidden Horses. We were being bid against by kill buyers. Followup - Diana AC4H Thoroughbred Division talked to his last owner she sold him to the jockey who had him for some time he goes English, Western and has been ridden a lot on trails. No clue how he got to NH auction but the consignor was Chris Z. Nat was rehomed shortly after quarantine when he was delievered to his new home everyone gathered around to see the sweet, gentle sound horse that was saved from slaughter.

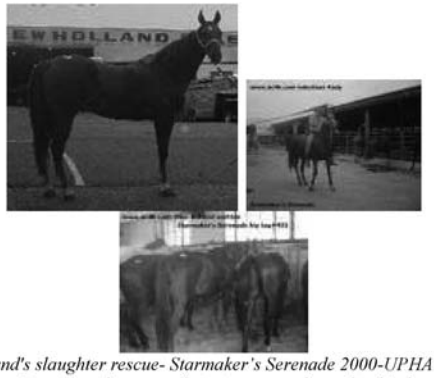


Unidentified TB mare - also saved from slaughter the day HBO came to New Holland auction. We were in attendance and wanted to save Thoroughbreds. HBO has on tape the owner stated that this mare was sold privately to a private home but she was sold to a kill buyer. We purchased the mare from the killbuyer. Cathy shown on the right with this mare is a volunteer for AC4H and this mare very much reminded her of her beloved mare and she couldn't wait to adopt this lovely lady. Not unwanted.

Senator Mary Landrieu and family at New Holland auction

Off Track Thoughbred Donald A Burns was saved from slaughter the day that Senator Landruie and family attended the sale with AC4H. Diana of AC4H Thoughbred Division followed up with owner Daniel Borislow who is one of the more successful internet entrepreneurs of the past decade. Borislow negotiated a $100 million deal in 1997 to have exclusive rights to sell discounted long distance service to America Onlice customers. He was devistated that one of his horses wound up purchased for slaughter. Donald A was rehomed immediately after quarantine and had a list of people waiting to be approved to adopt him.

My Little Bean - Alex Brown of ABR accompanied me to the direct to slaughter pen for field reseach and AC4H pulled this mare to safety. She was vetted sound and was very much wanted by Emily pictured with her. She was used as spokes horse for American's Against Horse Slaughter. She ran five times at Belmont and won her last two starts.



John Holland's slaughter rescue- Starmaker's Serenade 2000-UPHA 14 Spring Premiere, she won a first, two seconds, and a third
Mentioned in Saddle and Bridle magazine in September 2000 edition. She was sold through auction to a slaughter buyer for $275.00, $3,700.00 less than she was sold for only four years prio. This auction is held on Monday when most people are at work and not able to attend. This auctions is attendedin majority by kill buyers and brokers who also sell horses to slaughter.

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

We at the Alex Brown Forum Rescue Site, http://forums.prospero.com/alexbrown/start, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

We, the Fans of Barbaro, are firmly against horse slaughter because it makes our rescue job that much harder.

The kill buyers now know that they can charge us exorbitant prices. If we don't pay the high prices, they will send the horses to slaughter.

As ordinary people in the trenches, every day, we at the Alex Brown site can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses.

We have saved more than 2300 horses and have raised more than $900,000.00 in the two years we have been in operation.

On a more personal level, I have saved six horses myself, here in Arizona. One very special horse, "Freckles," in his thirties, was too precious to adopt out. We decided to keep him.

My daughter has shown him in 4H for several years. I can't imagine life without him! (See attached.)

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Barb Beck
5436 W. Greenway Rd.
Glendale, AZ 85306
(602) 843-1792
barb_az53@yahoo.com

Freckles:

H.R. 6598 ENDORSEMENT LETTER

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Denkai Sanctuary, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Denkai Sanctuary is firmly against horse slaughter because it is a cruel and inhumane way to end a horse's life; the horses that are transported for slaughter regardless of age, sex, and breed are useful to a wide array of volunteers and potential adoptees.

As volunteer of Denkai Sanctuary I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. Our operation is 640 acres. The Sanctuary, located near Grover, Colorado surrounded by the beautiful and serene Pawnee National Grasslands, is home to more than 100 horses, dogs, cats and other animals on any given day who come from shelters, rescue groups and owners no longer able to care for their pets from around the United States. The Sanctuary has quickly become a destination for several hundred visitors and volunteers each year including local youth at risk who have found sanctuary themselves in the kindness offered to them. Denkai was established in May 2004 by Floss Blackburn.

Take the story of Gus and Smiley; 2 horses saved by HSUS from the floor of the Cavel Slaughterhouse when it closed. A disabled woman named Christine Schultz stepped up to adopt the older Thoroughbred and his buddy Smiley; she needed an older horse to ride and was crazy about ex- racehorses. A dramatic news story emerged revealing the identity (Ribot Dream age 36) of the ex-racehorse through research of his tattoo she did in the case. It received national press from Bloodhorse.com's Senior Editor, Steve Haskin, on the heartfelt example of compassion that older racehorses are very much useful rather than go to slaughter; even Seabiscuit author Laura Hillenbrand(Hillenbrand, Laura (2001), "Seabiscuit: An American Legend.") Laura and racehorse owners took notice, when she read this story about the rehabilitation of the only racehorse ever rescued from a slaughterhouse floor.

Here's the link to Story: http://news.bloodhorse.com/article/46127.htm

We couldn't imagine this horse being placed on a truck and being slaughtered, look at the good that comes from his existence. Christine Schultz is disabled; she's had 3 surgeries on her left arm, and CAN NOT RIDE YOUNGER HORSES. Christine is one of many disabled people in the United States that emulates a profound love of animals. See photos of Christine and Ribot

Dream, a 36 year old, bay, ex-racehorse the HSUS named "tattoo" when he was saved from slaughter from Cavel. Her story with safeguard of Ribot Dream and Smiley his buddy, has encouraged racehorse breeders already to donate and to re-think breeding practices and make an effort to protect its progeny. Volunteers have also shown interest in researching racehorses tattoos, and doing news stories about racehorses from Christine's lead and encouragement, and also already developed and enhance relationships with Thoroughbred Charities, owners and breeders to create steady flow of income into the sanctuary so future racehorses can find the loving homes they deserve after years of horse racing.

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,

Denkai Sanctuary

36710 WCR 126

Grover, CO 80729

Phone: (970) 895-2337

Info@denkaisanctuary.org

Gus (Ribot Dream) and Smiley:

Gus (Ribot Dream) and Christine:

July 30, 2008

RE: H.R. 6598

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton:

On behalf of Equine Advocates and our supporters all across this country, we thank you and support you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Equine Advocates is a national non-profit equine protection organization which I founded in 1996. Since then we have saved and helped thousands of horses from slaughter abuse and neglect. We operate a 140-acre horse sanctuary and humane equine education center in Chatham, NY.

This organization was founded because of the slaughter issue. It is our hope that by taking this new route, horse slaughter will be banned once and for all. You have our full support. Thank you, again!

Sincerely,
Susan Wagner
President
Equine Advocates
P.O. Box 354
Chatham, NY 12037
Telephone: (518) 245-1599
Email: info@equineadvocates.org
www.equineadvocates.org

6598 ENDORSEMENT LETTER

The Honorable John Conyers

United States House of Representatives

Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton

United States House of Representatives

Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

Freedom Hill Horse Rescue would like to thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Freedom Hill Horse Rescue is firmly against horse slaughter because we consider it CRUEL AND UNUSUAL PUNISHMENT for animals that have served their human care takers throughout their lives. Many of the horses that are purchased for slaughter at auctions have been in loving homes and sent to auction because they are victims of circumstance and their owners feel they no longer can keep them. The does not mean the horses are unwanted it simply means their current owner could not use them in the capacity they have been in. They are horses that certainly can serve another person or family in another way. I know this to be true because our job as a rescue is to re home horses and find them a new job and that's exactly what we do.

As founder of Freedom Hill Horse Rescue I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect Americas Horses. We have been in operation for 5 years. Ever since I found out horses were still being sent to slaughter. I was one of the ignorant majority of Americans that thought horse slaughter ended when horsemeat was not used in dog food anymore. When I found out these gallant animals were still being shipped in double decker trucks for thousands of miles

with no food, water or rest I went straight into action and opened a rescue to save as many horses as I humanly could. Since then I have found homes directly through my rescue for at least 50 horses and indirectly through the world wide web another 50 more. I KNOW these animals can find good homes again. They simply need a hand to help them.

I believe the current breeding practices in the United States need to change. This is where we need to work for change when we finally get transport for slaughter banned. Our throw away society needs to make many changes in this world and the use and misuse of animals and many other natural resources is one LARGE part of the changes needed.

I have many pictures to and stories to tell of horses that have been saved from the slaughter trucks. One is of a lovely kind gentleman we call Gabe (or big guy) this wonderful kind horse was thrown into an auction by a family that had no idea he could be slaughtered. Gabe was owned by one single elderly gentleman, and was raised and loved him. He trained him to ride and drive and this horse was in excellent condition. Unfortunately his owner died and the heirs sent him to auction and there he was purchased by a killer. A volunteer of our rescue saw him in the "kill pen" and eventually made his way to our rescue. This horse was only with us for a month before he was adopted a therapy group in our home County. Now he is a teacher and greatly loved by the children that get to spend time with this wonderful gentleman.

We STRONGLY stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately !

Sincerely,

Melody Parrish

Founder/President

Freedom Hill Horse Rescue

8705 Sam Hill Drive, Owings MD 20736

410-474-7662

poniesonly@yahoo.com

To whom it may concern,
Spring Creek Horse Rescue being totally against the inhumane practice of horse slaughter, & any transportation from the US to anywhere needs to be abolished. We do not eat horse meet, & consider our equine friends to be a great tribute to the great American life.

Diane McCracken/ Executive Director
SpringCreekHorseRescue

July 30, 2008

To Whom it may concern,

I am contacting you on behalf of Heart of the Redwoods Horse Rescue (HRHR) in Northern California. This letter is in support of HR 6598.

More than 100,000 horses were slaughtered in the U.S. last year for human consumption abroad. Tens of thousands more were exported for slaughter in Canada and Mexico. This cruel and inhumane treatment of these creatures is not acceptable and can be stopped.

The Prevention of Cruelty to Equines Act of 2008 will bring this cruel trade to an end by prohibiting the shipping, transporting, moving, delivering, receiving, possessing, purchasing, selling, or donating of horses and other equines to be slaughtered for human consumption. Please vote in favor of HR 6598.

Thank you for your time and support,

Sara Isaacson, President
Heart of the Redwoods Horse Rescue
Redwoodrescue@aol.com
www.redwoodrescue.org
(707) 496-4663
PO Box 226
Cutten, Ca 95534

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington, DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

My name is Linda Berardo, I am with Americans Against Horse Slaughter. I thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

My self and our organization is firmly against horse slaughter because horses are domesticate d companion pets, and should not be treated as cows. Horses are in entertainment, they go on patrol with police officers, they are in sporting events and the way that they are being transported and butchered like a cow is a disgrace.

I can't thank you enough for championing this legislation to protect our American horses. I have been involved in trying to save our horses for four years. My friend from Arizona e mailed me about a trip she and her niece took and told me how heart sick she was over feedlots and pmu farms. I had no idea this was going on and when I found out that pregnant mares are on urine collection lines for months until their foal is born and that the foals are by products of the premarin industry, I was floored. This is animal abuse.

I adopted a pmu foal, his name is Koda, he was rescued from the kill pen at New Holland Auction at 5 months old. There were 8 others rescued with him that day. The rest went to get butchered. He is 3 now and doing great. The whole horse situation is a heart break. horses that don't run fast enough, AQHA over breeding horses yearly, PMU farms. This has to stop.

It is abuse and the horse has to take their rightful place in this world, not someone's dinner. Horse slaughter can not be an option.

Koda, Jake and Suzie Thank You

We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,
Linda Berardo
Lin817@aol.com

The Honorable John Conyers
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
United States House of Representatives
Washington , DC 20515

Dear Chairman Conyers and Representative Burton,

On behalf of Mississippihorses.org, thank you for introducing the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (H.R. 6598) to prohibit the slaughter of horses for human consumption and the export of these animals for slaughter abroad.

Mississippihorses.org is an online network of horse rescues, veterinarian groups, horse owners and concerned citizens. Through this network we have been able to establish a medical fund called Operation Mississippi Horses for horse owners who can no longer treat or euthanize their horse. The fund is administered by the Mississippi Animal Rescue League, the oldest and largest animal rescue organization in our state.

Operation Mississippi Horses was established in April, 2008. At this time, the fund has been used to euthanize two horses and geld to colts at animal shelters. I am obviously anti-slaughter, however, we are working with pro-slaughter groups to find a solution in our state so that no horse will have to suffer.

You can go to the website Mississippihorses.org and read about the wonderful job that rescues are doing in our state. Some of these are 401 C3 while others are horse training facilities and private individuals that are doing what the can to save these magnificent animals from a cruel and unnecessary death. We strongly stand with you in this fight to finally save our horses from slaughter and we thank you for your leadership. Please do all you can to pass this legislation immediately.

Sincerely,
Stephanie Billingsley
Mississippihorses.org
569 N. Old Canton Rd.
Madison, MS 39110
601-201-8522

July 31, 2008

The Honorable John Conyers
U.S. House of Representatives
Washington, D.C. 20515

The Honorable Dan Burton
U.S. House of Representatives
Washington, D.C. 20515

Re: H.R. 6598

From Mustang Hearts Rescue, Newport WA

Dear Sirs:

First, my heartfelt thanks for being what I call "Warriors of the Heart," those who put humanity and kindness before themselves and the almighty dollar. You are a rarity.

The following photos were taken at the Davenport, WA auction yard on July 26, 2008. All of the horses photographed were sold for slaughter on that day. I witnessed the kill buyer facially whipping many of these gentle and well-mannered horses after they were purchased for slaughter, and before they left the sale yard that day. It was only the beginning of their humiliation, and torturous transport and death.

The vast majority of auction yards do not provide food, water or any shelter from the elements, for hours on end, no matter what the temperature. Pregnant mares about to deliver are shipped along with stallions, the foals are either sold or destroyed. Lame, injured, starved, and blind horses are bought and sold without mercy for their limitations. No vet is ever present, and the state brand inspector, Jerry Stiles, who attends the monthly horse sales, looks the other way. They have no one.

I've only been rescuing from the kill pens at our local auction for 5 years, but in that 5 years I have witnessed the most unreal horrors I ever would have imagined. I beg, on behalf of all horses, to do everything you can humanly do to end slaughter. I grieve every day for those who never new kindness, never had a chance. I am their witness. Please be their warrior.

Blessings,

Debbie Richmond
Mustang Hearts

This gelding on the right was healthy, friendly, gentle and beautiful.

As were all of these horses, all of them shipped for slaughter.

New England Equine Rescues

Hello,
My name is Mary Martin and I am registered voter from Massachusetts writing in support of the Conyers-Burton Prevention of Equine Cruelty Act of 2008 (HR 6598) .

No stranger to horses, I am the Ma representative for New England Equine Rescues and I belong to the West Newbury Riding and Driving Club. I have been involved with horses most of my life. As a child I was very active in 4-H, and later the United States Pony Club. My riding horses were rescues that had been rehabilitated at my Grandfathers Farm In Topsfield, Ma.

I support the Essex County Trail Association, The Essex County Horse Association, and Windrush Farm Therapeutic Riding for the Handicapped. My family has a history with Cattle and horses. I also showed young cows at the Topsfield Fair. Draft horses plowed the fields and Thoroughbreds off the track were shown at local horse shows.

I currently oversee a lovely horse saved from a kill pen in PA in Nov. 08. He is doing exceptionally well at local horse shows and is our rescue mascot helping to show people what a slaughter-bound horse really look like – 9 years old, very people friendly, sound and talented.

Horse slaughter promotes cruelty, neglect, and illegal activity. It also rewards those who overbreed and also rewards irresponsible owners. HR6598 will promote responsible horse ownership and a more humane horse industry.

Thank you for your time.

Respectfully,
Mary Martin – MA Rep.
New England Equine Rescues

This Thoroughbred was rescued from the fate of slaughter. He was found in the dilapidated basement of a barn on the property a Maine killer buyer. He was headed for the kill pens the next day at New Holland, PA (January 2007).

This horse is very well bred. His lineage goes back to Man O War in only 6 generations. He was bred by a Florida veterinarian and raced briefly at Calder racetrack. He somehow ended up in Maine and was shifted around from farm to farm while he got progressively more and more lame due to poor care. He now lives under the protection of the TRF.

PHOTO: "Brut for MJ" waits as we prepare to leave on a 4 hour trip from Maine to the veterinary facility in Vermont, where this sweet 10 year-old was given appropriate care and well deserved retirement via the Thoroughbred Retirement Foundation.

On Board:
Rescued Horse
Heading for Safety
End Horse Slaughter
A 833237

ATTACHMENTS TO PREPARED STATEMENT OF WAYNE PACELLE, PRESIDENT AND CEO, HUMANE SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES, WASHINGTON, DC

U.S. Department of Justice
Office of Justice Programs
Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention

OJJDP
September 2001
JUVENILE JUSTICE BULLETIN

Animal Abuse and Youth Violence

Frank R. Ascione

The past two decades have witnessed a resurgence of interest in the relation between cruelty to animals, or animal abuse, and serious violent behavior, especially among youthful offenders. As an illustration, a recent study by Verlinden (2000) of 9 school shootings in the United States (from Moses Lake, WA, in 1996 to Conyers, GA, in 1999) reported that 5 (45 percent) of the 11 perpetrators had histories of alleged animal abuse. The most well-documented example was the case of Luke Woodham who, in the April before his October 1997 murder of his mother and two schoolmates, tortured and killed his own pet dog (Ascione, 1999).

This Bulletin reports on the psychiatric, psychological, and criminological research linking animal abuse to juvenile- and adult-perpetrated violence. It addresses the challenge of defining animal abuse and examines the difficulty of deriving accurate incidence and prevalence data for this behavior. It also explores the relationships between animal abuse and conduct disorder (CD), analyzes the motives of child and adolescent animal abusers, and considers the contexts that may lead to the emergence of animal abuse as a symptom of psychological disorder. (Although a few studies examine the neurobiological correlates of cruelty to animals—see Lockwood and Ascione, 1998—that topic is beyond the scope of this review.) The importance of including information about animal abuse in assessments of youth at risk of committing interpersonal violence is emphasized throughout, and a list of national organizations with programs related to the link between animal abuse and other violent behavior is also provided.

This Bulletin does not suggest that attending to animal abuse is a panacea for dealing with the challenges of identifying and addressing youth violence. Violent behavior is multidimensional and multidetermined, and its developmental course is still the subject of concerted research investigation (Moffitt, 1997). However, it is argued here that animal abuse has received insufficient attention—in fact, is sometimes explicitly excluded (e.g., Stone and Kelner, 2000)—as one of a number of "red flags," warning signs, or sentinel behaviors that could help identify youth at risk for perpetrating interpersonal violence (a relation first noted in the psychiatric literature by Pinel in 1809) and youth who have themselves been victimized.

Defining Animal Abuse

All 50 States have legislation relating to animal abuse. Most States categorize it as a misdemeanor offense, and 30 States also have instituted felony-level statutes for certain forms of cruelty to animals. However, legal definitions of animal abuse, and even the types of animals that are covered by these statutes, differ from State to State (Ascione and Lockwood, 2001; Frasch et al., 1999; Lacroix, 1998). The research literature also fails to yield a consistent definition of animal abuse or cruelty to

A Message From OJJDP

Although legal definitions of animal abuse vary, it is a crime in every State, and many States have enacted laws establishing certain forms of cruelty to animals as felony offenses. The forms of abuse to which animals may be subjected are similar to the forms of abuse children experience, including physical abuse, serious neglect, and even psychological abuse.

It has been said that violence begets violence, but what do we know about the nature of the relationship between the abuse of animals and aggressive behavior towards human beings?

This Bulletin describes psychiatric, psychological, and criminal research linking animal abuse to violence perpetrated by juveniles and adults.

Particular attention is focused on the prevalence of cruelty to animals by children and adolescents and to the role of animal abuse as a possible symptom of conduct disorder. In addition, the motivations and etiology underlying the maltreatment of animals are thoroughly reviewed.

The abuse of sentient creatures demands our attention. The Bulletin includes recommendations to curb such cruelty, while providing contact information for additional resources concerned with violence perpetrated against animals and people.

It is our hope that the information that this Bulletin offers will contribute to reducing both forms of violence.

animals; however, the following definition captures features common to most attempts to define this behavior: "socially unacceptable behavior that intentionally causes unnecessary pain, suffering, or distress to and/or death of an animal" (Ascione, 1993:228).

This definition excludes practices that may cause harm to animals yet are socially condoned (e.g., legal hunting, certain agricultural and veterinary practices). Because the status of a particular animal may vary from one culture to another, the definition takes into account the social contexts that help determine what is considered animal abuse. For the purposes of this review, the animals that are victims of abuse are most often vertebrates because this is the category of animals to which are attributed the greatest capacity for experiencing and displaying pain and distress.

The forms of abuse to which animals may be subjected are parallel to the forms of child maltreatment. Animals may be physically or sexually abused, may be seriously neglected, and, some might argue, may be psychologically abused.

Prevalence of Cruelty to Animals by Children and Adolescents

Because cruelty to animals is not monitored systematically in national crime reporting systems (Howard Snyder, personal communication, January 22, 2001), researchers must rely on data from studies in developmental psychology and psychopathology to estimate the prevalence of this problem behavior in samples of youth. A number of assessment instruments that address child behavior problems include a question about cruelty to animals. However, "cruelty" is not always explicitly defined for the respondent, so it is difficult to determine the exact behaviors that are being reported.

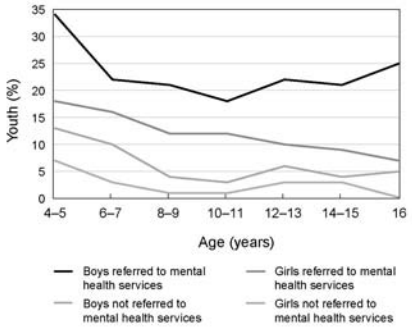
Using the Achenbach-Conners-Quay Behavior Checklist (ACQ), Achenbach and colleagues (1991) collected parent or guardian reports of problem behaviors for 2,600 boys and girls ages 4 to 16 who had been referred to mental health clinics and a control group of 2,600 boys and girls of the same age. The nonreferred children constituted a representative sample of the U.S. population, based on ethnicity, socioeconomic status, and place of residence (urban/suburban/rural and national region [e.g., Northeast, West]). These children had been screened for the absence of mental health referrals in the past year. The referred children were drawn from 18 mental health clinics across the United States. Most of the referred children were being evaluated for outpatient mental health services. Potential candidates for inclusion in the nonreferred and referred groups were excluded if they were mentally retarded, had a serious physical illness, or had a handicap.

One item on the ACQ asks the respondent whether their child or adolescent has been "cruel to animals" in the past 2 months. Respondents can answer using the following 4-point scale: 0 = never or not at all true (as far as you know), 1 = once in a while or just a little, 2 = quite often or quite a lot, or 3 = very often or very much. Figure 1 shows the percentage of caregivers, for each age group, gender, and referral status, that reported the presence of cruelty to animals (David Jacobowitz, Statistician Programmer, Achenbach System for Empirical Behavioral Assessment, College of Medicine, University of Vermont, personal communication, July 17, 1992). In their statistical analysis of individual ACQ items, Achenbach and colleagues noted that cruelty to animals was significantly ($p<0.01$) higher for referred youth, boys, and younger children.

The data in figure 1 illustrate the relatively low frequency of cruelty to animals in the nonreferred sample (0–13 percent) in comparison with the referred sample (7–34 percent). Eighteen to twenty-five percent of referred boys between the ages of 6 and 16 were reported to have been cruel to animals, and the data suggest this item's incidence has greater stability through childhood and adolescence for boys than for girls.

Data on the prevalence of cruelty to animals are also provided in the manuals for the Child Behavior Checklist (CBC), perhaps one of the most widely used checklists for child behavior problems, which is available in separate versions for 2- to 3-year-olds (Achenbach, 1992) and 4- to 18-year-olds (Achenbach, 1991). The cruelty

Figure 1: Percentage of Youth Reported by Caregivers To Have Been Cruel to Animals, by Offender's Age, Gender, and Referral Status



Note: Data show caregivers' responses to a question asking whether their child or adolescent had been cruel to animals in the past 2 months.

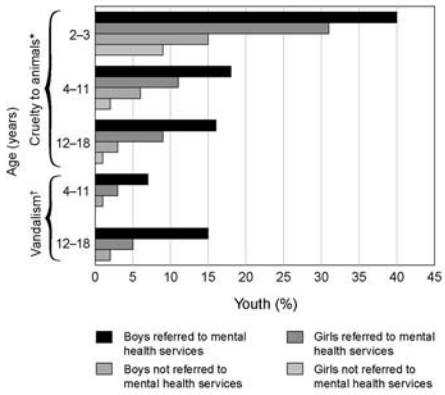
Source: Achenbach, T.M., Howell, C.T., Quay, H.C., and Conners, C.K. 1991. National survey of problems and competencies among four- to sixteen-year-olds. *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 56: Serial No. 255.

to animals item on the CBC (which uses a "past 2 months" timeframe for 2- to 3-year-olds and a "past 6 months" timeframe for 4- to 18-year-olds) is scored on a 3-point scale: 0 = not true (as far as you know), 1 = somewhat or sometimes true, or 2 = very true or often true. Referred and nonreferred boys and girls can be compared for each of three age groups. These data are presented in figure 2. In this figure, data on acts of vandalism committed by the two older age groups are included for comparison. Again, cruelty to animals is more often reported for younger children and boys, especially those referred for mental health services. Figure 2 also suggests that reported rates of cruelty to animals (for youth ages 4 and older) are higher than or similar to reported rates of vandalism, a problem behavior about which more systematic juvenile crime data are available.[1]

Limitations of Adult Reports on Children's Cruelty to Animals

Both the ACQ and CBC rely on caretakers' reports, and comparable information from youth's self-reports of cruelty to animals is not available. The reliance on caretakers' reports, however, could be problematic because animal abuse may be performed covertly (a characteristic shared with youth vandalism and firesetting) and caretakers may be unaware of the presence of this behavior in their children. Offord, Boyle, and Racine (1991) surveyed a nonclinical sample of 1,232 Canadian parents/guardians and their 12- to 16-year-old boys and girls. They asked respondents (both parents/guardians and adolescents) to report on a number of CD symptoms, based on a 3-point scale identical to the one used with the CBC. (See pages 4–5 for a more indepth discussion of the link between CD and animal abuse.) Figure 3 compares parent/guardian reports of cruelty to animals with youth self-reports. These data suggest that parents and guardians may seriously underestimate cruelty to animals, with boys self-reporting this behavior at 3.8 times the rate of parents/guardians and girls at 7.6 times the parent/guardian rate. Similar underestimates appear for two other CD symptoms, vandalism and firesetting, that may often be covert and, therefore, unknown to or undetected by parents or guardians (see figure 4).

Figure 2: Comparison of Reports of Incidents of Cruelty to Animals and Incidents of Vandalism, by Offender's Age, Gender, and Referral Status



* In the past 2 months for children ages 2–3; in the past 6 months for children ages 4–18.
† The percentage for girls not referred to mental health services was zero for both age groups.

Sources: Achenbach, T.M. 1992. *Manual for the Child Behavior Checklist/2–3 and 1992 Profile.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry. Achenbach, T.M. 1991. *Manual for the Child Behavior Checklist/4–18 and 1991 Profile.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

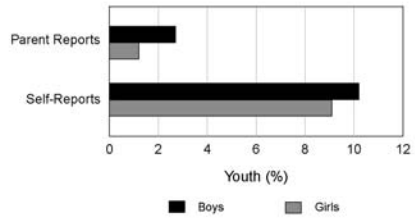
A recent study of a nonclinical sample of youth (1,333 boys and 837 girls; mean age, 14.6 years) in Alexandria, Egypt (Youssef, Attia, and Kamel, 1999), also provides data on self-reported cruelty to animals. Dividing their sample into two groups—one reporting that they had engaged in violent behavior (acts of "physical force that tended to inflict harm or cause bodily injury") and the other reporting that they had not—Youssef, Attia, and Kamel (1999:284) asked youth whether they were often cruel to animals. Of the violent youth, 9.6 percent reported being cruel; of the nonviolent youth, 2.05 percent reported being cruel. The cruelty-to-animals variable significantly ($p<0.003$) determined membership in the violent or nonviolent group.

It should be noted that instruments used to assess teacher reports of children's problem behaviors rarely include an item on animal abuse (e.g., Reynolds and Kamphaus, 1992). Although teachers are unlikely to observe their pupils being cruel to animals, teachers may hear about such acts or read about them in students' written work. These indirect observations should be taken seriously and serve as a signal for further assessment (Dwyer, Osher, and Warger, 1998).

Animal Abuse and Violent Offending

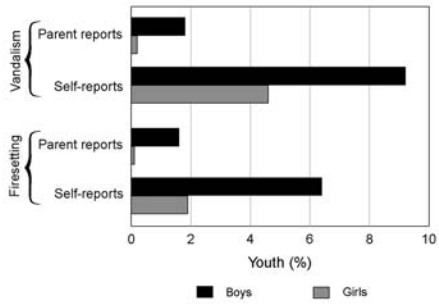
Animal abuse and interpersonal violence toward humans share common characteristics: both types of victims are living creatures, have a capacity for experiencing pain and distress, can display physical signs of their pain and distress (with which humans could empathize), and may die as a result of inflicted injuries. Given these commonalities, it is not surprising that early research in this area, much of it using retrospective assessment, examined

Figure 3: Comparison of Parental Reports and Self-Reports of Cruelty to Animals Among 12- to 16-Year-Olds, by Offender's Gender



Source: Offord, D.R., Boyle, M.H., and Racine, Y.A. 1991. The epidemiology of antisocial behavior in childhood and adolescence. In *The Development and Treatment of Childhood Aggression*, edited by D.J. Pepler and K.H. Rubin. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, pp. 31–54. This figure was derived from table 2.3, p. 39.

Figure 4: Comparison of Parental Reports and Self-Reports of Vandalism and Firesetting Among 12- to 16-Year-Olds, by Offender's Gender



Source: Offord, D.R., Boyle, M.H., and Racine, Y.A. 1991. The epidemiology of antisocial behavior in childhood and adolescence. In *The Development and Treatment of Childhood Aggression*, edited by D.J. Pepler and K.H. Rubin. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, pp. 31–54.

the relation between childhood histories of animal abuse and later violent offending.

Kellert and Felthous (1985) found that violent, incarcerated men reported higher rates of "substantial cruelty to animals" in childhood (25 percent) than a comparison group of nonincarcerated men (0 percent). A similar difference emerged in a study of assaultive and nonassaultive women offenders (Felthous and Yudowitz, 1977): 36 percent of the former group reported cruelty to animals compared with 0 percent of the latter.

Miller and Knutson (1997) examined self-reports of animal abuse by 299 inmates incarcerated for various felony offenses and 308 introductory psychology class undergraduates.[2] The percentages of inmates and undergraduates, respectively, reporting the following types of animal abuse were as follows: "Hurt an animal?" 16.4 percent and 9.7 percent, "Killed a stray?" 32.8 percent and 14.3 percent, and "Killed a pet?" 12 percent and 3.2 percent.

More recently, Schiff, Louw, and Ascione (1999) surveyed 117 men incarcerated in a South African prison about their childhood animal abuse. Of the 58 men who had committed crimes of aggression, 63.3 percent admitted to cruelty to animals; of the 59 nonaggressive inmates, the percentage was 10.5 percent.

In a study of 28 convicted, incarcerated sexual homicide perpetrators (all men), Ressler, Burgess, and Douglas (1988) assessed the men's self-reports of cruelty to animals in childhood and adolescence. Childhood animal abuse was reported by 36 percent of the perpetrators, and 46 percent admitted to abusing animals as adolescents. Thirty-six percent of these men said they had also abused animals in adulthood. In a study by Tingle et al. (1986) of 64 convicted male sex offenders, animal abuse in childhood or adolescence was reported by 48 percent of the rapists and 30 percent of the child molesters.

Taken together, these studies suggest that animal abuse may be characteristic of the developmental histories of between one in four and nearly two in three violent adult offenders.

Animal Abuse and Conduct Disorder

The fourth edition of the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (*DSM–IV*) defines CD as "a repetitive and persistent pattern of behavior in which the basic rights of others or major age-appropriate societal norms or rules are violated" and requires that at least 3 of 15 separate symptoms be present in the past year for a diagnosis of CD (American Psychiatric Association, 1994:90). Among the symptoms listed are those categorized under "deceitfulness or theft," "destruction of property" (which encompasses firesetting and vandalism), and "aggression to

people and animals" (which includes cruelty to people or to animals, stealing with confrontation of the victim, and forced sexual activity). There is a great deal of overlap between the symptoms of CD and behaviors used to characterize serious violent juvenile offenders (see Loeber, Farrington, and Waschbusch, 1998:14–15). Cruelty to animals has only recently been included in the symptom list for CD, appearing for the first time in the revised third edition of the *Manual* (*DSM–III–R*; American Psychiatric Association, 1987). Cruelty to animals, however, does not specifically appear in any of the categories (i.e., person, property, drug, and public order) under which juvenile offenders are classified in national crime reporting systems (see Snyder and Sickmund, 1999) despite law enforcement's acknowledgment of the link between animal abuse and human violence (Lockwood and Church, 1996; Ponder and Lockwood, 2000; Schleuter, 1999; Turner, 2000).

Animal abuse may vary in frequency, severity, and chronicity and range from the developmentally immature teasing of animals (e.g., a toddler pulling a kitten along by the tail) to serious animal torture (e.g., stealing neighborhood pets and setting them on fire). Unfortunately, most assessments of cruelty to animals lack a scaling of these important differences. One exception is the Interview for Antisocial Behavior (IAB) developed by Kazdin and Esveldt-Dawson (1986). Although it was created before the 1987 revision of the *DSM*, this instrument assesses 30 forms of antisocial behavior, several of which reflect the current CD symptom listings (established in 1994). The IAB has a number of positive features, including both parent- and self-report forms and ratings of problem severity and chronicity.[3]

As illustrated in a study of psychiatric outpatient referrals by Loeber et al. (1993), patterns of chronic behavior may be more significant than isolated incidents. Three yearly assessments that included a question about cruelty to animals were completed with 177 boys ages 7–12 years, some of whom (40.1 percent) were diagnosed with oppositional defiant disorder (ODD) and others (38.4 percent) with CD. Single-year assessment of cruelty to animals did not differentiate boys with ODD from those with CD, but a significant difference emerged when scores on this item were aggregated over a 3-year period: cruelty to animals was present for 13.3 percent of boys with ODD and 29.4 percent of boys with CD ($p<0.05$).

Because of the interest in early identification of children at risk for later violent offending, it should be noted that cruelty to animals may be one of the first CD symptoms to appear in young children. Parents' reports on the emergence of CD symptoms in their children mark 6.5 years as the median age for onset of "hurting animals"—earlier than bullying, cruelty to people, vandalism, or setting fires (Frick et al., 1993). That study reinforces the importance of considering animal abuse a significant early warning sign for identifying youth with potential for receiving a CD diagnosis.[4] The diagnostic value of this symptom is also supported in a report by Spitzer, Davies, and Barkley (1990), which was based on national field trials for developing *DSM–III–R*.

Recently, Luk et al. (1999:30) reported a reanalysis of case data for a sample of children ($n=141$) referred to mental health services for "symptoms suggestive of oppositional defiant/conduct disorder" and control data for a sample of community children ($n=37$). The clinic-referred children were subdivided into two groups based on CBC assessments: cruelty to animals present ($n=40$) and absent ($n=101$). Therefore, 28.4 percent of the clinic-referred children displayed animal abuse. The community children were selected only if cruelty to animals was absent in their CBC assessments. Luk et al. demonstrated that differentiating the clinic-referred subgroups on the basis of cruelty to animals was related to scores on a measure of childhood behavior problems that, unlike the CBC, does not assess cruelty to animals—the Eyberg Child Behavior Inventory (Eyberg and Ross, 1978). The authors found that clinic-referred children assessed as being cruel to animals had significantly ($p<0.001$) higher mean problem and problem-severity scores on the Eyberg Inventory than either clinic children who were not cruel to animals or community children.

Thus, there is substantial evidence for the value of assessing cruelty to animals as a specific symptom of CD and as a correlate of other forms of antisocial behavior in both childhood and adulthood. One additional study will be described to illustrate this conclusion.

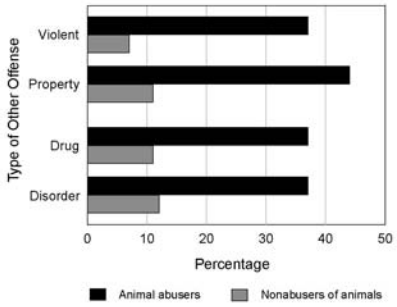
Arluke and colleagues (1999) reviewed the files of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and located the records of 153 individuals (146 males and 7 females, age range 11–76 years) who had been prosecuted for intentional physical cruelty to animals (not passive forms of cruelty such as neglect). A comparison group of 153 individuals (matched for age, gender, and socioeconomic status, but with no record of any cruelty-to-animal complaints) was selected from the same neighborhoods in which those who had been prosecuted resided. The State's criminal records were reviewed for each individual in both groups. Any adult arrests for violent, property, drug, or public order offenses were noted. As shown in figure 5, individuals prosecuted for animal abuse were more likely to have an adult arrest in each of the four crime categories than the comparison group members. The differences between percentages for abusers and nonabusers were highly significant ($p<0.0001$) for all four types of offenses. These results make it clear that animal abusers are not only dangerous to their animal victims but also may jeopardize human welfare.

Motivations That May Underlie Animal Abuse by Children and Adolescents

Whenever high-profile cases of animal abuse are reported in the media, a common public reaction is to ask: "Why would someone do that?" Burying puppies alive, shooting wild mustangs, setting a dog on fire, beating a petting zoo donkey—these and countless other examples offend the public by their seemingly senseless cruelty. In an effort to better understand this phenomenon, Kellert and Felthous (1985: 1122–1124) interviewed abusers and discovered a number of motivations that may characterize adult cruelty to animals, some of which may also be applicable to animal abuse perpetrated by juveniles:

- To control an animal (i.e., animal abuse as discipline or "training").
- To retaliate against an animal.
- To satisfy a prejudice against a species or breed (e.g., hatred of cats).
- To express aggression through an animal (i.e., training an animal to attack, using inflicted pain to create a "mean" dog).
- To enhance one's own aggressiveness (e.g., using an animal victim for target practice).
- To shock people for amusement.
- To retaliate against other people (by hurting their pets or abusing animals in their presence).

Figure 5: Percentage of Types of Other Offenses Committed by Individuals Prosecuted for Animal Abuse and a Control Group Who Did Not Abuse Animals



Note: Age range of sample: 11–76 years. All chi-square comparisons between abusers and nonabusers significant at $p<0.0001$.

Source: Arluke, A., Levin, J., Luke, C., and Ascione, F. 1999. The relationship of animal abuse to violence and other forms of antisocial behavior. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 14:963–975.

- To displace hostility from a person to an animal (i.e., attacking a vulnerable animal when assaulting the real human target is judged too risky).
- To experience nonspecific sadism (i.e., enjoying the suffering experienced by the animal victim, in and of itself).

Child and adolescent motivations for animal abuse have not been studied as extensively. However, case reports and a youth interview study (using the Cruelty to Animals Assessment Instrument) conducted by Ascione, Thompson, and Black (1997) suggest a number of developmentally related motivations:

- Curiosity or exploration (i.e., the animal is injured or killed in the process of being examined, usually by a young or developmentally delayed child).
- Peer pressure (e.g., peers may encourage animal abuse or require it as part of an initiation rite).
- Mood enhancement (e.g., animal abuse is used to relieve boredom or depression).
- Sexual gratification (i.e., bestiality).
- Forced abuse (i.e., the child is coerced into animal abuse by a more powerful individual).
- Attachment to an animal (e.g., the child kills an animal to prevent its torture by another individual).
- Animal phobias (that cause a preemptive attack on a feared animal).
- Identification with the child's abuser (e.g., a victimized child may try to regain a sense of power by victimizing a more vulnerable animal).
- Posttraumatic play (i.e., reenacting violent episodes with an animal victim).
- Imitation (i.e., copying a parent's or other adult's abusive "discipline" of animals).
- Self-injury (i.e., using an animal to inflict injuries on the child's own body).
- Rehearsal for interpersonal violence (i.e., "practicing" violence on stray animals or pets before engaging in violent acts against other people).
- Vehicle for emotional abuse (e.g., injuring a sibling's pet to frighten the sibling).

CD assessments are not usually designed to discover the underlying reasons for a child's or adolescent's cruelty to animals, but as with juvenile firesetting (discussed below), understanding motivations may be critical for designing effective intervention strategies. A recent review by Agnew (1998) provides a more extensive treatment of the social-psychological causes of animal abuse.

As noted by Ascione and Lockwood (2001), one model that could be used to develop an animal abuse assessment instrument is the approach that has been taken to assess juvenile firesetting. Firesetting shares many features with animal abuse: both are CD symptoms, may reflect developmental changes, may share etiological factors, may often be performed covertly, and may be early sentinels for later psychological problems.

Some children may manifest both problem behaviors. Wooden and Berkey (1984) noted the co-occurrence of cruelty to animals in a sample of 69 firesetters ages 4–17: cruelty to animals was reported for 46 percent of 4- to 8-year-olds, 9 percent of 9- to 12-year-olds, and 12 percent of 13- to 17-year-olds. The authors caution that the lower rates for older children and adolescents may be related to the covert nature of this behavior, as children experience greater independence and venture farther from home for more prolonged periods. Sakheim and Osborne (1994) reported similar results with samples of children who set fires (n=100) and those who did not (n=55). Fifty percent of the firesetters' parents reported that their children had been cruel "to children or animals," but only 9 percent of parents of the children who did not set fires reported the same ($p<0.01$).

Animal abuse in the context of firesetting may also have predictive value. Rice and Harris (1996) reported on a sample of 243 firesetters who had resided in a maximum-security psychiatric facility and were later released. In a followup of 208 of these men, Rice and Harris found that a childhood history of cruelty to animals (coded from patient records) predicted violent offense recidivism ($p<0.001$) and nonviolent offense recidivism ($p<0.05$) but not firesetting recidivism.[5]

The Salt Lake City Area Juvenile Firesetter/Arson Control and Prevention Program (1992), funded by the Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention, is based on a typology of juvenile firesetters that may be relevant for developing a

typology for children who abuse animals (Marcel Chappuis, personal communication, March 23, 1998). The typology of juvenile firesetters categorizes children into the following groups:

- **Normal curiosity firesetters.** The mean age of this group is 5 years (range, 3–7 years). Children in this group often share the characteristics of poor parental supervision, a lack of fire education, and no fear of fire.
- **"Plea-for-help" firesetters.** The mean age of this group is 9 years (range, 7–13 years). The group's firesetting is often symptomatic of more deep-seated psychological disturbance. The individuals usually have had adequate fire education.
- **Delinquent firesetters.** The mean age of this group is 14 years (range, 13 years to adulthood). Firesetting may be one of a host of adolescent-onset antisocial behaviors, including gang-related activities, exhibited by this group.

The Salt Lake City program has developed a series of assessment scales geared to each age group of firesetters that can be administered to the child and the child's parent/guardian. In addition to questions about fire education and the firesetting incident(s), this series has questions about general behavior problems (similar to items on the CBC), including one item about cruelty to animals. (There is also a direct question about whether the firesetting incident involved the burning of an animal.) Responses to these assessments are used to select an intervention strategy. Children who fall into the normal curiosity group are often enrolled in a fire education program, and attempts may be made to educate parents about fire safety and the need for supervising young children. Children who fall into the other two groups are referred to mental health services because fire departments are not prepared to deal with the psychological problems these young people may present.

It might be possible to develop a similar typology for children who abuse animals. Although there is not a great deal of empirical information on which to rely, the study by Ascione, Thompson, and Black (1997) suggests the varied motivations that may underlie child and adolescent animal abuse. Using the extensive experience of animal control and animal welfare professionals, one could develop a typology mirroring that for juvenile firesetters. A sketch of such a typology might approximate the following:

- **Exploratory/curious animal abuse.** Children in this category are likely to be of preschool or early elementary school age, poorly supervised, and lacking training on the physical care and humane treatment of a variety of animals, especially family pets and/or stray animals and neighborhood wildlife. Humane education interventions (teaching children to be kind, caring, and nurturing toward animals) by parents, childcare providers, and teachers are likely to be sufficient to encourage desistence of animal abuse in these children. Age alone should not be the determining factor in including children in this category. For example, CD symptoms may have an early developmental onset, and as noted earlier, cruelty to animals is one of the earliest CD symptoms to be noted by caretakers. Older children who are developmentally delayed may also fall into this group.
- **Pathological animal abuse.** Children in this category are more likely to be (though not necessarily) older than children in the exploratory/curious group. Rather than indicating a lack of education about the humane treatment of animals, animal abuse by these children may be symptomatic of psychological disturbances of varying severity. For example, a number of studies have tied childhood animal abuse to childhood histories of physical abuse, sexual abuse, and exposure to domestic violence (see pages 8–9 for discussions of these issues). In these cases, professional, clinical intervention is warranted.
- **Delinquent animal abuse.** Youth in this category are most likely to be adolescents whose animal abuse may be one of a number of antisocial activities. In some cases, the animal abuse may be a component of gang/cult-related activities (e.g., initiation rites) or less formal group violence and destructiveness. The use of alcohol and other substances may be associated with animal abuse for these youth, and they may require both judicial and clinical interventions.

The Etiology of Animal Abuse

Although "bad seed" interpretations of youth violence have waxed and waned throughout history (Garbarino, 1999; Kellerman, 1999), it is clear that attention to the family, social, and community contexts of children's lives is critical for understanding violent behavior. This holds true for the special case of animal abuse. As Widom (1989) has demonstrated, a history of child abuse and neglect places individuals at risk for later delinquency, adult criminal offending, and violent criminal activity. This section addresses factors in children's lives that have been associated with increased levels of animal abuse. The factors range from negative but relatively normative experiences (corporal punishment) to potentially more devastating circumstances (physical abuse, sexual abuse, and domestic violence).

Corporal Punishment

Evidence continues to mount on the ineffectiveness and deleterious nature of corporal punishment as a child-rearing technique (Straus, 1991). Two recent studies link this evidence to animal abuse. In a survey of 267 undergraduates, 68.4 percent

of whom were women, Flynn (1999a) asked participants about their history of abusing animals (e.g., hurting, torturing, or killing pets or stray animals; sex acts with animals). Students also responded to items assessing attitudes toward spanking and husband-on-wife abuse. In all, 34.5 percent of the men and 9.3 percent of the women reported at least one childhood incident of animal abuse. These respondents (both men and women) were significantly more likely to endorse the use of corporal punishment and to approve of a husband slapping his wife. Although these findings do not establish a direct link between abusing animals and spanking children or slapping wives, they do suggest an association between animal abuse and accepting attitudes toward these activities.

In a followup report with this same sample of undergraduates, Flynn (1999b) found that, for men, perpetrating animal abuse was positively correlated with the frequency of their father's use of corporal punishment (spanking, slapping, or hitting) in adolescence. Self-reports of animal abuse by men experiencing paternal corporal punishment in adolescence were 2.4 times higher than for men who were not physically disciplined (57.1 percent and 23.1 percent, respectively, $p<0.005$).

Physical Abuse

Research specifically designed to assess the relation between animal abuse and child maltreatment is meager yet compelling in its implications. For example, a 1983 study by DeViney, Dickert, and Lockwood of 53 New Jersey families that met State criteria for substantiated child abuse and neglect and had pets in their homes revealed that in 60 percent of these families, pets were also abused or neglected. Animal abuse was significantly higher (88 percent) in families where child physical abuse was present than in families where other forms of child maltreatment (e.g., sexual abuse) occurred (34 percent). One or both parents and their children were responsible for abusing the families' pets.

Sexual Abuse

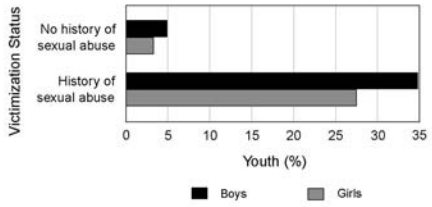
Friedrich et al. (1992) compared a nonabused sample of 880 children ages 2–12 with 276 children in the same age range who had been sexually abused in the past 12 months. Based on a reexamination of data from this study, Friedrich (personal communication, April 1992) provided information on cruelty to animals derived from the nonperpetrating caretakers' CBC reports on children. As shown in figure 6, children with a history of sexual abuse were significantly ($p<0.001$) more likely to have been cruel to animals than children in the nonabused group. A study of 499 seriously mentally ill 5- to 18-year-olds hospitalized at a tertiary care psychiatric facility (McClellan et al., 1995) also found cruelty to animals to be more prevalent among patients who had been sexually abused than among those who had not been sexually abused ($p=0.004$).

One form of cruelty to animals that has received scant attention in the literature is the sexual abuse of animals, or bestiality. Bestiality may range from touching or fondling the genitals of animals to sexual intercourse and violent sexual abuse. Some species of animals may be seriously injured or die as a result of the abuse inflicted (e.g., penetration that damages internal organs). Beirne (1997) provided an excellent theoretical overview of this issue, but empirical studies, especially with children, are rare (e.g., see case study by Wiegand, Schmidt, and Kleiber, 1999). Lane (1997) noted that juvenile sex offending may include bestiality, sometimes combined with other violent behavior toward animals. Adolescent sexual offenders may also use threats of harm to pets as a way of gaining compliance from their human victims (Kaufman, Hilliker, and Daleiden, 1996). In the study of sexual homicide perpetrators cited earlier (Ressler, Burgess, and Douglas, 1988), 40 percent of the men who said they had been sexually abused in childhood or adolescence reported having sexual contact with animals. Itzin (1998) reported anecdotal evidence of bestiality being forced on children who also were sexually abused and involved in the production of child pornography.

Although it is difficult to obtain information about sexual behavior in children and adolescents, especially sexual behavior with animals, Friedrich (1997) provided some information on this issue with data from his Child Sexual Behavior Inventory (CSBI). Caregivers of 1,114 children ages 2–12 who had not been abused and caregivers of 512 sexually abused children in the same age range reported on a variety of sexual or sexualized behaviors in the children, including whether the child "touches animals' sex parts." (Note: The reporting caregivers of the sexually abused children were not the perpetrators of the abuse.) The children were divided into three age groups: ages 2–5, 6–9, and 10–12. The queried behavior was relatively infrequent, but it was clear that in the two older groups, sexually abused children were more likely to display the behavior than nonabused children (see figure 7). Although the behavior appears to decline among sexually abused 10- to 12-year-olds, one might speculate that the decrease is accounted for, in part, by a greater secretiveness in older children in acting out sexually with animals. The decrease may also be related to older children's transferring their inappropriate sexual activity from animal to human victims.

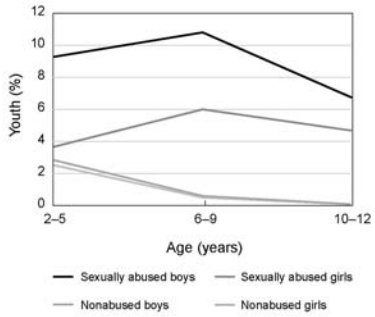
Further evidence for the relation between sexual abuse victimization and bestiality is

Figure 6: Percentage of Youth Ages 2–12 Reported by Caregivers To Have Been Cruel to Animals, by Offender's Gender and History of Sexual Abuse



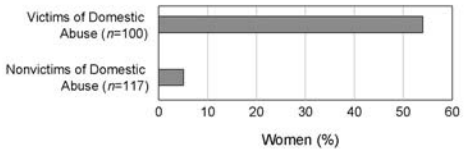
Source: Friedrich, W.N., personal communication, April 1992.

Figure 7: Percentage of Youth Ages 2–12 Reported by Caregivers To Have Sexually Abused Animals, by Offender's Age, Gender, and Victimization Status



Source: Friedrich, W.N. 1997. *Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Professional Manual.* Odessa, FL: Psychological Assessment Resources.

Figure 8: Percentage of Women Who Reported That Their Domestic Partners Hurt or Killed Pets, by Reporter's History of Domestic Abuse



Source: Ascione, F.R. 2000b. What veterinarians need to know about the link between animal abuse and interpersonal violence. Proceedings of the 137th Annual Meeting of the American Veterinary Medical Association, Salt Lake City, UT, July 25, 2000 (CD–ROM records #316–317).

provided by Wherry and colleagues (1995). They administered the CSBI to caretakers of 24 boys ages 6–12 who were psychiatric inpatients. Eight of these boys had been sexually abused. "Touches animals' sex parts" was reported for 50 percent of abused boys but none of nonabused boys ($p<0.01$).

Domestic Violence

Animals may also be abused in the context of family violence between intimate adult partners. Ascione (1998) reported an interview study of 38 women who were battered and had sought shelter. Fifty-eight percent of the women had children and 74 percent had pets. When asked whether their adult partner had ever threatened or actually hurt or killed one or more of their pets, 71 percent of women with pets responded "yes." Thirty-two percent of women with children reported that their children had hurt or killed one or more family pets. In a replication study of 100 women who were battered and had entered a shelter and a comparison group of 117 nonbattered women, all of whom had pets, Ascione (2000b) found that 54 percent of the battered women compared with 5 percent of the nonbattered women reported that their partner had hurt or killed pets (see figure 8). Children's exposure to this animal abuse was reported by 62 percent of the battered women. Nearly one in four of the battered women reported that concern for their pets' welfare had prevented them from seeking shelter sooner.[4]

Flynn (2000) reported similar findings in a study of 43 women with pets who had entered a South Carolina domestic violence shelter. (Twenty-eight of the women were accompanied by children.) Of these 43 women, 46.5 percent reported threats to ($n=9$) or harm of ($n=11$) their pets. Although only 7 percent of children were reported to be cruel to animals, 33.3 percent of women whose pets were abused reported that their children had also been abused. Of the women whose pets were not abused, 15.8 percent reported child abuse. (The figure was 10.5 percent for women with no pets.)

These studies make it clear that in families challenged by child maltreatment and domestic violence, there is increased opportunity for children to be exposed to the abuse of animals. Even if adult family members do not abuse animals, some children may express the pain of their own victimization by abusing vulnerable family pets. Just as researchers are beginning to understand the overlap between child abuse and neglect and domestic violence between intimate adult partners (Ross, 1996), they must now consider the overlap of these forms of abuse with animal maltreatment (see figure 9).

Policy Implications and Recommendations

This section addresses issues relating to the reporting, assessment, and treatment of children involved in animal abuse. It presents recommendations associated with these issues and highlights the need for enhanced professional training.

Figure 9: Interconnectedness of Different Types of Abuse

Source: Ascione, F.R., and Arkow, P., eds. 1999. *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention.* West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Reporting

Cruelty to animals is all too often a part of the landscape of violence in which youth participate and to which they are exposed. The number of animals that are victims of such abuse is, at present, difficult to estimate, as is the number of young people who perpetrate such abuse. In an ideal world, national data would be available on the yearly incidence of animal abuse, data that could be used to track trends and serve as a baseline against which the effectiveness of interventions could be assessed. The existing national data collection systems in the area of child abuse and neglect illustrate the value of such archival records (Sedlak and Broadhurst, 1996). However, it is not clear how animal abuse offenses could be incorporated into the existing categorization (person, property, drug, public order) of juvenile arrests.

Only two States (Minnesota and West Virginia) mandate that veterinarians report suspected cases of animal abuse (Frasch et al., 1999). Until a national system of monitoring and reporting animal abuse is instituted, the following approaches to recording cases of animal abuse are recommended:

- Local humane societies, societies for the prevention of cruelty to animals, and animal control agencies should routinely refer cases of serious, juvenile- and adult-perpetrated animal abuse to social welfare and law enforcement agencies and should maintain systematic records that could be available for archival review (Ascione and Barnard, 1998; Ascione, Kaufmann, and Brooks, 2000).
- Parents, childcare providers, teachers, others who play caregiving roles for children (e.g., clergy, coaches), and young people themselves should be informed that animal abuse may be a significant sign of a tendency to violence and psychological disturbance and should not be ignored. Efforts in this area are already emerging and include *Early Warning, Timely Response: A Guide to Safe Schools* (Dwyer, Osher, and Warger, 1998) from the U.S. Department of Education and the *Warning Signs* guide (1999) developed by MTV-Music Television™ and the American Psychological Association and disseminated as part of their Fight for Your Rights: Take a Stand Against Violence campaign. The American Humane Association's (1996) *Growing Up Humane in a Violent World: A Parent's Guide* provides developmentally sensitive information about children and animals and the significance of animal abuse. The *Guide* also includes educational strategies appropriate for preschoolers and some designed for elementary and secondary school students.
- Youth should be surveyed about their treatment of animals. Because animals may often be abused covertly, parents and other adults may not be the best sources of information about this behavior problem. To obtain a better estimate of the incidence of animal abuse, youth surveys of violent behavior should include self-report items such as "Have you hurt an animal on purpose?" or "Have you made an animal suffer for no reason?" Also, witnessing animal abuse is a form of exposure to violence that should be routinely assessed because it may have significant effects on young people (Boat, 1999). Often children are deeply attached to their pets and observing the violent abuse or death of a pet at the hands of others may be emotionally devastating.

Assessment and Treatment

As part of the search for effective youth violence prevention and intervention programs, animal welfare organizations have been developing educational and therapeutic efforts that incorporate "animal-assisted" or "animal-facilitated" components (Duel, 2000). The underlying theme of many of these programs is that teaching young people to train, care for, and interact in a nurturing manner with animals will reduce any propensity they may have for aggression and violence. These programs assume that children are more likely to commit animal abuse when their capacity for empathy has been undermined or compromised (for example, by years of neglect or maltreatment—see Bavolek, 2000). Developing a sense of empathy for animals is assumed to be a bridge to greater empathy for fellow human beings, making violence toward them less likely.

The development of animal abuse assessment and intervention programs is accompanied by a number of issues related to evaluation and accountability:

- Although formal protocols for the clinical assessment (Lewchanin and Zimmerman, 2000) and treatment (Jory and Randour, 1999; Zimmerman and Lewchanin, 2000) of animal abuse are beginning to emerge, they are still at a formative stage of development and their effectiveness is difficult to evaluate.
- Attempts have been made to create typologies for perpetrators of animal abuse, similar to typologies for firesetters. These typologies have intuitive appeal, but their utility has not been empirically assessed. Whether using the proposed categories of animal abusers can facilitate the selection of appropriate therapeutic interventions remains to be determined.
- Given the challenges of incorporating animals into the therapeutic process (Fine, 2000), evaluation of animal-facilitated therapy programs must move beyond anecdotal evidence. Katcher and Wilkins (2000) provided an evaluation model in a study of animal-facilitated therapy for children with attention disorders. The model should be expanded to programs for youth with CD.
- Evaluation of intervention effectiveness will continue to grow in importance because, in some jurisdictions (e.g., California, Colorado), courts may recommend or mandate assessment and treatment of individuals convicted of certain forms of animal abuse (Frasch et al., 1999). The effects of such programs on recidivism have not been examined.

Training

Educational programs at both the preprofessional and professional levels should give greater emphasis to training about animal abuse and its overlap with other forms of family and community violence. This effort has already emerged in veterinary education (Ascione and Barnard, 1998), the legal profession (Davidson, 1998), and law enforcement (Lockwood, 1989) and should be expanded to include mental health (psychology and psychiatry) and other human health professions (e.g., social work, child welfare, and pediatrics) and elementary and secondary education. The following are recommendations for improving and expanding professional training concerning animal abuse:

- Professional cross training should be expanded (Ascione, Kaufmann, and Brooks, 2000). For example, animal control officers should be trained to identify signs of child maltreatment and child protection workers should be trained to identify animal abuse. The underlying theme of such training should be that animal abuse is a significant form of violence that not only harms animals but may be a warning sign of a child who is psychologically disturbed or in danger of maltreatment.
- Training and continuing education for judges should include current information on the associations among animal abuse, domestic violence, and child maltreatment. Decisions about child custody and foster placements should be informed by research showing that adults who abuse animals are potentially dangerous to humans.
- Cross training could also enhance the success of foster placements for maltreated children who may be physically or sexually abusing animals. Foster care providers, especially those with family pets, should be alerted to the potential for animal abuse to occur.

Conclusion

Although vandalism may represent costly and psychologically significant destructiveness (Goldstein, 1996), smashed windshields and graffitied walls do not feel pain or cry out when they are damaged. Animals, however, do express their distress when they have been abused, and their distress calls out for attention. This Bulletin has provided an overview of the underreported and understudied phenomenon of animal abuse in childhood and adolescence. Addressing cruelty to animals as a significant form of aggressive and antisocial behavior may add one more piece to the puzzle of understanding and preventing youth violence.

Resources

The American Humane Association
63 Inverness Drive East
Englewood, CO 80112–5117
303–792–9900
303–792–5333 (fax)
www.americanhumane.org

The National Resource Center on the Link Between Violence to People and Animals
63 Inverness Drive East
Englewood, CO 80112–5117
877–LINK–222 (877–546–5222)
link@americanhumane.org

The American Humane Association (AHA), established in 1877, includes both child protection and animal protection divisions. AHA operates the National Resource Center on the Link Between Violence to People and Animals, provides training to professional groups across the country, and has brochures, fact sheets, and special issues of *Protecting Children* available that are devoted to this topic.

The Humane Society of the United States
First Strike™ Campaign
2100 L Street NW.
Washington, DC 20037
202–452–1100
888–213–0956
www.hsus.org/firststrike/

The Humane Society of the United States (HSUS) launched the First Strike™ Campaign in 1997 to raise public and professional awareness about the connection between animal abuse and human violence. The campaign provides training for law enforcement officers, prosecutors, social service workers, veterinarians, mental health professionals, educators, and the general public on the importance of treating animal abuse as a serious crime and an indicator of other forms of violence. A complete list of resources available through the HSUS First Strike™ Campaign is available at the Web site and can also be obtained by calling the toll-free number (both listed above). Resources include a free campaign kit with brochures and fact sheets. A general brochure, a brochure on domestic violence, and a brochure for children are available in Spanish. Also available are the First Strike™ Campaign video and public service announcements,

articles addressing the connection between animal abuse and human violence, and *Violence Prevention and Intervention: A Directory of Animal-Related Programs* (Duel, 2000), an 82-page listing of prevention and intervention programs.

The Latham Foundation for the Promotion of Humane Education
1826 Clement Avenue
Alameda, CA 94501
510–521–0920
510–521–9861 (fax)
www.latham.org

Established in 1918, the Latham Foundation promotes respect for all life through education. The Foundation publishes a quarterly periodical, *The Latham Letter,* and maintains a number of print and video resources related to animal abuse, child maltreatment, and humane education, including:

- *Breaking the Cycles of Violence: A Video and Training Manual* (set). Authored by Phil Arkow, the video and 64-page manual are ideal for cross training professionals on animal and human abuse issues.
- *Teaching Compassion: A Guide for Humane Educators.* Written by Pamela Raphael with Libby Coleman, Ph.D., and Lynn Loar, Ph.D., this 130-page guide includes a teacher's narrative and lesson plans to encourage respect, responsibility, compassion, and empathy.
- *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention.* Produced with the assistance of the Latham Foundation, this book, edited by Frank R. Ascione, Ph.D., and Phil Arkow (1999), includes original chapters written by authorities from each of these three areas of professional focus.
- *Safe Havens for Pets: Guidelines for Programs Sheltering Pets for Women Who Are Battered.* Based on indepth interviews with 41 domestic violence and animal welfare agencies, this book describes the development and operation of programs that shelter pets for women and their children who are escaping violent homes. A free copy of this book is available for any law enforcement, domestic violence, animal welfare, child welfare, or related agency making a request (funded by the Geraldine R. Dodge Foundation).

Send a self-adhesive, self-addressed mailing label to:

Frank R. Ascione, Ph.D.
Department of Psychology
Utah State University
2810 Old Main Hill
Logan, UT 84322–2810
435–797–1464
435–797–1448 (fax)
franka@coe.usu.edu

Endnotes

1. In 1997, there were 136,000 arrests of persons under age 18 for vandalism (Snyder and Sickmund, 1999); during the 1990–99 reporting period, juvenile arrests for vandalism decreased for boys but increased for girls (Snyder, 2000).

2. Of the 299 inmates, 16 percent were female and 11.9 percent were ages 15 to 19 (the remaining 88.1 percent were older than 19). Of the 308 undergraduates, 57.1 percent were female.

3. Kazdin and Esveldt-Dawson reported that responses to the cruelty to animals item were positively correlated (r=0.46, p<0.001) with the IAB total score. Cruelty to animals scores were significantly higher for CD-diagnosed than for non-CD-diagnosed boys and girls, ages 6–13, who were inpatients at a psychiatric facility (F[1,256] = 8.44, p<0.01).

4. Randolf (1999) suggested that cruelty to animals also may be one of the core symptoms of attachment disorders (see also Magid and McKelvey, 1987).

5. It is interesting to note that enuresis (bedwetting) was not significantly related to any of the three forms of recidivism. Bedwetting has been included in the so-called "triad" of symptoms (with cruelty to animals and firesetting) as a possible predictor of serious violence. Research has been inconclusive about the triad's predictive value (Barnett and Spitzer, 1994; Lockwood and Ascione, 1998:245–246).

6. Thus, some domestic violence victims and their children may remain with a batterer because they have no one to care for their pets if the victim and children enter a domestic violence shelter. In response, programs to shelter pets of domestic violence victims have been and continue to be established across the United States and Canada (Ascione, 2000a). The increasing availability of these pet-sheltering programs will benefit battered women and their children because helping mothers achieve safety may be one of the best ways to ensure the safety of their children (Jacobsen, 2000).

References

Achenbach, T.M. 1991. *Manual for the Child Behavior Checklist/4–18 and 1991 Profile.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, T.M. 1992. *Manual for the Child Behavior Checklist/2–3 and 1992 Profile.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont, Department of Psychiatry.

Achenbach, T.M., Howell, C.T., Quay, H.C., and Conners, C.K. 1991. National survey of problems and competencies among four- to sixteen-year-olds. *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development* 56: Serial No. 255.

Agnew, R. 1998. The causes of animal abuse: A social-psychological analysis. *Theoretical Criminology* 2:177–209.

American Humane Association. 1996. *Growing Up Humane in a Violent World: A Parent's Guide.* Englewood, CO: American Humane Association.

American Psychiatric Association. 1987. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.* 3d ed. Revised. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

American Psychiatric Association. 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.* 4th ed. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Arluke, A., Levin, J., Luke, C., and Ascione, F. 1999. The relationship of animal abuse to violence and other forms of antisocial behavior. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 14:963–975.

Ascione, F.R. 1993. Children who are cruel to animals: A review of research and implications for developmental psychopathology. *Anthrozoos* 6:226–247.

Ascione, F.R. 1998. Battered women's reports of their partners' and their children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Emotional Abuse* 1:119–133.

Ascione, F.R. 1999. The abuse of animals and human interpersonal violence: Making the connection. In *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention,* edited by F.R. Ascione and P. Arkow. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press, pp. 50–61.

Ascione, F.R. 2000a. *Safe Havens for Pets: Guidelines for Programs Sheltering Pets for Women Who Are Battered.* Logan, UT: Author.

Ascione, F.R. 2000b. What veterinarians need to know about the link between animal abuse and interpersonal violence. Proceedings of the 137th Annual Meeting of the American Veterinary Medical Association, Salt Lake City, UT, July 25, 2000 (CD–ROM records #316–317).

Ascione, F.R., and Arkow, P., eds. 1999. *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention.* West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Ascione, F.R., and Barnard, S. 1998. The link between animal abuse and violence to humans: Why veterinarians should care. In *Recognizing and Reporting Animal Abuse: A Veterinarian's Guide,* edited by P. Olson. Englewood, CO: American Humane Association, pp. 4–10.

Ascione, F.R., Kaufmann, M.E., and Brooks, S.M. 2000. Animal abuse and developmental psychopathology: Recent research, programmatic, and therapeutic issues and challenges for the future. In *Handbook on Animal-Assisted Therapy: Theoretical Foundations and Guidelines for Practice,* edited by A. Fine. New York: Academic Press, pp. 325–354.

Ascione, F.R., and Lockwood, R. 2001. Cruelty to animals: Changing psychological, social, and legislative perspectives. In *State of the Animals 2000,* edited by D.J. Salem and A.N. Rowan. Washington, DC: Humane Society Press, pp. 39–53.

Ascione, F.R., Thompson, T.M., and Black, T. 1997. Childhood cruelty to animals: Assessing cruelty dimensions and motivations. *Anthrozoos* 10:170–177.

Barnett, W., and Spitzer, M. 1994. Pathological fire-setting 1951–1991: A review. *Medical Science and the Law* 34:4–20.

Bavolek, S.J. 2000. *The Nurturing Parenting Programs.* Bulletin. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention.

Beirne, P. 1997. Rethinking bestiality: Towards a sociology of interspecies sexual assault. *Theoretical Criminology* 1:317–340.

Boat, B.W. 1999. Abuse of children and animals: Using the links to inform child assessment and protection. In *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention,* edited by F.R. Ascione and P. Arkow. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press, pp. 83–100.

Davidson, H. 1998. What lawyers and judges should know about the link between child abuse and animal cruelty. *American Bar Association Child Law Practice* 17:60–63.

DeViney, E., Dickert, J., and Lockwood, R. 1983. The care of pets within child abusing families. *International Journal for the Study of Animal Problems* 4:321–329.

Duel, D.K. 2000. *Violence Prevention and Intervention: A Directory of Animal-Related Programs.* Washington, DC: The Humane Society of the United States.

Dwyer, K., Osher, D., and Warger, C. 1998. *Early Warning, Timely Response: A Guide to Safe Schools.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Education.

Eyberg, S.M., and Ross, A.W. 1978. Assessment of child behavior problems: The validation of a new inventory. *Journal of Clinical Child Psychology* 7:113–116.

Felthous, A.R., and Yudowitz, B. 1977. Approaching a comparative typology of assaultive female offenders. *Psychiatry* 40: 270–276.

Fine, A., ed. 2000. *Handbook on Animal-Assisted Therapy: Theoretical Foundations and Guidelines for Practice.* New York: Academic Press.

Flynn, C.P. 1999a. Animal abuse in childhood and later support for interpersonal violence in families. *Society and Animals* 7:161–171.

Flynn, C.P. 1999b. Exploring the link between corporal punishment and children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 61:971–981.

Flynn, C.P. 2000. Woman's best friend: Pet abuse and the role of companion animals in the lives of battered women. *Violence Against Women* 6:162–177.

Frasch, P.D., Otto, S.K., Olsen, K.M., and Ernest, P.A. 1999. State animal anti-cruelty statutes: An overview. *Animal Law* 5:69–80.

Frick, P.J., Van Horn, Y., Lahey, B.B., Christ, M.A.G., Loeber, R., Hart, E.A., Tannenbaum, L., and Hanson, K. 1993. Oppositional defiant disorder and conduct disorder: A meta-analytic review of factor analyses and cross-validation in a clinical sample. *Clinical Psychology Review* 13:319–340.

Friedrich, W.N. 1997. *Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Professional Manual.* Odessa, FL: Psychological Assessment Resources.

Friedrich, W.N., Grambsch, P., Damon, L., Hewitt, S.K., Koverola, C., Lang, R.A., Wolfe, V., and Broughton, D. 1992. Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Normative and clinical comparisons. *Psychological Assessment* 4:303–311.

Garbarino, J. 1999. *Lost Boys: Why Our Sons Turn Violent and How We Can Save Them.* New York: Free Press.

Goldstein, A.P. 1996. *The Psychology of Vandalism.* New York: Plenum Press.

Itzin, C. 1998. Pornography and the organization of intra- and extrafamilial child sexual abuse. In *Out of Darkness: Contemporary Perspectives on Family Violence,* edited by G.K. Kantor and J.L. Jasinski. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, pp. 58–79.

Jacobsen, W.B. 2000. *Safe From the Start: Taking Action on Children Exposed to Violence.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention.

Jory, B., and Randour, M.L. 1999. *The Ani-Care Model of Treatment for Animal Abuse.* Washington Grove, MD: Psychologists for the Ethical Treatment of Animals.

Katcher, A.H., and Wilkins, G.G. 2000. The Centaur's lessons: Therapeutic education through care of animals and nature study. In *Handbook on Animal-Assisted Therapy: Theoretical Foundations and Guidelines for Practice,* edited by A. Fine. New York: Academic Press, pp. 153–177.

Kaufman, K.L., Hilliker, D.R., and Daleiden, E.L. 1996. Subgroup differences in the modus operandi of adolescent sexual offenders. *Child Maltreatment* 1:17–24.

Kazdin, A.E., and Esveldt-Dawson, K. 1986. The interview for antisocial behavior: Psychometric characteristics and concurrent validity with child psychiatric inpatients. *Journal of Psychopathology and Behavioral Assessment* 8:289–303.

Kellerman, J. 1999. *Savage Spawn: Reflections on Violent Children.* New York: Ballantine Publishing Group.

Kellert, S.R., and Felthous, A.R. 1985. Childhood cruelty toward animals among criminals and noncriminals. *Human Relations* 38:1113–1129.

Lacroix, C.A. 1998. Another weapon for combating family violence: Prevention of animal abuse. *Animal Law* 4:1–32.

Lane, S. 1997. Assessment of sexually abusive youth. In *Juvenile Sexual Offending: Causes, Consequences, and Correction,* edited by G. Ryan and S. Lane. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers, pp. 219–263.

Lewchanin, S., and Zimmerman, E. 2000. *Clinical Assessment of Juvenile Animal Cruelty.* Brunswick, ME: Biddle Publishing Company and Audenreed Press.

Lockwood, R. 1989. *Cruelty to Animals and Human Violence.* Training Key No. 392. Arlington, VA: International Association of Chiefs of Police.

Lockwood, R., and Ascione, F.R. 1998. *Cruelty to Animals and Interpersonal Violence: Readings in Research and Application.* West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Lockwood, R., and Church, A. 1996. Deadly serious: An FBI perspective on animal cruelty. *HSUS News* Fall:1–4.

Loeber, R., Farrington, D.P., and Waschbusch, D.A. 1998. Serious and violent juvenile offenders. In *Serious and Violent Juvenile Offenders: Risk Factors and Successful Interventions,* edited by R. Loeber and D.P. Farrington. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, pp. 13–29.

Loeber, R., Keenan, K., Lahey, B., Green, S., and Thomas, C. 1993. Evidence for developmentally based diagnoses of oppositional defiant disorder and conduct disorder. *Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology* 21:377–410.

Luk, E.S.L., Staiger, P.K., Wong, L., and Mathai, J. 1999. Children who are cruel to animals: A revisit. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry* 33:29–36.

Magid, K., and McKelvey, C.A. 1987. *High Risk: Children Without a Conscience.* New York: Bantam Books.

McClellan, J., Adams, J., Douglas, D., McCurry, C., and Storck, M. 1995. Clinical characteristics related to severity of sexual abuse: A study of seriously mentally ill youth. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 19:1245–1254.

Miller, K.S., and Knutson, J.F. 1997. Reports of severe physical punishment and exposure to animal cruelty by inmates convicted of felonies and by university students. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 21:59–82.

Moffitt, T.E. 1997. Adolescence-limited and life-course persistent offending: A complementary pair of developmental theories. In *Developmental Theories of Crime and Delinquency,* edited by T.P. Thornberry. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, pp. 11–54.

MTV-Music Television™ and American Psychological Association. 1999. *Warning Signs.* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Offord, D.R., Boyle, M.H., and Racine, Y.A. 1991. The epidemiology of antisocial behavior in childhood and adolescence. In *The Development and Treatment of Childhood Aggression,* edited by D.J. Pepler and K.H. Rubin. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, pp. 31–54.

Pinel, P. 1809. *Traite medico-philosophique sur l'alienation mentale.* 2d ed. Paris: Brosson.

Ponder, C., and Lockwood, R. 2000. Programs educate law enforcement on link between animal cruelty and domestic violence. *The Police Chief* 67:31–36.

Randolf, E. 1999. *Manual for the Randolf Attachment Disorder Questionnaire.* Evergreen, CO: The Attachment Center Press.

Ressler, R.K., Burgess, A.W., and Douglas, J.E. 1988. *Sexual Homicide: Patterns and Motives.* Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Reynolds, C.R., and Kamphaus, R.W. 1992. *Behavior Assessment System for Children: Teacher Rating Scales.* Circle Pines, MN: American Guidance Service.

Rice, M.E., and Harris, G.T. 1996. Predicting the recidivism of mentally disordered firesetters. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 11:364–375.

Ross, S.M. 1996. Risk of physical abuse to children of spouse abusing parents. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 20:589–598.

Sakheim, G.A., and Osborne, E. 1994. *Firesetting Children: Risk Assessment and Treatment.* Washington, DC: Child Welfare League of America.

Salt Lake City Area Juvenile Firesetter/Arson Control and Prevention Program. 1992. *No Bad Children, Just Bad Choices: Juvenile Firesetter Program.* Salt Lake City: Salt Lake City Fire Department.

Schiff, K., Louw, D., and Ascione, F.R. 1999. Animal relations in childhood and later violent behaviour against humans. *Acta Criminologica* 12:77–86.

Schleuter, S. 1999. Animal abuse and law enforcement. In *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention,* edited by F.R. Ascione and P. Arkow. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press, pp. 316–327.

Sedlak, A.J., and Broadhurst, D.D. 1996. *Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect:* Final Report. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Snyder, H.N. 2000. *Juvenile Arrests 1999.* Bulletin. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention.

Snyder, H.N., and Sickmund, M. 1999. *Juvenile Offenders and Victims: 1999 National Report.* Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention.

Spitzer, R.L., Davies, M., and Barkley, R.A. 1990. The DSM–III–R field trial of disruptive behavior disorders. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry* 29:690–697.

Stone, R., and Kelner, K. 2000. Violence: No silver bullet. *Science* 289:569.

Straus, M.A. 1991. *Beating the Devil Out of Them: Corporal Punishment in American Families.* New York: Lexington Books.

Tingle, D., Barnard, G.W., Robbins, L., Newman, G., and Hutchinson, D. 1986. Childhood and adolescent characteristics of pedophiles and rapists. *International Journal of Law and Psychiatry* 9:103–116.

Turner, N. 2000. Animal abuse and the link to domestic violence. *The Police Chief* 67:28–30.

Verlinden, S. 2000. Risk factors in school shootings. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. Pacific University, Forest Grove, OR.

Wherry, J.N., Jolly, J.B., Feldman, J., Adam, B., and Manjanatha, S. 1995. Child Sexual Abuse Inventory scores for inpatient psychiatric boys: An exploratory study. *Journal of Child Sexual Abuse* 4:95–105.

Widom, C.S. 1989. The cycle of violence. *Science* 244:160–166.

Wiegand, P., Schmidt, V., and Kleiber, M. 1999. German shepherd dog is suspected of sexually abusing a child. *International Journal of Legal Medicine* 112:324–325.

Wooden, W.S., and Berkey, M.L. 1984. *Children and Arson: America's Middle Class Nightmare.* New York: Plenum Press.

Youssef, R.M., Attia, M.S., and Kamel, M.I. 1999. Violence among schoolchildren in Alexandria. *Eastern Mediterranean Health Journal* 5:282–298.

Zimmerman, E., and Lewchanin, S. 2000. *Community Intervention in Juvenile Cruelty to Animals.* Brunswick, ME: Biddle Publishing Company.

Points of view or opinions expressed in this document are those of the author and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of OJJDP or the U.S. Department of Justice.

The Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention is a component of the Office of Justice Programs, which also includes the Bureau of Justice Assistance, the Bureau of Justice Statistics, the National Institute of Justice, and the Office for Victims of Crime.

Acknowledgments

Frank R. Ascione, Ph.D., is Professor of Psychology and Adjunct Professor of Family and Human Development at Utah State University. The author thanks Rolf Loeber for his support and encouragement during the preparation of this Bulletin.

Photo on page 7 copyright ©1997–99 Photodisc, Inc.; photo on page 10 copyright ©1998–2001, Eyewire, Inc.

Share With Your Colleagues

Unless otherwise noted, OJJDP publications are not copyright protected. We encourage you to reproduce this document, share it with your colleagues, and reprint it in your newsletter or journal. However, if you reprint, please cite OJJDP and the authors of this Bulletin. We are also interested in your feedback, such as how you received a copy, how you intend to use the information, and how OJJDP materials meet your individual or agency needs. Please direct your comments and questions to:

Juvenile Justice Clearinghouse
Publication Reprint/Feedback
P.O. Box 6000
Rockville, MD 20849–6000
800–638–8736
301–519–5600 (fax)
E-mail: tellncjrs@ncjrs.org

U.S. Department of Justice
Office of Justice Programs
Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention

Washington, DC 20531

Official Business
Penalty for Private Use $300

PRESORTED STANDARD
POSTAGE & FEES PAID
DOJ/OJJDP
PERMIT NO. G–91

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 194

REVIEWS & RESEARCH REPORTS

Cruelty to animals in normative, sexually abused, and outpatient psychiatric samples of 6- to 12-year-old children: Relations to maltreatment and exposure to domestic violence

Frank R. Ascione[*], *William N. Friedrich*[†], *John Heath*[‡] *and Kentaro Hayashi*[§]

[*]Utah State University, USA, [†]Mayo Clinic, USA, [‡]Auburn University, USA, [§]Georgia State University, USA

Abstract

We examined the associations of children's reported "cruelty to animals" and "touching animal's sex parts" with the reported presence of physical abuse and parental physical fighting for three groups of children. Maternal caregivers of 1433 6- to 12-year-old children completed the Child Behavior Checklist (CBCL) and the Child Sexual Behavior Inventory (CSBI). These children were categorized into three groups: a normative sample screened for the absence of sexual abuse (n=540), a sexually abused sample (n=481), and a psychiatric comparison group (n=412) without a history of sexual abuse. The caregivers also provided information on comorbid physical abuse and domestic violence. Single items from the CBCL and the CSBI related to cruelty to animals and sexual contact with animals were examined across the three groups. Gender and maltreatment history were significantly related to cruelty and sexual contact, with physical abuse and domestic violence, in some cases, having an additive effect. Cruelty to animals was significantly associated with cruelty to humans for all three groups; however, cruelty to animals was significantly associated with sexual contact with animals only for the sexually abused group. The reported prevalence of cruelty to animals was more than five times higher for the sexual abuse (17.9%) and psychiatric (15.6%) groups than for the normative group (3.1%). The results point to the critical need to assess cruelty toward, and sexual behavior with, animals in future stud-

Address correspondence to: Frank R. Ascione, Ph.D., Department of Psychology, Utah State University, 2810 Old Main Hill, Logan, Utah 84322-2810, USA. E-mail: Frank.Ascione@usu.edu.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 195

ies of children who are maltreated, exposed to domestic violence, or psychiatrically distressed. © *2003 International Society for Anthrozoology*

Keywords: *animal abuse, bestiality, children, cruelty to animals, domestic violence, physical abuse, psychiatric outpatients, sexual abuse*

In the past ten years, cruelty to animals or animal abuse has been increasingly recognized as a potentially significant symptom of psychological dysfunction associated with child maltreatment and exposure to domestic violence (Lockwood and Ascione 1998; Ascione and Arkow 1999; Ascione 2001; Miller 2001; Duncan and Miller 2002). One contributing factor to this increased recognition was the decision to include the abuse of animals among the symptoms of Conduct Disorder in the DSM-III-R (American Psychiatric Association 1987) and DSM-IV (American Psychiatric Association 1994). In one recent study of 93 youths diagnosed with Conduct Disorder, 29% displayed cruelty toward animals (Burns et al. 2001). Similar findings have been reported by Guymer et al. (2001) and Luk et al. (1999).

Animal abuse has also been associated with Pervasive Developmental Disorder Not Otherwise Specified (Sverd et al. 1995), juvenile fire setting (Slavkin 2001), Antisocial Personality Disorder (Gleyzer, Felthous and Holzer III 2002), adult criminal offending (Merz-Perez, Heide and Silverman 2001), and serial homicide (Wright and Hensley 2003). Despite longstanding acknowledgement that animal abuse or cruelty to animals may be a marker for psychological disturbance (e.g., Pinel 1809), remarkably little research has specifically examined this symptom of antisocial behavior in childhood and adolescence.

Animal abuse has been defined as socially unacceptable behavior that intentionally causes an animal pain or distress and may result in an animal's death (Ascione 1993). Animal abuse categories parallel those developed for child maltreatment (e.g., physical, sexual, emotional, neglect). Most information about animal abuse by children and adolescents is derived from checklists completed by parents or other caregivers (e.g., Achenbach's [1991] *Child Behavior Checklist* [CBC], Larzelere, Martin and Amberson's [1989] *Toddler Behavior Checklist*, and Friedrich's [1997] *Child Sexual Behavior Inventory* [CSBI]) in which respondents are asked whether their children have been cruel to animals or have touched animal's sex parts. The use of children's self reports about such behaviors is still the exception in this research domain (Essau, Petermann and Ernst-Goergens 1995).

Following a review of previous research on animal abuse in the context of child maltreatment and domestic violence[1], we report on data

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 196

derived from three large samples of 6- to 12-year-old children categorized into three groups; normative, substantiated victims of sexual abuse, and psychiatric outpatients. These samples were drawn from a comprehensive study on sexual behavior in children (Friedrich et al. 2001).

Corporal Punishment

A raft of studies attests both to the ineffectiveness of, and deleterious consequences associated with, corporal punishment as a child rearing technique (Straus 1991). Two recent studies examined the relation between corporal punishment and animal abuse. Flynn (1999a) surveyed 267 undergraduates, 68.4% of whom were women. He asked participants about their history of abusing animals (e.g., hurting, torturing, or killing pets or stray animals, sex acts with animals) and then assessed their attitudes toward spanking and husband-on-wife abuse. Approximately 35% of the men and 9% of the women reported at least one childhood incident of animal abuse. Participants (regardless of gender) admitting to animal abuse were significantly more likely to endorse the use of corporal punishment and to approve of a husband slapping his wife.

In a second study with these same undergraduates, Flynn (1999b) found that, for men, having abused animals was positively correlated with the frequency of their fathers' use of corporal punishment in adolescence (spanking, slapping, or hitting). Animal abuse self-reports by these men were 2.4 times higher than for men not physically disciplined (57.1% vs. 23.1%, respectively, $p<0.005$).

Physical abuse

Only one published study was specifically designed to examine the relation between child maltreatment and animal abuse. DeViney, Dickert and Lockwood (1983) enlisted as participants 53 New Jersey families meeting state criteria for substantiated child abuse and neglect. These families were selected because all currently had pets in their homes. Using home observations, the authors reported that in 60% of these families pets were also abused or neglected. Animal abuse was significantly higher (88%) in families where child physical abuse was present than cases where other forms of child maltreatment occurred (34%). One or both parents and their children were responsible for abusing the families' pets.

Sexual abuse

Friedrich et al. (1992) studied a normative sample of 880 2- to 12-year-olds and 276 2- to 12-year-olds with a confirmed history of sexual abuse in the past 12 months. Data from this study were reexamined (Friedrich, person-

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 197

al communication, 1992). Information on cruelty to animals was derived from non-perpetrating caregivers' Child Behavior Checklist reports on children. Children with a sexual abuse history were significantly ($p<0.001$) more likely to have been cruel to animals (34.8% for boys and 27.5% for girls) than children in the non-abused normative group (4.9% for boys and 3.3% for girls).

A study of 499 seriously mentally ill 5- to 18-year-olds hospitalized at a tertiary care psychiatric facility (McClellan et al. 1995) also found cruelty to animals to be more prevalent for sexually abused than for non-sexually abused patients ($p=0.004$).

One form of cruelty to animals that has received scant attention in the literature is the sexual abuse of animals, or bestiality (Beetz 2002; Miletski 2002). Bestiality may range from touching or fondling the genitals of animals to sexual intercourse and violent sexual abuse (Kattolinsky 1937). Some species of animals may be seriously injured or die as a result of the abuse inflicted (e.g., penetration that damages internal organs). Beirne (1997) provides an excellent theoretical overview of this issue but empirical studies, especially with children, are rare (e.g., see case study by Wiegand, Schmidt and Kleiber 1999; see also Fleming, Jory and Burton 2002, described below).

Lane (1997) notes that juvenile sex offending may include bestiality, sometimes combined with other violent behavior toward animal victims. Sexual offenders of all ages may also use threats of harm to pets as a way of gaining compliance from their human victims (Kaufman, Hilliker and Daleiden 1996). Ressler, Burgess and Douglas's (1988) study of incarcerated sexual homicide perpetrators found that 40% of the men who said they had been sexually abused in childhood or adolescence reported having sexual contact with animals. Itzin (1998) reports anecdotal case material in which bestiality was forced on children who were also sexually abused and involved in the production of child pornography.

Fleming, Jory and Burton (2002) studied 381 institutionalized, juvenile male offenders whose mean age was 16.9 years. The ethnic identities of the participants were described as follows: African American - 55%, White - 28%, Hispanic - 6%, and Other - 11%. Examining the offenders' self-reports, Fleming et al. found that 6% ($n=24$) admitted to "doing something sexual with an animal" (Animal Sex Abuse Group - ASA), 42% ($n=161$) admitted to sex offenses against humans but not against animals (Human Sex Abuse Group - HSA), and 51% (196) reported neither type of sex offending (Non-Abuse Group - NA). Twenty-three of the 24 ASA group youths also admitted to sex offenses against humans. The three groups did not differ on age or racial distribution.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 198

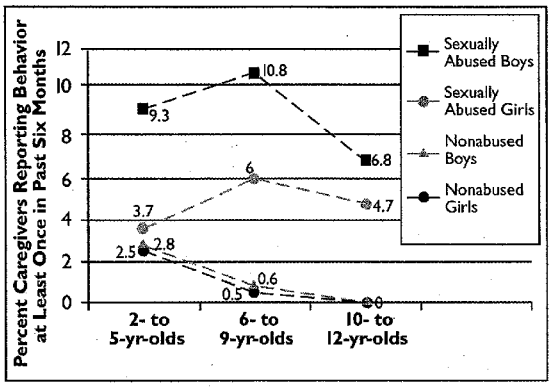


Figure 1. Responses to Item 14, "Touches Animal's Sex Parts" from Friedrich (1997) Child Sexual Behavior Inventory.

Using a variety of assessments, Fleming, Jory and Burton (2002) found the family characteristics scores for the ASA and HSA groups differed significantly from the NA group scores as follows: ASA and HSA lower on affirming family communication, attachment, and family adaptability and higher on incendiary communication. Using self-reports of the youths' own victimization history, ASA and HSA scores were significantly higher than NA scores for emotional neglect, emotional abuse, physical abuse, and sexual abuse. In addition, ASA group scores were significantly higher than HSA scores for emotional neglect, emotional abuse, and number of sexual victimization events. Perpetrating sex offenses against humans (number of offenses) was also significantly higher for the ASA than HSA group, further documenting the association between animal and human maltreatment.

Although it is challenging to obtain information about sexual behavior in childhood and adolescence, especially sexual behavior with animals, Friedrich (1997) does provide some information on this issue with data obtained with his Child Sexual Behavior Inventory (CSBI). Caregivers of 1,114 non-abused (normative group) and 512 sexually abused children reported on a variety of sexual or sexualized behaviors in their 2- to 12-year-old children, including one item asking about whether the child "touches animal's sex parts." Caregivers' (who were **not** the perpetrators for the sexually abused group) responses to this item are shown in Figure 1. Although

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 199

this behavior is relatively infrequent, it is clear that, for the two older age groupings, sexually abused children are more likely to display this behavior than non-abused children. And while it appears that "touches animal's sex parts" declines for sexually abused 10- to 12-year-olds, we might speculate that the decrease may be accounted for, in part, by a greater secretiveness in acting out sexually with animals in older children. The decrease may also be related to older children moving from animal to human victims of inappropriate sexual activity.

Further evidence for the sexual abuse/bestiality relation is provided by Wherry et al. (1995). They administered the CSBI to caregivers for 24 6- to 12-year-old boys who were psychiatric inpatients. Eight of these boys had been sexually abused. "Touches animal's sex parts" was reported for 50% of abused boys but none of non-abused boys ($p<0.01$). Details from seven clinical case studies involving bestiality committed by youth evaluated for perpetrating sexual abuse can be found in a report by Duffield, Hassiotis and Vizard (1998).

Domestic violence

Animals may also be abused in the context of family violence between intimate adult partners. Ascione (1998) reported an interview study of 38 women who were battered and had sought shelter. Fifty-eight percent of the women had children and 74% had pets. When they were asked whether their adult partner had ever threatened or actually hurt or killed one or more of their pets, 71% of women with pets responded "yes." Thirty-two percent of women with children reported that their children had hurt or killed one or more family pets. High rates of animal abuse by batterers in samples of women seeking shelter from domestic violence have also been found by Ascione (2000) and Flynn (2000) in the United States and studies conducted by the Ontario SPCA (Earle 2001) and Calgary Humane Society in Canada (Thomas and McIntosh 2001). Expanding the scope of such research by including non-shelter samples of domestic violence victims, McCloskey (2001) also found significant relations between partner abuse and the harming of pets.

We hypothesized that maltreatment and domestic violence would be related to both cruelty to animals and sexual contact with animals. We further hypothesized that multiple maltreatment experiences would increase the strength of this relationship. We hypothesized that given the propensity for boys to externalize their behavior, gender differences would be noted. Finally, we hypothesized that cruelty to animals and sexual contact with animals would be related to other cruelty (for example, bullying and being mean to other children).

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 200

Methods

Participants

We selected data for 6- to 12-year-old participants from a larger pool for which demographics are described in detail in Friedrich et al. (2001), which included participants from the norming of the CSBI. The 540 children in the normative group (NORM) were drawn from pediatric and medical clinics in Rochester, Minnesota and public and private daycare centers in Los Angeles. Potential participants were excluded if caregivers reported suspected or substantiated sexual abuse or if mental or physical handicaps were present.

The 481 children in the sexually abused group (SEXAB) were referrals drawn from 13 US, Canadian, and European clinics. Sexual abuse had been confirmed by the local social services or child protection agency. For the majority of children, the most recent sexual abuse incident had occurred within the past year. In the SEXAB group, the mother or caregiver was not the perpetrator of the abuse.

The 412 children in the psychiatric outpatient group (PSY) were drawn from six clinical settings in the US and one in Germany. These children were being seen for psychological or psychiatric evaluations and their primary caregivers reported no suspicions of child sexual abuse. For both the SEXAB and PSY groups, participants were usually consecutive referrals.

Measures

In addition to providing demographic information, each child's mother or primary female caregiver completed two standardized behavior checklists.

Child Behavior Checklist (CBCL)

Maternal caregivers completed the 4- to 18-year-old version of the CBCL behavior problems section (Achenbach 1991). Their responses to item #15, "cruel to animals," were examined. Respondents could indicate that this characteristic of their children was: a) "Not true [as far as you know]"–scored "0," b) "Somewhat or Sometimes True"—scored "1," or c) "Very True or Often True"—scored "2." The time frame for reports was "now or in the past six months." In our analyses, we scored "cruel to animals" as absent if a child received a 0 and present if the child received either a 1 or 2. Reports for item #16 of the CBCL, "cruelty, bullying or meanness to others," were scored in a similar fashion. Cases of missing data for these items resulted in the following number of participants for whom data were available for analysis: for item #15 – NORM 483, SEXAB 341, PSY 353; for item #16 – NORM 484, SEXAB 340, PSY 352.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 201

Child Sexual Behavior Inventory (CSBI)

This 38-item inventory assesses a variety of sexual or sexualized behaviors (Friedrich 1997). Item #14 asks respondents to indicate whether their child "touches animal's sex parts" and, if so, how often this has occurred in the past six months. We scored touching animal's sex parts as absent for responses of "never" and present for responses reporting any frequency level (less than once per month to at least once per week). Cases of missing data for this item resulted in the following number of participants for whom data were available for analysis: NORM 538, SEXAB 481, and PSY 409.

Physical abuse victimization and domestic violence

The presence or absence of physical abuse, for child participants, was determined by caregivers' responses to, "Has your child been physically abused?" The presence or absence of domestic violence was determined by respondents' answers to, "Have your child's parents hit, slapped, or shoved each other?" (Caregivers were not asked directly about children's exposure to parental physical fighting.) Responses to these two items were used in analyses of cruelty to animals data. The number of participants in each group with complete data for both these items was as follows: NORM 540, SEXAB 462, and PSY 410.

Results

Sample differences

The presence of physical abuse was reported for 0.2% of the NORM, 36.4% of the SEXAB, and 11.7% of the PSY groups. Parental physical fighting was reported for 5.9% of the NORM, 35.7% of the SEXAB, and 18.5% of the PSY groups.

These results confirm that physical abuse was virtually nonexistent in the NORM group, although a small percentage of children came from families experiencing domestic violence. The SEXAB group had substantial rates of physical abuse and parental fighting. Reports for the PSY group revealed lower levels (<19%) of physical abuse and parental fighting. These results reveal that some SEXAB and PSY group children experienced multiple forms of victimization. The percentages of children in the SEXAB and PSY groups for whom physical abuse and/or parental fighting were reported are shown in Table 1 (p. 202).

Cruelty to animals

Overall, the presence of cruelty to animals was reported for 3.1% of the NORM, 17.9% of the SEXAB, and 15.6% of the PSY groups.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 202

Table 1. Reported presence of physical abuse and parental physical fighting for the sexually abused and psychiatric outpatient groups.

SEXUALLY ABUSED GROUP (*n*=462)			
		PARENTAL PHYSICAL FIGHTING	
		NO	YES
PHYSICAL ABUSE	NO	47.4%	15.4%
	YES	16.9%	20.3%
PSYCHIATRIC OUTPATIENT GROUP (*n*=410)			
		PARENTAL PHYSICAL FIGHTING	
		NO	YES
PHYSICAL ABUSE	NO	75.1%	13.4%
	YES	6.3%	5.1%

Among NORM group children, scores on this item were similar for boys (2.9%) and girls (3.3%) and were somewhat higher if parental physical fighting was present (7.7% for boys and 7.1% for girls). Because of the extremely low rate of physical abuse and absence of suspected sexual abuse, we conducted no further analyses with this group.

SEXAB Group

Cruelty to animals data for the SEXAB group are presented in Figure 2 and are categorized by child gender and the presence or absence of physical abuse and/or parental physical fighting.

Descriptively, when neither physical abuse nor parental physical fighting is present, more boys than girls are reported to be cruel to animals (25% vs. 6.1%, respectively). For boys, the presence of physical abuse alone, but not parental physical fighting alone, is associated with an even higher rate of cruelty to animals (36%). The addition of parental physical fighting to physical abuse victimization does not appear to further increase the rate of cruelty to animals (36.8%) for boys.

For girls, cruelty to animals is higher when either physical abuse (17.1%) or parental physical fighting (20%) is present and highest when both have been reported (29.4%).

In addition to these descriptive statistics, we used the logit model with categorical data (see, for example, Agresti 2002, section 5.3) to examine subgroup differences. SAS Proc Catmod (see, for example, Stokes, Davis and Koch 2000, section 8.9) was used in which the logit (i.e., log odds-ratio) of

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 203

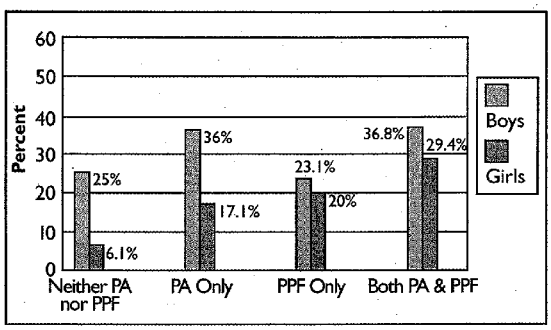


Figure 2. Mother/caregiver reports of "cruel to animals" sexually abused group (SEXAB) – n=341. Percent reporting "Sometimes" or "Often" present.
PA=physically abused PPF= parents physical fighting

the binary variable "cruelty to animals" served as the dependent variable and the child gender and physical abuse/parental physical fighting (PA/PPF) combinations (both present, both absent, abuse only present, and fighting only present) served as the categorical explanatory variables (Stokes et al. 2000).

In our model, for the SEXAB group, both child gender and PA/PPF factor main effects were statistically significant but the interaction was not. In a subsequent analysis, we dropped the interaction term from the model to determine how well the main effects only model fit the data. The likelihood ratio test suggested that the fit of the model was adequate (χ^2=3.81, df=3, p=0.2828). The analyses revealed a significant gender difference (χ^2=9.14, df=1, p=0.0025), with cruelty to animals reported more frequently for boys, and differences associated with the PA/PPF (χ^2=12.97, df=3, p=0.0047).

Post-hoc tests (using overall alpha levels adjusted to 0.05 as in Bonferroni tests) revealed that reports of cruelty to animals were higher in the group where both PA and PPF were present than in the group in which neither was present (z=-3.77). Reports of cruelty to animals were also higher in the group with PA alone than in the group with neither PA nor PPF present (z=-2.75); other pairwise comparisons were not significant.

PSY Group

Cruelty to animals data are presented for this group in Figure 3. In the absence of either physical abuse or parental physical fighting, cruelty to animals was reported for 15% of boys and 10.7% of girls, rates five and three times higher, respectively, than those for NORM group children.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 204

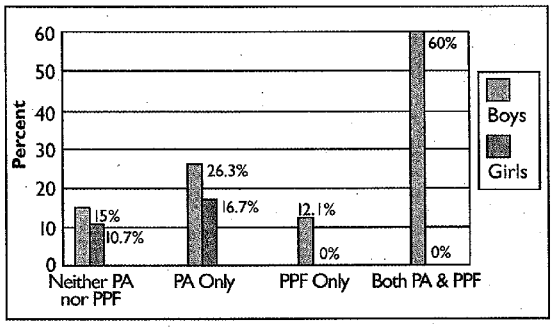


Figure 3. Mother/caregiver reports of "cruel to animals" outpatient psychiatric group (PSY) – *n*=351. Percent reporting "Sometimes" or "Often" present.
PA=physically abused PPF= parents physical fighting

Descriptively, for boys, cruelty to animals is somewhat higher when physical abuse alone is present (26.3%), but is similar to the no abuse/no parental fighting rate (15%) when parental physical fighting is present (12.1%). However, when both physical abuse and parental physical fighting are present, the rate of cruelty to animals (60%) is more than double the rate for the presence of physical abuse alone.

For girls, the rate of cruelty to animals is somewhat higher when physical abuse alone is present (16.7%) than absent (10.7%). However, for girls where either parental physical fighting alone is present or both parental physical fighting and physical abuse are present, there were no reports of cruelty to animals.

Statistical analyses parallel to those conducted with the SEXAB group (the logit model with categorical data) were performed for the PSY group. Both the child gender main effect and the gender X PA/PPF factor interaction were significant (χ^2=12.64, *df*=1, *p*=0.0004 and χ^2=14.86, *df*=3, *p*=0.0019, respectively). The likelihood ratio test suggested that the fit of the model was good (χ^2=4.52, *df*=3, *p*=0.2106). Post-hoc tests (again, with overall alpha levels set at 0.05) revealed the following significant differences in reports of cruelty to animals for the pairwise comparisons:

- Neither PA nor PPF for boys < both PA and PPF for boys (*z*=-4.30)
- Neither PA nor PPF for girls < both PA and PPF for boys (*z*=4.56)
- Neither PA nor PPF for boys > PPF only for girls (*z*=3.66)
- PPF only for girls < PA only for boys(*z*=4.71); PA only for girls (*z*=3.68); PPF only for boys (*z*=3.17); both PA/PPF for boys (*z*=7.28)

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 205

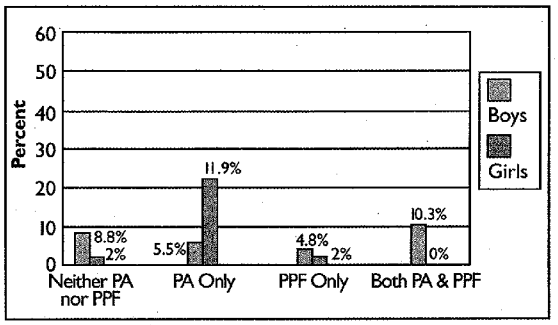


Figure 4. Mother/caregiver reports of "touches animal's sex parts" sexually abused group (SEXAB) – n=460. Percent reporting any incidence.
PA=physically abused PPF= parents physical fighting

Touches animal's sex parts

Reports of this behavior from the CSBI are shown in Figure 4 for the SEXAB group only (this behavior was reported for only 0.37% of the NORM group children and 0.9% of the PSY group children). Overall, touching animal's sex parts was reported for 6.3% of the SEXAB children. Given the number of empty cells for the NORM and PSY groups on this variable, we did not pursue statistical analysis.

In our statistical analysis of group differences for the SEXAB participants (again, using the logit model with categorical data), neither the child gender nor PA/PPF main effects were significant (χ^2=0.78, df=1, p=0.3767 and χ^2=4.58, df=3, p=0.2051, respectively); the interaction was also not significant (χ^2=4.84, df=3, p=0.1842).

Relationship of cruelty to animals with other cruelty

Responses to Item 15, "Cruel to animals," from the CBCL and Item 14, "Touches animal's sex parts," were correlated with Item 16, "Cruelty, bullying, or meanness to others," from the CBCL. For the entire sample, the Pearson correlations were as follows:

- Cruel to animals/Cruel to others r=0.42 p<0.001
- Cruel to animals/Touches animal's sex parts r=0.12 p<0.001
- Cruel to others/Touches animal's sex parts r=0.12 p<0.001

Analyses for the three groups show that the correlation between cruelty to animals and cruelty to others was significant in each case, including the NORM group (r=0.26, p<0.001). However, correlations between

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 206

touching animal's sex parts and both forms of cruelty only reached significance in the SEXAB group:

SEXAB

- Cruel to animals/Cruel to others r=0.42 p<0.001
- Cruel to animals/Touches animal's sex parts r=0.19 p<0.001
- Cruel to others/Touches animal's sex parts r=0.19 p<0.001

PSY

- Cruel to animals/Cruel to others r=0.38 p<0.001
- Cruel to animals/Touches animal's sex parts r=-0.04 ns
- Cruel to others/Touches animal's sex parts r=-0.05 ns

Discussion

We reexamined data from a large sample of 6- to 12-year-old children in an effort to study the relationship of child maltreatment and/or domestic violence with cruelty to animals and sexual contact with animals. Three groups were utilized, a normative group that had not received mental health services in the past and which was screened for the absence of sexual abuse, a psychiatric group also screened for the absence of sexual abuse, and a group of children with a substantiated history of, typically recent, sexual abuse. We found gender differences in the rates of cruelty to animals for both the sexual abuse and psychiatric groups, and noted that cruelty to animals was more frequently reported when there was comorbid physical abuse in both clinical samples and, to a less consistent degree, when both physical abuse and domestic violence were reported.

The behavior, "touches animal's sex parts" was less frequent overall, and seemed primarily related to a sexual abuse history. It demonstrated little variability with the addition of either physical abuse or domestic violence, and gender differences were not noted. Higher rates of sexual involvement with animals have been reported by Sandnabba et al. (2003) but their definition of such involvement was confined to "interest in animals' reproduction" and talking "about the sexual behavior of animals," which may or may not be related to acting out sexually with animals.

Both cruelty to animals and sexual contact with animals were significantly related to other cruelty (e.g., bullying, being mean) in the SEXAB group. Cruelty to animals and other cruelty were also significantly correlated in the NORM and PSY groups; however, sexual contact with animals was not correlated with either form of cruelty for these two groups. Although there appear to be relations among physical abuse, domestic violence, and cruelty to animals, sexualized forms of cruelty may be more specifically related to a history of sexual abuse.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 207

The relation between perpetrating animal abuse and exposure to domestic violence and to others abusing animals was recently examined by Baldry (2003) in a study of 1,396 students, 9 to 17 years of age, attending schools in Rome, Italy. Approximately 82% of the students reported current or past pet ownership. Instead of using a parent-completed assessment like the CBCL (with its "past six months" reporting period), Baldry asked students to self report on their own *lifetime prevalence* of harming, tormenting, bothering, hitting, or being cruel to animals, as well as their exposure to domestic violence and animal abuse perpetrated by others.

For the entire sample, 50.8% of the students admitted to one or more forms of animal abuse (66.5% for boys and 33.5% for girls). As noted by Baldry, "Of all students admitting some type of animal abuse...almost all reported a higher level of exposure to domestic and animal violence, especially for boys." (p. 270) Although this study used a presumably normative sample, the results parallel our findings for the SEXAB and PSY groups where parental physical fighting, either by itself or in combination with physical abuse, was associated with substantial levels of cruelty to animals. This association also appeared stronger for boys in our study, especially in the PSY group. However, in our study, cruelty to animals was never reported for PSY group girls in families with parental physical fighting (alone or in combination with physical abuse). Perhaps, in psychiatrically distressed girls, domestic violence may suppress the expression of some externalizing behaviors.

There are limitations to this study, with the first being that all data came from a single source, the child's primary female caregiver, who, almost exclusively, was the child's biological mother. Pet ownership was not ascertained and responses to CBCL cruelty to animals and CSBI touching animal's sex parts items may have been affected by the presence or absence of animals in these children's homes. In addition, the temporal relation between the occurrence of physical abuse to the time period when the other behaviors were rated was not known. It is also likely that this behavior was under-reported, as well as subject to variability in parents' definitions of what constituted physical abuse. A similar interpretational issue exists for "cruel to animals." Future research in this area would benefit by using a more precise measure of physically harsh parenting, for example, the Conflict Tactics Scale2 (CTS2—Straus et al. 1996) as well as a more differentiated assessment of animal abuse (e.g., frequency, severity, types of animals abused, whether the abuse is chronic or episodic [see Ascione, Thompson and Black 1997]).

A similar problem exists with the variable related to domestic violence. It is likely that this is also under-reported, and, in addition, we have

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 208

no information on its frequency, the degree to which the child was exposed, or its temporal relationship to the completion of the rating scales. Future researchers should focus on greater precision when examining this variable, again, by using the CTS2 or an equivalent measure.

Despite these limitations, the data add to our understanding of cruelty to animals, suggesting that it is more frequent in children who have experienced physical abuse themselves and is usually more common in boys, although gender differences were not as consistent when there were multiple types of violence in the home. The association of sexual abuse victimization and other adverse life experiences has been noted by others (Dong et al. 2003), and sexual abuse victimization, later sex offending in adulthood, and cruelty to animals were correlated in a recently published longitudinal study (Salter et al. 2003). Furthermore, cruelty in one sphere—toward animals—is related to cruelty to others suggesting the need to explore the similarities and differences in the etiologies of these antisocial behaviors. Rates of cruelty to animals were also substantially higher for the SEXAB and PSY groups than for the NORM group, highlighting the importance of assessing this symptom in abused and psychiatrically distressed samples (Bell 2001).

Finally, we focused on children's problematic relations with animals. Except for the one subgroup of boys who were psychiatric outpatients and who had experienced both physical abuse and parental physical fighting, the majority of children in all other subgroups were *not* reported to have been cruel toward, or sexually involved with, animals. Animals may be a source of support in the lives of children who have experienced significant emotional abuse (Doyle 2001) or been victims of sexual abuse (Barker et al. 1997). We must begin to examine more extensively these nurturing and potentially buffering roles played by animals in the lives of children who are maltreated.

Acknowledgements

The authors thank Dr. Andrea Beetz for translating two of the articles included in the review of literature and two anonymous reviewers for their helpful advice.

Notes

1. Portions of this material are based on Ascione, 2001.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 209

References

Achenbach, T. M. 1991. *Manual for the Child Behavior Checklist/4–18 and 1991 Profile.* Burlington, VT: University of Vermont Department of Psychiatry.

Agresti, A. 2002. *Categorical Data Analysis.* 2nd ed. New York: Wiley.

American Psychiatric Association 1987. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* 3rd ed., revised. Washington, DC: Author.

American Psychiatric Association 1994. *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* 4th ed. Washington, DC: Author.

Ascione, F. R. 1993. Children who are cruel to animals: A review of research and implications for developmental psychopathology. *Anthrozoös* 6: 226–247.

Ascione, F. R. 1998. Battered women's reports of their partners' and their children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Emotional Abuse* 1: 119–133.

Ascione, F. R. 2000. What veterinarians need to know about the link between animal abuse and interpersonal violence. Proceedings of the 137th Annual Meeting of the American Veterinary Medical Association, Salt Lake City, July 25 (CD-ROM records #316–317).

Ascione, F. R. 2001. *Animal Abuse and Youth Violence.* Bulletin. Washington, DC: Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention.

Ascione, F. R. and Arkow, P. 1999. *Child Abuse, Domestic Violence, and Animal Abuse: Linking the Circles of Compassion for Prevention and Intervention.* West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Ascione, F. R., Thompson, T. M. and Black, T. 1997. Childhood cruelty to animals: Assessing cruelty dimensions and motivations. *Anthrozoös* 10: 170–177.

Baldry, A. C. 2003. Animal abuse and exposure to interparental violence in Italian youth. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 18: 258–281.

Barker, S. B., Barker, R. T., Dawson, K. S. and Knisely, J. S. 1997. The use of the Family Life Space Diagram in establishing interconnectedness: A preliminary study of sexual abuse survivors, their significant others, and pets. *Individual Psychology* 53: 435–450.

Beetz, A. 2002. *Love, Violence, and Sexuality in Relationships Between Humans and Animals.* Aachen, Germany: Shaker Verlag.

Beirne, P. 1997. Rethinking bestiality: Towards a sociology of interspecies sexual assault. *Theoretical Criminology* 1: 317–340.

Bell, L. 2001. Abusing children—abusing animals. *Journal of Social Work 1*: 223–234.

Burns, B. J., Landsverk, J., Kelleher, K., Faw, L., Hazen, A. and Keeler, G. 2001. Mental health, education, child welfare, and juvenile justice service use. In *Child Delinquents: Development, Intervention, and Service Needs*, 273–303, eds. R. Loeber and D. P. Farrington. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

DeViney, E., Dickert, J. and Lockwood, R. 1983. The care of pets within child abusing families. *International Journal for the Study of Animal Problems* 4: 321–329.

Dong, M., Anda, R. F., Dube, S. R., Giles, W. H. and Felitti, V. J. 2003. The relationship of exposure to childhood sexual abuse to other forms of abuse, neglect, and household dysfunction during childhood. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 27: 625–639.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 210

Doyle, C. 2001. Surviving and coping with emotional abuse in childhood. *Clinical Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 6: 387–402.

Duffield, G., Hassiotis, A. and Vizard, E. 1998. Zoophilia in young sexual abusers. *Journal of Forensic Psychiatry* 9: 294–304.

Duncan, A. and Miller, C. 2002. The impact of an abusive family context on childhood animal cruelty and adult violence. *Aggression and Violent Behavior* 7: 365–383.

Earle, V. 2001. Helping women and children find refuge from violent homes: The role of pet sheltering programs. Presentation at *Our Children, Our Future: A Call to Action*, International Conference on Children Exposed to Domestic Violence, London, Ontario, Canada, 7 June.

Essau, C. A., Petermann, F. and Ernst-Goergens, B. 1995. Aggressives Verhalten im Jugendalter (Aggressive behavior in adolescence). *Verhaltenstherapie* 5: 226–230. (translated by Dr. Andrea Beetz)

Fleming, W. M., Jory, B. and Burton, D. L. 2002. Characteristics of juvenile offenders admitting to sexual activity with nonhuman animals. *Society and Animals* 10: 31–45.

Flynn, C. P. 1999a. Animal abuse in childhood and later support for interpersonal violence in families. *Society and Animals* 7: 161–171.

Flynn, C. P. 1999b. Exploring the link between corporal punishment and children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 61: 971–981.

Flynn, C. P. 2000. Woman's best friend: Pet abuse and the role of companion animals in the lives of battered women. *Violence Against Women* 6: 162–177.

Friedrich, W. N. 1997. *Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Professional Manual.* Odessa, FL: Psychological Assessment Resources.

Friedrich, W. N., Fisher, J. L., Dittner, C. A., Acton, R., Berliner, L., Butler, J., Damon, L., Davies, W. H., Gray, A. and Wright, J. 2001. Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Normative, psychiatric, and sexual abuse comparisons. *Child Maltreatment* 6: 37–49.

Friedrich, W. N., Grambsch, P., Damon, L., Hewitt, S. K., Koverola, C., Lang, R. A., Wolfe, V. and Broughton, D. 1992. Child Sexual Behavior Inventory: Normative and clinical comparisons. *Psychological Assessment* 4: 303–311.

Gleyzer, R., Felthous, A. R. and Holzer III, C. E. 2002. Animal cruelty and psychiatric disorders. *Journal of the American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law* 30: 257–265.

Guymer, E. C., Mellor, D., Luk, E. S. L. and Pearse, V. 2001. The development of a screening questionnaire for childhood cruelty to animals. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 42: 1057–1063.

Itzin, C. 1998. Pornography and the organization of intra- and extrafamilial child sexual abuse. In *Out of Darkness: Contemporary Perspectives on Family Violence*, 58–79, eds. G. K. Kantor and J. L. Jasinski. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Kattolinsky 1937. Der Tierstecher in Schleswig-Holstein (The animal-stabber of Schleswig-Holstein). *Kriminalistische Monatschefte* 11:124–128). (translated by Dr. Andrea Beetz).

Kaufman, K. L., Hilliker, D. R. and Daleiden, E. L. 1996. Subgroup differences in the modus operandi of adolescent sexual offenders. *Child Maltreatment* 1: 17–24.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 211

Lane, S. 1997. Assessment of sexually abusive youth. In *Juvenile Sexual Offending: Causes, Consequences, and Correction*, 219–263, eds. G. Ryan and S. Lane. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.

Larzelere, R. E., Martin, J. A. and Amberson, T. G. 1989. The Toddler Behavior Checklist: A parent-completed assessment of social-emotional characteristics of young preschoolers. *Family Relations* 38: 418–425.

Lockwood, R. and Ascione, F. R. 1998. *Cruelty to Animals and Interpersonal Violence: Readings in Research and Application*. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Luk, E. S. L., Staiger, P. K., Wong, L. and Mathai, J. 1999. Children who are cruel to animals: A revisit. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry* 33: 29–36.

McClellan, J., Adams, J., Douglas, D., McCurry, C. and Storck, M. 1995. Clinical characteristics related to severity of sexual abuse: A study of seriously mentally ill youth. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 19: 1245–1254.

McCloskey, L. A. 2001. The "Medea Complex" among men: The instrumental abuse of children to injure wives. *Victims and Violence* 16: 19–37.

Merz-Perez, L., Heide, K. M. and Silverman, I. J. 2001. Childhood cruelty to animals and subsequent violence against humans. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology* 45: 556–573.

Miletski, H. 2002. *Understanding Bestiality and Zoophilia*. Bethesda, MD: East-West Publishing.

Miller, C. 2001. Childhood animal cruelty and violence toward people. *Clinical Psychology Review* 21: 735–749.

Pinel, P. 1809. *Traité Médico-Philosophique de la Aliénation mentale*. 2nd ed. Paris: Brosson.

Ressler, R. K., Burgess, A. W. and Douglas, J. E. 1988. *Sexual Homicide: Patterns and Motives*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Salter, D., McMillan, D., Richards, M., Talbot, T., Hodges, J., Bentovim, A., Hastings, R., Stevenson, J. and Skuse, D. 2003. Development of sexually abusive behaviour in sexually victimized males: A longitudinal study. *Lancet* 361: 471–476.

Sandnabba, N. K., Santtila, P., Wannäs, M. and Krook, K. 2003. Age and gender specific sexual behaviors in children. *Child Abuse and Neglect* 27: 579–605.

Slavkin, M. L. 2001. Enuresis, firesetting, and cruelty to animals: Does the ego triad show predictive validity? *Adolescence* 36: 461–466.

Stokes, M. E., Davis, C. S. and Koch, G. G. 2000. *Categorical Data Analysis Using the SAS system*. 2nd Ed. Cary, NC: SAS Institute, Inc.

Straus, M. A. 1991. *Beating the Devil Out of Them: Corporal Punishment in American Families*. New York: Lexington Books.

Straus, M. A., Hamby, S. L., Boney-McCoy, S. and Sugarman, D. B. 1996. The revised conflict tactics scales (CTS2): Development and preliminary psychometric data. *Journal of Family Issues* 17: 283–316.

Sverd, J., Sheth, R., Fuss, J. and Levine, J. 1995. Prevalence of Pervasive Developmental Disorder in a sample of psychiatrically hospitalized children and adolescents. *Child Psychiatry and Human Development* 25: 221–240.

AZ VOL. 16 1/9/04 10:18 AM Page 212

Thomas, C. and McIntosh, S. 2001. Exploring the links between animal abuse and family violence, as reported by women entering shelters in Calgary communities. Presentation at *Our Children, Our Future: A Call to Action*, International Conference on Children Exposed to Domestic Violence, London, Ontario, Canada, 7 June.

Wherry, J. N., Jolly, J. B., Feldman, J., Adam, B. and Manjanatha, S. 1995. Child Sexual Abuse Inventory scores for inpatient psychiatric boys: An exploratory study. *Journal of Child Sexual Abuse* 4: 95–105.

Wiegand, P., Schmidt, V. and Kleiber, M. 1999. German shepherd dog is suspected of sexually abusing a child. *International Journal of Legal Medicine* 112: 324–325.

Wright, J. and Hensley, C. 2003. From animal cruelty to serial murder: Applying the graduation hypothesis. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology* 47: 71–88.

Journal of Interpersonal Violence
Volume 21 Number 12
December 2006 1616-1634
© 2006 Sage Publications
10.1177/0886260506294241
http://jiv.sagepub.com
hosted at
http://online.sagepub.com

Ownership of High-Risk ("Vicious") Dogs as a Marker for Deviant Behaviors

Implications for Risk Assessment

Jaclyn E. Barnes
Cincinnati Children's Hospital Medical Center, Ohio
Barbara W. Boat
University of Cincinnati, Ohio
Frank W. Putnam
Cincinnati Children's Hospital Medical Center, Ohio
Harold F. Dates
Cincinnati Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Ohio
Andrew R. Mahlman
Cincinnati Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Ohio

This study examined the association between ownership of high-risk ("vicious") dogs and the presence of deviant behaviors in the owners as indicated by court convictions. We also explored whether two characteristics of dog ownership (abiding licensing laws and choice of breed) could be useful areas of inquiry when assessing risk status in settings where children are present. Our matched sample consisted of 355 owners of either licensed or cited dogs that represented high or low-risk breeds. Categories of criminal convictions examined were aggressive crimes, drugs, alcohol, domestic violence, crimes involving children, firearm convictions, and major and minor traffic citations. Owners of cited high-risk ("vicious") dogs had significantly more criminal convictions than owners of licensed low-risk dogs. Findings suggest that the ownership of a high-risk ("vicious") dog can be a significant marker for general deviance and should be an element considered when assessing risk for child endangerment.

Keywords: *high-risk dogs; high-risk behavior; criminal convictions; child maltreatment; risk assessment*

Risk assessment is of interest to professionals who work in areas of violence prevention, assessment and treatment of interpersonal violence, and prosecution of crimes against persons and property. The study of risk factors can help identify persons or settings where the greatest risk of harm to self or others occurs and assist in developing appropriate interventions. It is well known that one marker of risk to do harm to self, others, or property is engaging in deviant behavior. A definition of *deviant behavior* or *deviance* is offered by Jessor and Jessor (1977): *Deviance* is "behavior that is socially defined as a problem, a source of concern, or as undesirable by the norms of conventional society and the institutions of adult authority, and its occurrence usually elicits some kind of social control response" (p. 33). By definition, all deviant behaviors violate conventional standards of behavior.

Research has firmly established that a wide range of deviant behaviors are positively correlated with one another (e.g., Akers, 1984; Donovan & Jessor, 1985; Elliott & Huizinga, 1984; Johnston, O'Malley, & Eveland, 1978; Osgood, Johnston, O'Malley, & Bachman, 1988). Deviance can be viewed as a unified phenomenon with various behaviors serving as alternative manifestations of a more general tendency (Osgood et al., 1988). This view is also known as the deviance generalization hypothesis (Arluke, Levin, Luke, & Ascione, 1999). For example, persons who engage in illegal or antisocial acts in one arena (e.g., robbery, arson) may also be likely to engage in antisocial acts in another arena (e.g., domestic violence, child abuse).

There has been ongoing interest in exploring the relationship between violence against animals and violence against humans (Felthous & Kellert, 1986; Hensley & Tallichet, 2005; Wright & Hensley, 2003). Arluke et al. (1999) explored the applicability of the deviance generalization hypothesis to the association between animal abuse and a host of antisocial behaviors, including violence. They compared the records of 135 animal abusers and 153 control participants to investigate whether animal abusers commonly "graduate" from violence against animals to violence against humans (Wright & Hensley, 2003) or commit crimes against animals and humans in no particular time order. They concluded that, rather than animal abuse subsequently leading to violence toward humans, the results were more in line with the deviance generalization hypothesis. Animal abuse was only one of many antisocial behaviors in a repertoire of deviant behaviors ranging from property to personal crimes. However, an association between animal abuse and antisocial behaviors was found. In particular, animal abusers were 5.3 times more likely to have a violent criminal record than control

participants, 4 times more likely to be arrested for property crimes, 3.5 times more likely to be arrested for drug-related offenses, and 3.5 times more likely to be arrested for disorderly behavior.

Our goal was to extend the Arluke et al. (1999) study by looking at two plausible markers of social deviance, owning a high-risk ("vicious") dog and owning an unlicensed dog, as risk factors for being convicted of other "deviant" behaviors in a court of law. One can argue that choosing to own a high-risk ("vicious") dog is a marker of social deviance because a high-risk ("vicious") dog is, by definition, a socially deviant animal. Definitions of a *vicious dog* vary among municipalities. Most animal control ordinances define a dog as "vicious" when the dog, without provocation, has bitten a human being or killed or maimed a domestic animal. In addition, some breeds, namely Pit Bulls, may qualify as "vicious dogs" simply by reputation, not because a specific dog has behaved in a harmful manner. Some municipalities have breed ban laws, and some states or municipalities have breed-specific laws. For example, Ohio requires Pit Bull owners to carry canine liability insurance in the amount of at least $100,000. In Santa Monica, California, all Pit Bulls must be leashed and muzzled when out in public. There are many problems inherent in identifying certain breeds such as Pit Bulls, Rottweilers, and German Shepherds as dangerous or vicious, and cogent reasons to identify the owners of vicious dogs as the problem and focus of intervention (Borchelt, Lockwood, Beck, & Voith, 1983). However, the aforementioned breeds were the most frequently implicated in a review of 109 fatal dog attacks by Borchelt (1983). For some persons, owning a dog that has a reputation for aggression is considered a highly desirable feature. To be more inclusive of types of dogs, we will use the term *high-risk dog* rather than *vicious dog* in the current study. We define a dog as *high-risk* according to Section 955.11 of the Ohio Revised Code for "vicious dog":

> A "vicious dog" means a dog that, without provocation, has (i) killed or caused serious injury to any person, (ii) has killed another dog, or (iii) belongs to a breed that is commonly known as a pit bull dog. The ownership, keeping or harboring of such a breed of dog shall be evidence of the ownership of a vicious dog. A "vicious dog" does not include (i) a police dog that has killed or caused serious injury to any person or to any person while the police dog is being used to assist one or more law enforcement officers in the performance of their official duties, or (ii) a dog that has killed or caused serious injury to any person while a person was committing or attempting to commit a trespass or other criminal offense on the property of the owner, keeper, or harborer of the dog. "Without provocation" means that a dog was

not teased, tormented, or abused by a person, or that the dog was not coming to the aid or the defense of a person who was not engaged in illegal or criminal activity and who was not using the dog as a means of carrying out such activity. The definition of a *high-risk dog* in the current study included "vicious" dogs by breed (e.g., Pit Bulls) or by dangerous or "vicious" actions (e.g., any dog that had bitten, attacked or killed a person or other animal).

The second marker of social deviance we selected was ownership of an unlicensed dog. Obtaining a license for one's dog is the responsibility of the owner and is mandated by law. However, dog owners give a variety of reasons for not buying a dog license including not wanting authorities to know they have a dog that is deemed high risk by law, or believing the law is either unenforceable or unnecessary. Furthermore, insurance policies often are required to license a high-risk breed of dog. Some owners license a HR dog such as a Pit Bull as another breed, such as Boxer, to avoid having to comply with liability regulations or attempt to hide the dog if there is a ban against owning the breed.

The purpose of the current study was to examine relationships between ownership of a HR dog and the presence of deviant behaviors in the owners as indicated by court convictions. Specifically we explored whether:

1. Owners of a HR breed of dog would have more court convictions than owners of a low-risk breed of dog.
2. Owners of unlicensed dogs would have more court convictions than owners who have obtained licenses for their dogs.
3. Ownership of a HR dog would be a better predictor of general deviance (more court convictions) than ownership of an unlicensed dog.

Method

Sample

The sample consisted of 355 dog owners in Hamilton County. Hamilton County is located in southwest Ohio, covering 413 square miles with a rural and suburban population of 845,303. The participants were either licensed or cited owners of high-risk or low-risk dogs. These four categories were divided into four group clusters: (a) owners of low-risk licensed dogs (LRL; $n = 94$), (b) owners of low-risk cited dogs (LRC; $n = 94$), (c) owners of high-risk cited dogs (HRC; $n = 94$), and (d) owners of high-risk licensed dogs (HRL; $n = 73$). Each group was matched on gender and zip code.

Table 1
Frequency Distribution of All Dog Breeds in Sample
(data in percentages)

Breed (N)	Low-Risk Licensed	Low-Risk Cited	High-Risk Licensed	High-Risk Cited
Akita (3)				100
American Bulldog (4)		100		
Ahra (1)				100
Australian Cattle Dog (1)	100			
Beagle (20)	60	40		
Belgian Tervuren (1)	100			
Bichon Frise (1)	100			
Bloodhound (2)	50	50		
Boxer (7)	29	57		14
Chihuahua (4)	50	50		
Chinese Crested Dog (1)		100		
Chow (3)				100
Collie (18)	44	56		
Dachshund (6)	67	33		
Dalmatian (7)	43	57		
English Setter (1)		100		
Golden Retriever (6)	67	33		
Hound (13)	54	46		
Jack Russell (1)		100		
Labrador Retriever[a] (1)				100
Lhasa Apso (1)	100			
Miniature Pinscher (3)	67	33		
Mixed breeds (8)		100		
Newfoundland (1)		100		
Pekinese (1)		100		
Pit Bull (153)			48	52
Pointer (1)		100		
Pomeranian (2)		100		
Poodle (17)	65	35		
Pug (1)	100			
Redbone (1)		100		
Rottweiler (4)				100
Samoyed (2)		100		
Schipperke (1)	100			
Schnauzer (6)	83	17		
Shar-Pei (2)		100		
Shetland Sheepdog (1)	100			
Shih Tzu (6)	17	83		

(continued)

Table 1 (continued)

Breed (N)	Low-Risk Licensed	Low-Risk Cited	High-Risk Licensed	High-Risk Cited
Spaniel (9)	67	33		
St. Bernard (3)	33	67		
Terrier (24)	63	37		
Terripoo (1)		100		
Vizsla (2)	50	50		
Weimaraner (4)	50	25		25

a. The Labrador Retriever attacked and killed another dog; thus it was categorized as a high-risk cited animal.

Owners of cited dogs were selected from the Cincinnati Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals (SPCA Cincinnati) citations for the years 2000 through 2002. Reasons for citations included the following: failed to file application for registration of dog (44.7%), failed to keep dog confined on premises (41.5%), failed to obtain liability insurance for vicious dog (11.7%), unknown (1%), failed to muzzle vicious dog (0.5%), killed neighbor's dog (0.5%). The breed of dog high-risk (HR) or low-risk (LR) was used to categorize HRC and LRC dog owners. HR dogs according to the SPCA and insurance companies are breeds that include Pit Bulls, Rottweilers, Akitas, and Chows. LR dogs are breeds that exclude the above. The most frequent breeds in our sample were Terriers, Beagles, Collies, and Poodles. Table 1 presents the frequency distribution of breeds of dogs in our sample ($N = 355$).

Owners of licensed dogs were selected from Hamilton County of Ohio records of licensed dog owners, years 2000 through 2002.

The four groups of owners, LRL, LRC, HRL, and HRC, were matched on gender and residential zip code to control for variables that may contribute to higher rates of crime. Each nonoverlapping group consisted of 51 females and 43 males. We were unable to match the owners of HRL dogs (namely Pit Bulls) as accurately on gender and zip code because owners of HR breeds rarely register their dogs, resulting in a smaller sample size. For example, in 2001, Hamilton County SPCA recorded information for 51,404 licensed dog owners of which only 48 (.09%) were Pit Bull owners. To ensure, however, that the group of HRL owners was not different from the other three groups, *t* tests were run on the participants' gender and revealed no significant differences.

Convictions

Data regarding criminal convictions and traffic citations for each of the groups were collected from the Hamilton County Clerk of Courts' Web site (www.courtclerk.org/cociw070.htm). A case inquiry was run on each dog owner by entering his or her first and last name. To confirm the identity of the owner, the name, address, and birth date were matched to the information in the citation and licensing databases. If the dog owners' name was not in the Hamilton County Clerk of Courts' database it was assumed, for the purposes of the current study, that the participant had no criminal history. However, it is possible that the owner has convictions or citations in other jurisdictions.

The Clerk of Courts' data on criminal convictions and traffic citations Web site were arranged into two main categories, criminal convictions and citations. Criminal convictions carry a heavier sentence than citations. These two main categories were further divided into eight subcategories with the assistance of law enforcement personnel. The categories as defined by law as *criminal convictions* included aggression (e.g., assault, disorderly conduct, criminal endangering), drugs, alcohol, domestic violence, crimes involving children (e.g., endangering children, violation of child safety restraint), and crimes involving firearms (e.g., possession of weapons, carrying a concealed weapon). The categories as defined by law as *citations* included minor traffic violations (e.g., improper turn, speeding), and major traffic violations (e.g., driving under the influence [DUI], driving under suspension).

To protect the privacy of the participants, all data collected from the Clerk of Courts' Web site and SPCA Cincinnati records were stripped of personal identifiers after data collection and the matching processes were complete. Because the data were within public domain, approval from an Institutional Review Board was not necessary.

Statistical Analysis

All data were entered into a Windows Access database and then analyzed in SPSS version 10.0. Dog owners were compared across groups on type and frequency of criminal convictions and traffic citations. On samples matched for risk and licensed status of the dog and gender of the owner, *t* tests were run for each group, and odds ratios were calculated to determine the magnitude of difference between groups. A hierarchical regression model was further run to establish which of three predictor variables—gender, license status, and risk status—accounted for most of the variance in the dependent variable, criminal convictions.

Table 2
Frequency Distribution of All Convictions and Citations

	Low-Risk Licensed ($n = 94$)	Low-Risk Cited ($n = 94$)	High-Risk Licensed ($n = 73$)	High-Risk Cited ($n = 94$)
Total number of criminal convictions and citations	23	102	166	415
Percentage of the group without criminal convictions or citations	73	1	0	0

Results

The total number of criminal convictions and traffic citations for the owners of dogs in the four categories LRL, LRC, HRL, and HRC are presented in Table 2.

Frequency distributions revealed that 100% of the owners of HR dogs had either one criminal conviction or traffic citation. Furthermore, 30% of the HRC dog owners had at least 5 criminal convictions or traffic citations (range 1-37) in comparison to the 1% of owners of LRL dog owners (range 1-6). Significant differences were found between groups for the total number of convictions and the types and of convictions. These differences are expressed as odds ratios and are presented in Table 3.

Figures 1 through 4 illustrate the percentages of criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of LRL, HRL, LRC, and HRC dogs. Each bar represents the percentage of the group with at least one criminal conviction or traffic citation in each category.

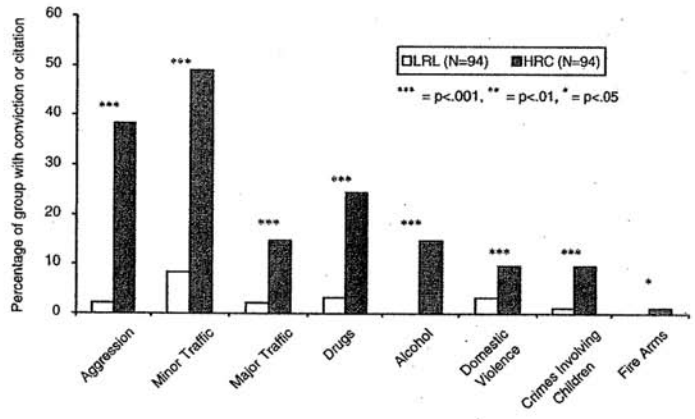
When differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of HRC dogs and owners of LRL dogs were examined, owners of HRC dogs had significantly more criminal convictions and traffic citations in every category. Relative to owners of LRL dogs, owners of HRC dogs were 9.1 times more likely to have been convicted for a crime involving children, $t(186) = 2.26$, $p < .025$; 3.0 times more likely to have been convicted on a charge of domestic violence, $t(186) = 2.12$, $p < .036$; 14.1 times more likely to be convicted of crimes involving alcohol, $t(186) = 2.88$, $p < .000$; 7.7 times more likely to be charged with drug convictions, $t(186) = 3.99$, $p < .000$; 7.1 times more likely to have been cited for a major traffic violation, $t(186) = 2.91$, $p < .004$; and 5.8 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(186) = 4.97$, $p < .000$.

Table 3
Odds Ratios for High-Risk and Cited Owners Compared to Low-Risk and Licensed Owners for Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations*

	Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations							
Groups	Aggression	Minor Traffic	Major Traffic	Drugs	Alcohol	Domestic Violence	Crimes Involving Children	Firearms
High-risk cited[a] vs. Low-risk licensed[b]		5.8	7.1	7.7	14.1	3.0	9.1	
High-risk cited[a] vs. High-risk licensed[f]		1.7	1.6				5.5	
Low-risk cited[a] vs. Low-risk licensed[f]	3.0	2.4	4.5		5.1		4.0	
High-risk licensed[a] vs. Low-risk licensed[c,g]	7.9	3.5	6.6	5.3	11.9	2.6		2.6
High-risk cited[a] vs. Low-risk cited[g]	6.0	2.4	1.6	11.5	2.8	2.3	2.3	
High risk[a] vs. Low Risk[d]	6.8	2.8	2.5	8.0	5.4	2.4	2.8	
Cited[a] vs. Licensed[e]	2.7	2.0		1.5	1.8	1.3	5.8	

a. The group which is more likely to have traffic citations or criminal convictions.
b. Results of the *t* test are represented in Figure 1.
c. Results of the *t* test are represented in Figure 2.
d. Results of the *t* test are represented in Figure 3.
e. Results of the *t* test are represented in Figure 4.
f. Analyses were controlling for risk status of the dog (licensed status was the key variable).
g. Analyses were controlling for licensed status of the dog (risk status was the key variable).

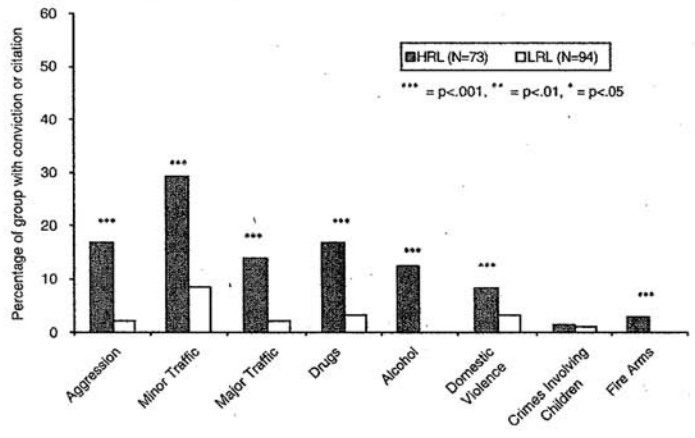
Figure 1
Differences in Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations Between Owners of Low-Risk Licensed (LRL) Dogs and Owners of High-Risk Cited (HRC) Dogs



Controlling for the HR status of the dog, we examined differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of HRC dogs and owners of HRL dogs. The analysis revealed that the cited owners were 5.5 times more likely to have been convicted for a crime involving children than licensed owners, $t(150) = 1.65$, $p < .001$; 1.7 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(150) = 2.08$, $p < .013$; and 1.6 times more likely to have been cited for a major traffic violation, $t(150) = 1.57$, $p < .006$.

Controlling for the LR status of the dog, we examined differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between owners of LRL dogs and LRC dogs. The analysis revealed that the cited owners were 5.1 times more likely to have an alcohol-related conviction, $t(186) = 1.36$, $p < .000$; 4.0 times more likely to have been convicted for a crime involving children, $t(186) = 1.36$, $p < .001$; 4.5 times more likely to have been cited for a major traffic violation, $t(186) = 2.20$, $p < .000$; 2.4 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(186) = 2.72$, $p < .000$; and 3.0 times

Figure 2
Differences in Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations Between Owners of High-Risk Licensed (HRL) Dogs and Owners of High-Risk Cited (LRC) Dogs



more likely to have been convicted of an aggressive crime, $t(185) = 1.38$, $p < .000$). Neither group had any firearm convictions.

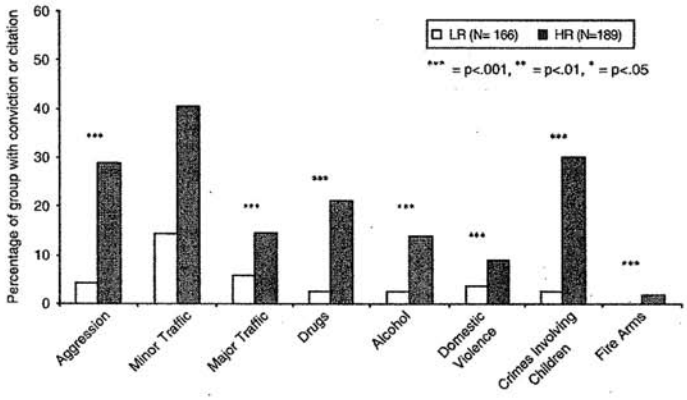
Controlling for the licensed status of the dog, we examined differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of HRL dogs and owners of LRL dogs. The analysis revealed that owners of HR dogs had significantly more criminal convictions and traffic citations in all categories except crimes involving children. Owners of HRL dogs were 7.9 times more likely to have had at least one aggressive conviction than owners of LRL dogs, $t(164) = 2.66$, $p < .000$; 2.6 times more likely to have been convicted of domestic violence, $t(164) = 1.83$, $p < .000$; 2.6 times more likely to have been convicted of illegal use of a firearm, $t(164) = 1.61$, $p < .001$; 11.9 times more likely to be convicted of a crime involving alcohol, $t(164) = 2.94$, $p < .000$; 5.3 times more likely to be convicted on drug charges, $t(164) = 2.97$, $p < .000$; 3.5 times more likely to be cited with a minor traffic violation, $t(164) = 3.69$, $p < .000$; and 6.6 times more likely to be cited with a major traffic violation, $t(164) = 2.70$, $p < .000$.

Controlling for the cited status of the dog, we examined differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between owners of LRC dogs and owners of HRC dogs. Owners of HR dogs were 2.3 times more likely to be convicted for a crime involving children, $t(186) = 1.55$, $p < .002$; 2.3 times more likely to have been convicted of domestic violence, $t(186) = 1.03$, $p < .050$; 6.0 times more likely to have been convicted of an aggressive crime, $t(186) = 4.34$, $p < .000$; 2.8 times more likely to have alcohol-related conviction, $t(187) = 2.08$, $p < .000$; 11.5 times more likely to have been convicted on drug charges, $t(187) = 4.31$, $p < .000$; 2.4 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(187) = 3.23$, $p < .000$; and 1.6 times more likely to have been cited for a major traffic violation, $t(187) = 1.17$, $p < .000$. Furthermore, owners of low risk licensed dogs (LRL) were 68 times more likely not to have been criminally convicted or received a traffic citation than all other types of owners: HRC: $t(187) = 15.71$, $p < .000$; HRL: $t(187) = 15.09$, $p < .000$; and LRC: $t(187) = 15.09$, $p < .000$.

The last two analyses examined the dog owners regardless of licensing or risk status. Figure 3 shows the differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of LR dogs ($n = 189$) and the owners of HR dogs ($n = 166$), regardless of licensing status. Results indicated that owners of HR dogs were 6.8 times more likely to be convicted of an aggressive crime, $t(353) = 5.12$, $p < .000$); 2.8 times more likely to have been convicted for a crime involving children, $t(353) = 1.71$, $p < .001$; 2.4 times more likely to have been convicted on a charge of domestic violence, $t(353) = 1.78$, $p < .001$; 5.4 times more likely to have an alcohol-related conviction, $t(353) = 3.27$, $p < .001$; 8.0 times more likely to be charged with drug convictions, $t(353) = 5.22$, $p < .000$; 2.8 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(353) = 4.72$, $p < .000$; and 2.5 times more likely to have been cited for a major traffic violation, $t(353) = 2.73$, $p < .000$.

Figure 4 illustrates the differences in criminal convictions and traffic citations between the owners of cited (C) dogs ($n = 188$) and owners of licensed (L) dogs ($n = 167$) regardless of risk status. Owners of C dogs were 2.7 times more likely to be convicted of an aggressive crime, $t(353) = 2.24$, $p < .001$; 5.8 times more likely to be convicted for a crime involving children, $t(353) = 2.42$, $p < .000$; 1.3 times more likely to be convicted of domestic violence, $t(353) = 1.22$, $p < .013$; 1.8 times more likely to have an alcohol-related conviction, $t(353) = 1.70$, $p < .001$; 1.5 times more likely to have a drug-related conviction, $t(353) = 1.77$, $p < .001$; and 2.0 times more likely to have been cited for a minor traffic violation, $t(353) = 3.279$, $p < .000$. Furthermore, owners of LR dogs were 61 times more likely not to have

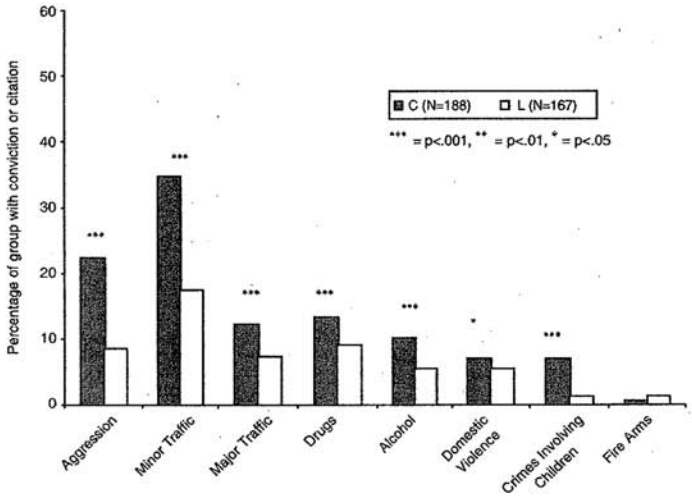
Figure 3
Differences in Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations Between Owners of Low-Risk (LR) Dogs and Owners of High-Risk (HR) Dogs



been criminally convicted or received a traffic citation than owners of HR dogs, $t(353) = 9.85$, $p < .000$; and owners of L dogs were 78 times more likely to have no violations than owners of C dogs, $t(353) = 11.19$, $p < .000$.

Hierarchical regression models were tested to ascertain which of three predictor variables (gender, license status, and risk status) accounted for the most variance of the dependent variable. The first model used the total number of criminal convictions and citations as the dependent variable. In the initial step, gender was a significant predictor of criminal convictions ($b = 2.19$, $p < .000$, $R^2 = .035$). In the second step, license status was entered along with gender and proved to be a significant predictor as well ($b = 2.04$, $p < .001$, $R^2 = .066$). The R^2 change from Step 1 to Step 2 was significant, $R^2\Delta = .031$, $F(351,1) = 11.48$, $p < .01$. In the final step, risk status was added to the equation and also proved to be a significant predictor ($b = 3.44$, $p < .000$, $R^2 = .152$). The change in R^2 from Step 2 to Step 3 was also significant, $R^2\Delta = .086$, $F(351,1) = 35.83$, $p < .01$. These results demonstrate that ownership of a HR status dog is more than twice as strong a predictor of having criminal convictions and traffic citations than are gender and licensed status combined.

Figure 4
Differences in Criminal Convictions and Traffic Citations Between Owners of Cited (C) Dogs and Owners of Licensed (L) Dogs



The second model was tested to seek the differences in accounted variance of the three predictor variables using the "aggressive" conviction category as the dependent variable. Convictions such as assault, aggravated burglary, cruelty to animals, disorderly conduct, and resisting arrest are examples of acts that made up the aggressive conviction category. The first step revealed gender as a significant predictor for aggressive convictions ($b = .480$, $p < .01$, $R^2 = .026$). In the succeeding step, license status was a significant predictor ($b = .355$, $p < .05$, $R^2 = .040$); however, the R^2 change from Step 1 to Step 2 was not significant. When risk status was added in the final stage, it proved to be a significant predictor ($b = .763$, $p < .001$, $R^2 = .105$). The change in R^2 from Step 2 to Step 3 was significant, $R^2\Delta = .065$, $F(351, 1) = 26.0$, $p < .01$). These results reiterate what was found in the first regression; namely, ownership of a HR status dog is a much stronger predictor of

criminal convictions, specifically aggressive convictions, than gender and licensed status combined.

Discussion

Limitations

In discussing the results of the current study of the ownership of high-risk dogs as a marker for deviant behaviors, specific limitations should be kept in mind. Recruitment of persons eligible to be classified as owners of high-risk licensed dogs was limited by the small pool available in Hamilton County. Thus we were unable to match this group on zip code that controlled for neighborhood characteristics. However, when these owners were compared with the other groups on gender, we found no differences. Possible reasons for the small number of licensed Pit Bulls available to be sampled include the fact that a Hamilton County law passed to register Pit Bulls was difficult to understand and lacked the educational resources to make registration readily available to such owners. For example, it was necessary to register with the police department, surgically implant a microchip into the dog, and have the dog tattooed. The ineffectiveness of this registration program is demonstrated by the fact that during the 4 years the program was offered, only six Pit Bulls were registered in Hamilton County. As a result, a ban has now been placed on owning Pit Bulls. Instead of using breed-specific bans, recommendations from SPCA Cincinnati officials include improving licensing efforts, increasing insurance coverage in the event of attacks, and better tracking of high-risk dogs.

Other limitations of the current study entail gathering data on convictions and citations. Data on convictions and citations were obtained only within the jurisdiction of Hamilton County courts and may not reflect the full range of deviance if there were convictions in other counties or states. However, the probability is low that our low-risk licensed and low-risk cited groups had a significantly higher rate of convictions outside Hamilton County than our high-risk groups. Furthermore, the convictions and citations obtained were not necessarily concurrent with dog ownership but were accumulated over the participant's lifetime. Although the relationship between ownership of a high-risk dog and deviant behaviors was not causal, the two variables were positively correlated.

The age of the participants was not available and could not be included as a predictive factor in our regression models. Thus, correlating age with total number of convictions and citations was not possible. Finally, we did not include convictions for small claims, civil suits, and evictions. Instead, we chose to focus on deviant behaviors such as aggression; major traffic violations; drug, alcohol, and firearm violations; domestic violence; and crimes involving children. We believe these behaviors are more likely to result in harm to others and have greater relevance for risk assessment.

Deviance Generalization Hypothesis

The current study supports the deviance generalization hypothesis. High clusters of criminal behaviors were found for the C and high-risk groups of dog owners. high-risk cited dog owners had almost 10 times more total criminal offenses on their records than low-risk licensed dog owners. The average number of total criminal convictions and citations for a high-risk cited owner was 5.9 compared to an average of 0.6 convictions for a low-risk licensed dog owner. We also found a robust correlation between the total number of convictions or citations, and the number of different categories of violations. Participants with higher numbers of court convictions had a wider range of deviant behaviors including aggression, problems with drugs and alcohol, crimes involving children, and domestic violence. high-risk dogs are a part of a high-risk lifestyle and ownership of high-risk cited dogs appears to be a significant marker for general deviance.

Assessing Risk

An important focus of the current study was to determine whether two characteristics of dog ownership—abiding licensing laws and choice of breed status—are useful areas of inquiry when assessing risk status in a variety of settings, especially where vulnerable individuals live. Professionals such as child and adult protection investigators, law enforcement officers, pediatricians and medical practitioners, home visiting professionals, domestic violence investigators, and public health nurses may find it useful to be informed about the breed and specific behaviors of the dogs that share the environment with their clients. First, be aware that the dog breed, especially owning a Pit Bull, may be a risk marker. Humane professionals suggest gathering information by using an approach that expresses interest in the well-being of the animal. The professional can ask the age of the dog and

any questions about training the dog has received. Further questions and/or observations can include children's fear of the dog; verbally or physically abusive behaviors of children or adults toward the dog; availability of food, water and shelter to the dog; any marks on the dog indicating fighting, especially bite marks to the head; and whether the dog is always chained outdoors. Investigating whether there have been prior visits by animal control to check on the welfare of the dog or complaints by neighbors can provide additional information. These questions and others can help determine whether the dog has received proper care. A neglected dog can more easily become aggressive relative to a dog whose needs are adequately met.

Looking specifically at crimes against children, the types of crimes committed by our sample included child endangerment (which is often used as a charge in child abuse prosecutions), harm to a juvenile, violation of safety restraint of a child, and contributing to juvenile unruliness. High-risk and low-risk cited dog owners were 5.8 times more likely than high-risk and low-risk licensed dog owners to be convicted of a crime involving children. Of cited dog owners, 44% had failed to obtain a dog license. We suggest, regardless of dog breed, that failure to license a dog is a potential warning sign of other deviant behavior. Failure to license could signal a lack of resources in an impoverished environment for child and dog, or a calculated defiance of the law. Determining the presence of an unlicensed dog in the home where children reside should increase concerns about the child's risk for harm.

As noted earlier, it is important for professionals to ask about the breed of a dog, as risk status of the dog is the strongest predictor of aggressive criminal convictions. It is also important to note that choice of a high-risk dog breed by the owner can reflect the deviant nature of the owner. When a high-risk dog is in the possession of a high-risk citizen, one who has multiple convictions or citations, the dog is drawn into the cycle of deviance. The high-risk dog becomes a deviant possession much like a gun or a stolen vehicle. If a deviant citizen can be identified by the number of deviant possessions, the high-risk status of a dog can be a useful predictor of criminal convictions and aggressive behaviors by its owner.

One should also consider that ownership of a high-risk cited dog may be a marker of endangerment for the animal. Humane professionals note that a high-risk pet with a high-risk owner is an "at-risk" pet. Generally, if removed, the dog must be euthanized as it has no option to be adopted.

In summary, (a) failure to license a dog and (b) owning a HR breed of dog are markers of increased risk for deviant behaviors and should be included in professional assessments of risk to children or other vulnerable individuals.

References

Akers, R. (1984). Delinquent behavior, drugs and alcohol: What is the relationship? *Today's Delinquent, 3*, 19-47.

Arluke, A., Levin, J., Luke, C., & Ascione, F. (1999). The relationship of animal abuse to violence and other forms of antisocial behavior. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 14*, 963-975.

Borchelt, P. L., Lockwood, R., Beck, A. M., & Voith, V. L. (1983). Attacks by packs of dogs involving predation on human beings. *Public Health Reports, 98*, 57-66.

Donovan, J., & Jessor, R. (1985). Structure of problem behavior in adolescence and young adulthood. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 53*, 890-894.

Elliot, D. S., & Huizinga, D. (1984). *The relationship between delinquent behavior and ADM problems*. Boulder, CO: Behavioral Research Institute.

Felthous, A. R., & Kellert, S. R. (1986). Violence against animals and people: Is aggression against living creatures generalized? *Bulletin of the American Academy of Psychiatry & the Law,* 14, 55-69.

Hensley, C., & Tallichet, S. E. (2005). Learning to be cruel?: Exploring the onset and frequency of animal cruelty. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology,* 49, 37-47.

Jessor, R., & Jessor, S. L. (1977). Problem behavior and psychosocial development: A longitudinal study of youth. New York: Academic Press.

Johnston, L., O'Malley, P. M., & Eveland, L. K. (1978). Drugs and delinquency: A search for causal connections. In D. B. Kandel (Ed.), *Longitudinal research on drug use: Empirical findings and methodological issues* (pp. 137-156). Washington, DC: National Educational Resources.

Ohio Revised Code Section 955.11 "Transfer of Ownership or Possession of Dog" in reference to "vicious dog" (enacted November 1998 revised fall 2005): Available at http://onlinedocs.andersonpublishing.com/oh/lpExt.dll?f=templates&fn=main-h.htm&cp=PORC

Osgood, D. W., Johnston, L., O'Malley, P., & Bachman, J. (1988). The generality of deviance in late adolescence and early adulthood. *American Sociological Review, 53*, 81-93.

Sacks, J. J., Lockwood, R., Hornreich, J., & Sattin, R. W. (1996). Fatal dog attacks, 1989-1994. *Pediatrics, 97*, 891-895.

Wright, J., & Hensley, C. (2003). From animal cruelty to serial murder: Applying the graduation hypothesis. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 47*, 71-88.

Jaclyn E. Barnes is a clinical research coordinator at the Mayerson Center for Safe and Healthy Children at Cincinnati Children's Hospital. She obtained her BS is psychology from Xavier University (1999) and received her MA in sociology from the University of Cincinnati (2005). She has contributed to projects investigating topics such as dissociative disorders and sexual abuse, pharmacotherapy for survivors of child abuse, and predictors of early engagement in home visitation.

Barbara W. Boat, PhD, is an associate professor at the University of Cincinnati College of Medicine and director of the Program on Childhood Trauma and Maltreatment. She is also executive director of The Childhood Trust of Children's Hospital Medical Center. She received a BA in psychology and Spanish at Macalester College, in St. Paul, MN, an MA in child behavior and development at the University of Iowa, and a PhD in psychology at Case Western

Reserve University. Her special clinical interests are diagnosis and treatment of dissociative disorders in traumatized children and working with families where children have witnessed domestic violence.

Frank W. Putnam is a child and adolescent psychiatrist and director of the Mayerson Center for Safe and Healthy Children at Cincinnati Children's Hospital. He directs prevention, evaluation, treatment, and research programs on child maltreatment and trauma. Previously he was chief of Developmental Traumatology at the National Institutes of Health.

Harold F. Dates is the general manager of Cincinnati Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He has 29 years of experience in the field of animal care and control. He currently serves on the board of the Society of Animal Welfare Administrators and is the president of the Ohio Federated Societies. He is a recipient of the American Humane Association's Donald H. Anthony Award.

Andrew R. Mahlman attended the University of Cincinnati for 5 years and has held the position of operations manager with the Cincinnati Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals since 1975. He also served on the Dearborn County Animal Control Board overseeing the operation of the Dearborn County Animal Shelter for 14 years.

One Hundred of the Worst Animal Cruelty Cases: Introduction

April 18, 2007

iStockphoto

People abuse animals in every state, but legal punishments vary widely.

Introduction

To deepen the public's understanding of animal cruelty and the types of cases that occur in every corner of our nation, The Humane Society of the United States offers this report summarizing a hundred of the most barbaric animal cruelty cases reported in the media during calendar year 2006. In compiling this list, HSUS staff examined nearly 2,500 animal cruelty cases, using internal records and documents and the privately operated website www.pet-abuse.com.

Selection Process

To keep the list manageable, certain types of cases were immediately removed from consideration. These include:

- No dogfighting-related cases. (One exception was an animal control officer using dogs supposedly under his protection for dogfighting. The officer's inherent responsibility to the animals made this case worthy of the exception.)
- No bestiality cases.
- No wildlife cases.
- No hoarding cases.

In addition to these restrictions, the decision was made not to base inclusion on the number of animals affected in a single case.

Incidental Findings

What remained after the vetting process were hundreds of cases of intentional burning, stabbing, strangling, bludgeoning, drowning, torturing and other horrific, illegal acts against animals.

While it was not the intent of this report to gather information on the causal situations surrounding animal abuse cases, some commonalities became clear during our research. Many cases were accompanied by verbal or physical domestic abuse. Most cases were perpetrated by males. A few cases were included not only because of the brutality to the animal, but because of the tender age of the abuser—one as young as four years old. In the final analysis, it became clear that animal cruelty occurs across lines of age, race, gender and social status.

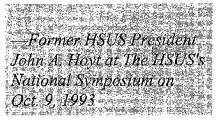
"Suffering is suffering, and its victims cannot be ignored"

"Whether it be the suffering of a starving child or a starving calf, suffering is suffering, and its victims cannot be ignored ... But it is not finally the victims of suffering that must be confronted and healed, I submit, but rather its perpetrators.

The fundamental essence of animal protection is ... an ethic that refuses to permit man-inflicted suffering to become either operative or normative, whether its victims be animals or humans."

What You Can Do

- If an animal is in immediate danger and you don't feel able to help, call law enforcement right away. Provide as many specific details as you can.
- Find out how to report cruelty or neglect.
- Learn what your state's cruelty laws are.



Former HSUS President John A. Hoyt at The HSUS's National Symposium on Oct. 9, 1993

State Analyses

Some states have more cases included in this report than others, and four states (Alaska, North Dakota, Vermont and Wyoming) and the District of Columbia do not have cases listed. This does not mean that animal cruelty is less of a concern in states with fewer cases on the list—it may mean quite the opposite. States with multiple cases highlighted may in fact be doing a much better job of addressing animal cruelty, and their aggressive efforts at investigating, prosecuting and publicizing animal cruelty cases may have led to their inclusion in this list. Similarly, a state with no cases included may simply be under-prosecuting or under-reporting animal cruelty.

The Law

Currently, 42 states include felony provisions in their animal cruelty statutes. Several more states will consider felony language this year. A chart explaining each state's current animal cruelty statute is at www.hsus.org/crueltylaws.

Conclusion

Animal cruelty occurs in all types of neighborhoods, all across our country. Because animals are unable to speak for themselves, the American public must intervene on their behalf. For information on how to recognize and report suspected cases of animal cruelty, visit www.hsus.org/reportcruelty.

When a case is reported, the public should let prosecutors, judges and legislators know that they want animal cruelty taken seriously. Those who commit acts of violent brutality, regardless of the victim, must be held accountable for their actions.

One Hundred of the Worst Animal Cruelty Cases in the United States, 2006

April 18, 2007

Cases are listed alphabetically by state, and listed in reverse chronological order within each state. The dates given are either the date the crime was committed, if known, or the date it was reported.

You can browse this file or jump to the cases in a specific state.

Alabama | Alaska | Arizona | Arkansas | California | Colorado
Connecticut | Delaware | Florida | Georgia | Hawaii | Idaho | Illinois
Indiana | Iowa | Kansas | Kentucky | Louisiana | Maine | Maryland
Massachusetts | Michigan | Minnesota | Mississippi | Missouri | Montana
Nebraska | Nevada | New Hampshire | New Jersey | New Mexico
New York | North Carolina | North Dakota | Ohio | Oklahoma | Oregon
Pennsylvania | Rhode Island | South Carolina | South Dakota
Tennessee | Texas | Utah | Vermont | Virginia | Washington
Washington, D.C. | West Virginia | Wisconsin | Wyoming

ALABAMA

CASE 1: Dogs doused with accelerant and burned to death

March 16

The Tuscaloosa County Sheriff's Office asked for help from the public in an ongoing investigation of animal cruelty. It appeared that a dog had accelerant poured on his back and was set on fire. Call Deputy Ray Jacobs at (205) 752-0616 with information on the case.

CASE 2: 350 animal carcasses discovered in illegal dumps

Jan. 30

About 350 dead cats, dogs and other animals were found in illegal dumps in Hampshire and Hardy counties, the state Division of Natural Resources said. Most of the animals were cats and dogs, but many species of wildlife were also found. Some were still wearing rabies vaccination and identification tags, indicating they once were someone's pets. Some had been decapitated and a few had intravenous tubes inserted in their forelegs. No arrests were made.

ALASKA
No cases included.

ARIZONA
CASE 3: Dog bound with zip ties, throat slit
Oct. 6
A 20-year-old Glendale man could face charges of animal cruelty after Maricopa County Sheriff's officials allegedly found a dead canine with a slit throat inside a trailer home. The dog's legs had been bound with zip ties. Investigators alleged that Eric Saenz attacked his shepherd dog and left the animal for dead in the trailer's bathroom. The dog died by the time deputies entered the trailer. The dog's legs were bloodied from the zip ties that dug through the flesh, exposing bone, according to the Sheriff's office. Sheriff Joe Arpaio called the abuse "disgusting," saying, "animal abuse leads to serious crimes against humans, including murder."

CASE 4: Chihuahua thrown to ground, thrown onto windshield, killed
June 30
Timothy Gonzalez, a 28-year-old Prescott Valley man, faced the maximum prison term of six years after a jury found him guilty on three counts during a domestic violence trial involving the killing of his wife's dog. Gonzalez was arguing with his wife when he picked up their Chihuahua and threw him to the ground twice. He then tossed him at the hood and windshield of a car, killing the dog. Gonzalez was arrested a few hours later and booked for domestic violence, felony animal cruelty and failure to register as a sex offender.

CASE 5: Pet rabbits decapitated, left in yard
April 15
The Humane Society of Yuma asked for the public's help in finding out who killed three pet rabbits in a Yuma backyard. The rabbits were decapitated over the weekend of April 15 and 16 at a home in northwest Yuma and left for the guardians to find, the humane society said. The rabbits were being kept as pets in cages in a backyard.

ARKANSAS
CASE 6: Five dogs left to starve to death
July
In a roundabout way, a local man received felony-level punishment for mistreating five dogs found dead in a rental home in Winslow—even though the state of Arkansas does not have a felony animal cruelty law. Dennis Osborn, 30, was sentenced to eight years in prison for leaving five dogs, later found dead by the landlord, at a rental property: three dogs in the home, two in the shed. It was unclear whether they died before he left the state for three months or while he was gone, according to Dustin Roberts, deputy prosecutor for the 4th Judicial District Prosecutor's Office. Damage to the property included evidence of the dogs eating the wood in the floor, Roberts said. Osborn was not prosecuted for animal cruelty. Instead, he pleaded guilty to second-degree criminal mischief for the damage caused to the property. Jill Hatfield, superintendent of animal services in Fayetteville, said the way the case was prosecuted says something about the state, that damage to property

means more than the lives of living creatures. In addition to Arkansas, other states without felony animal cruelty laws are Idaho, Hawaii, Utah, North Dakota, South Dakota, Alaska and Mississippi.

CASE 7: Two dogs bound with wire to cinder block, drowned
Aug. 30
On the north side of Jonesboro on Prescott Lane, two dogs were found tied with wire that was attached to a cinder block. The dogs had been thrown into a pond and had drowned. The police report stated that the dogs "were weighted down to cause drowning" and there were "no other apparent signs" of the cause of death.

CASE 8: Puppy hurled twenty feet into wall
April 28
A Russellville man was fined and sentenced to serve two days in the Pope County jail after pleading guilty to a misdemeanor animal cruelty charge. Donald Washburn, 25, was cited after Russellville Police Patrolman Bryce Davenport witnessed the man hurl a pit bull puppy about twenty feet into the side of a wooden fence in his back yard. Washburn pleaded innocent to the charge in May and requested a jury trial, but later changed his plea.

CASE 9: Dogs skinned alive, other animals mutilated
Jan. 27
In Garland County, a rash of animal mutilations and cruelty had the Sheriff's Department asking the public for help in catching those responsible. When a local man's pet beagle came home bleeding and nearly skinned alive, she had to be euthanized. This was not the first animal mutilation case in the area. Lt. Rodney Neighbors of the Garland County Sheriff's Office said a cow was slaughtered and eviscerated. Two other dogs, a cat and four pigs were also killed in the Goat Hill Road area. Officers said one theory was that a cult could be involved, using the animals during rituals. Lt. Neighbors was also concerned about the animal cruelty cases escalating. "How long has this been going on that we didn't know about and where is it leading? [Jeffrey] Dahmer and all those started out this way," he said.

CALIFORNIA
CASE 10: 299 animals seized from an animal shelter
Aug. 23
Two executive officers of a Long Beach animal rescue group pleaded not guilty to animal cruelty charges in connection with the discovery of nearly 300 dogs and cats in a warehouse. Long Beach police responding to a silent alarm smelled a foul odor and called Animal Control officers, who discovered 152 dogs and 147 cats housed in a warehouse, according to the District Attorney's Office. Most of the cats were emaciated and covered in feces, police said. More than half the dogs had fur that was severely matted with urine and feces, and many were emaciated and had various infections. A state-licensed veterinarian determined that the conditions inside the warehouse were detrimental to the health and safety of the animals, police said.

CASE 11: Puppy kicked, head smashed into pavement

July 23
An Oakland woman was charged with felony animal abuse for killing her 6-week-old puppy by smashing the dog's head into the pavement. Police said the suspect, Bernadette Hutcherson, 19, was walking the yellow Labrador retriever on a leash with some friends in the 1700 block of 28th Avenue. For some reason Hutcherson became angry and allegedly began kicking the dog, flipping the animal several times, police said. She then allegedly picked the dog up and slammed the animal's head into the pavement at least twice, police said. A passerby tried to rescue the puppy, who died a few minutes later. A necropsy on the animal determined that the skull was cracked, and the report stated that the "puppy could not have died from any other cause than a severe traumatic blow to the head," authorities alleged.

CASE 12: Dog decapitated, dismembered
April 25
A woman reported finding the severed head and paws of her dog in the front yard of her north Stockton home. She was awakened by her two dogs barking early that morning and called for the animals to come into the house. When only one dog appeared, she looked outside and saw her second dog being driven away in a vehicle, Stockton police said. Shortly after 7 a.m., she discovered the dog's head and four paws in her front yard, according to police. No information on suspects was available.

CASE 13: Dog doused in gasoline, burned to death
March 23
A man who poured gasoline on his family's dog and set the dog on fire during a family dispute will spend 90 days in state prison undergoing psychological examinations. A judge ordered the evaluation of Micah Fennell, 28, saying she would use the results to help her decide how severely to punish the Rancho Cucamonga man for his crimes. Fennell pleaded guilty in July to felony arson and animal cruelty charges. At his sentencing, Fennell faced up to 16 months in state prison under the terms of his plea. He received 22 days in jail and five years supervised probation, as well as mandatory counseling and a prohibition from owning or caring for animals during the probationary period.

CASE 14: Dog stolen from guardian at gunpoint, strangled to death
Feb. 23
Oakland Police released composite sketches of two men accused of stealing a local woman's dog and killing the tiny terrier. Lea Dunn, 25, was entering her building with friends while her three-pound Yorkshire terrier, Princess, walked off-leash a few feet ahead. The men pushed their way past the group and the taller of the two men grabbed Princess. The men ran out of the building with Princess after one suspect, wearing a skullcap, flashed a gun at Dunn and her friends and told them to back off. Dunn and her boyfriend followed and found Princess' strangled, lifeless body discarded on the ground a half block away. The suspects were described as being in their twenties. The gunman was about 5 feet 10 inches tall, 180 pounds, clean-shaven with a dark complexion. The second suspect was described as 6 feet tall, 180 pounds with black hair and brown eyes. Police and Crime Stoppers of Oakland offered up to $5,000 as a reward for information leading to the arrest of the suspects. Anyone with information should call police at (510) 238-3326.

COLORADO

CASE 15: Tropical fish killed in garbage disposal

Dec. 16

An Aurora man faced several charges for allegedly breaking into his ex-girlfriend's home and putting her Siamese fighting fish in the garbage disposal and turning it on as she watched in horror. Prosecutors said the case was serious because he was apparently trying to intimidate her. He was due back in court on charges of first-degree criminal trespass and aggravated cruelty to animals. The fish's name was Blue.

CASE 16: Puppy mutilated, beheaded, dismembered

Nov. 13

The Humane Society of the United States offered a reward of up to $2,500 for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the person or persons responsible for stealing and decapitating a 4-month-old puppy in Longmont. According to *The Daily Times Call*, Copper, a pit bull, was stolen from his yard early on Nov. 13. Later that morning, Copper's family found him decapitated and mutilated on their property. When police arrived, they found that some of Copper's bones and internal organs had also been removed. The veterinarian examining the body believed the puppy had been hung by his back legs and gutted in the same way a hog or goat is typically butchered. Two other dogs in the yard were not harmed. The Longmont police department was investigating the case. Contact Officer Cromley at (303) 651-8555 or Officer Milford at (303) 651-8500.

CASE 17: Cat drowned by 4-year-old, 7-year-old boys

May 13

Carbondale police investigated an intentional cat drowning in Roaring Fork Village. The two suspects were ages 4 and 7, said Carbondale Police Officer David Moreno. The suspects couldn't be charged with a crime because of their ages but results of the investigation would be sent to the district attorney.

CASE 18: Two goats stabbed to death at high school

An 18-year-old Olathe man pleaded guilty to a misdemeanor charge of animal cruelty in the stabbing deaths of two Angora goats. Nicholas Scott was arrested in July and charged with aggravated animal cruelty, a class 6 felony, and with misdemeanor theft. He and a juvenile male stole the goats from a homeowner in Olathe and stabbed the animals, leaving the bodies at the Olathe High School football field. The crime alarmed many residents in the small farming community. With the plea bargain, Scott avoided a felony conviction and the theft charge was dropped.

CONNECTICUT

CASE 19: Rabbit strangled, wife threatened

Dec. 11

A Stratford man who police said strangled his family's rabbit and threatened to bite his wife was ordered held on bond. Anthony Finelli, 35, was charged with third-degree assault, cruelty to animals and three counts of risk of injury to a minor. Officers were called to the couple's home on a complaint of a domestic disturbance. They were shocked to find blood

splattered on the walls and floor. Police said the woman reported that Finelli had become intoxicated, yelled at their three young children and hit her in the arm with a skateboard. She alleged he had threatened to bite her and then strangled the rabbit.

CASE 20: Kittens thrown out window, kicked into street
July 23
A Manchester man was taken into custody, accused of trying to kill four kittens because he was angry that his girlfriend wouldn't have sex with him. Police alleged that after the man threw the kittens into the street, he went outside and kicked them out into the street a little farther. Two of the cats had to be euthanized and the other two received oxygen therapy.

DELAWARE
CASE 21: Cat intentionally run over
April 29
A Georgetown man was accused of intentionally running over and killing a cat. Police arrested 35-year-old Rodney Leonard for allegedly speeding up just to run over a cat belonging to Kate Walker, also of Georgetown. The incident happened on a side road next to Walker's home. Walker said when she called for her cat, she was devastated by what happened next. "It went from really quiet to just the sound of the accelerator," Walker said. "I'd say he came from out of nowhere going 15 mph to 50 mph in a matter of seconds." Another witness alleged that he saw Leonard laughing. The cat, named "Snowball," later died from his injuries. Walker said the cat had been in her family for 10 years. Leonard was charged with animal cruelty, a felony.

FLORIDA
CASE 22: Three cats killed with blow torch
Nov. 28
Tampa Police arrested a 30-year-old man accused of killing neighborhood cats using a propane torch. Richard A. Wyatt was jailed for animal cruelty pending on investigation. Wyatt allegedly admitted he killed the cats at his home. Police said that Wyatt told them he was trying to rid the neighborhood of cats and wanted the animals to stay out of his yard.

CASE 23: Serial dog killer: strangulation, shooting
Oct. 3
Hillsborough County Animal Services investigated an alleged case of severe animal abuse at a mobile home in rural northeast Hillsborough County, just west of Polk County, spokeswoman Marti Ryan said. Animal Services Investigator Ken Vetzel went to Benjamin M. Boatwright's home after his landlord called to report that a puppy was killed there, Ryan said. A witness living with Boatwright alleged that she saw him beat to death a female hound-mix puppy named Angel after the animal defecated on the floor, Ryan said. They had gotten the dog a day earlier. The witness also alleged that Boatwright had shot another dog, a young German shepherd mix named Sadie, six months ago because she defended herself when Boatwright punished her, Ryan said. The witness alleged that Boatwright put a plastic bag over Sadie's head and fired twice with a powerful pellet gun, killing the dog. When Vetzel talked to Boatwright, he would not admit to causing those two

deaths but reportedly said that in the past year he shot a white boxer puppy named Romeo for biting his girlfriend, and choked to death a 6-week-old puppy named Little Wiggles because the animal whined, Ryan said. Vetzel searched the yard and found the buried remains of one dog and the partial skull of another with what appeared to be a bullet hole.

CASE 24: Teens robbed home, baked kitten in oven
Aug. 28
Sixteen-year-old Harold Smith and his co-defendant reacted to Mona Shows warning them to stay off her property by allegedly breaking into her home. They poured vegetable oil, cereal and laundry detergent in the kitchen, stole DVDs and jewelry and wrote threatening graffiti on the walls, according to a report. In the kitchen, 'R.I.P.' had been scrawled on the oven. Inside was Shows' kitten, baked to death. Shows stopped home after lunch and saw the kitchen in disarray. "There was this smell, a smell you can't even imagine," Shows said. After his arrest, Smith allegedly returned to threaten witnesses. "He told them that 'snitches die young' and that they were going to die," Palm Beach County Sheriff's Office Detective J.D. Scarso said. "When this happened, those witnesses called me." witness tampering charges and a prior burglary charge, the State Attorney's Office charged Smith as an adult. Because his co-defendant was charged as a juvenile, media reports did not divulge his name.

CASE 25: Animal control officer fought dogs in his custody
March 16
An animal control officer new on the job was accused of misusing his position by allegedly fighting dogs in his custody instead of protecting them. Troy Major, 35 years old, was arrested at his home after police found two dogs at his home that were property of Animal Control, police said. The police report alleged that besides the dogs, they found equipment used to train fighting dogs at Major's home.

CASE 26: Dog beheaded, remains found in barrel
March 16
A St. Johns County man was arrested on charges of animal cruelty and filing a false police report after he reported that his family dog had been beheaded. The suspect, later identified as 36-year-old Frank Lynn Feldman, told deputies that he had been receiving threats and that the tires to his truck had been recently slashed. He led deputies to his truck where he said someone had placed the dog's head on his truck seat. Feldman told investigators that only the head of the dog had been discovered and that a bobcat might have taken the body. While looking for evidence of the incident, deputies smelled an unpleasant odor similar to burnt hair. They looked into a barrel used to burn refuse and discovered the dog's burnt remains. When Feldman was confronted with inconsistencies in his story and the discovery of the dog, he allegedly altered his story after writing a sworn affidavit.

GEORGIA
CASE 27: Teenage brothers torture, cook puppy
Sept. 6
A retrial was scheduled for two teenage brothers in Atlanta accused of torturing a puppy to death, then showing the dead dog

to neighborhood children who were threatened if they told anyone. Joshua Moulder, 17, and Justin Moulder, 18, were accused of binding the dog with duct tape, dousing her with paint and putting her in an oven at the community center in the apartment complex where they lived. They were also accused of luring neighborhood children to the apartment complex to see the dead puppy, then threatening to kill them if they told anyone. Their first trial resulted in a hung jury when one juror refused to participate in deliberations. Fulton County, Ga., District Attorney Paul Howard was lobbying state lawmakers to increase sentences for animal cruelty. The maximum is five years in prison. Howard was recently honored for his work on this case by The Humane Society of the United States. In Howard's words, "Something is wrong with a person who would torture a helpless animal."

CASE 28: Puppy dragged behind car, spray painted
June 22
Lesley Mailler, a Savannahl veterinarian, said the case a puppy named Remi was the worst incident of animal abuse she had ever treated. Animal Control found the 4- to 5-month-old puppy and took her to VCA Greater Savannah Animal Hospital. Dr. Mailler said the puppy was dehydrated, in shock and near death, suffering from injuries consistent with being dragged behind a vehicle. Hospital staff named the puppy Remi, which is short for the pain medication she was receiving. When the puppy was brought to them, most of the dog's body was covered in spray paint. "I just don't understand," Mailler said. "It's almost like entertainment, I think, for some people to do this to animals." Much of the skin on the puppy's feet and stomach was scraped off. Mailler said the dog had serious damage to the lip and jaw, had lost six teeth, and may have permanent damage to a foot.

HAWAII
CASE 29: Pet pig attacked by dogs, stabbed to death in front of guardians
Oct. 30
Joseph Calarruda, 38, was in custody after turning himself in at the Wahiawa police station. His criminal history included kidnapping, assault, abuse and parole violations. Calarruda allegedly trespassed on private property and allowed his hunting dogs to attack Porky, a beloved pet pig who had appeared in local television ads. Witnesses said that Porky was sleeping in a bed of grass when five dogs chased him into the garage. "The people were right there in his face, telling him to get the dogs out, that he was trespassing and not to kill the pig because he was a pet," an official said. "They heard the pig squealing and then there was silence." The man allegedly went into the garage, killed the pig and dragged him out and left him in front of his guardian, police said. The incident drew the attention of national pet groups. The Humane Society of the United States asked City Prosecutor Peter Carlisle to fully investigate and prosecute the man. Porky's guardian said he would let the Humane Society use Porky to lobby for stricter cruelty laws. Animal cruelty is a felony in 42 states, but not in Hawaii.

IDAHO
CASE 30: Puppy burned, dragged by vehicle
June 12
In Meridian, employees at a real estate firm found a 14-week-old puppy who had been doused with what was likely a flammable liquid and set on fire. News reports also stated that he suffered bruises and welts from being dragged. The puppy,

dubbed Rocky, survived, and police were looking for the person responsible for the crime. International animal protection organization In Defense of Animals (IDA) added a reward of $2,500 to the Idaho Humane Society and The Humane Society of the United States' $5,000 reward, for any information resulting in the arrest and conviction of the person or persons responsible for the abuse. Call Susan Clark at the Idaho Humane Society at (208) 342-3508 ext. 2273 with information on the case.

ILLINOIS

CASE 31: Kitten's head ripped off in domestic dispute

July 28

A Bethalto man who ripped off a kitten's head to spite his girlfriend will spend two years in prison for animal abuse. Jacob Thornton, 22, received the sentence in exchange for his guilty plea. Without a plea bargain, he could have received up to five years in prison. Thornton had been on parole for felony battery when he allegedly ripped the head off his girlfriend's kitten. Police said Thornton mutilated the kitten, between 8 and 12 weeks old, out of revenge because the girlfriend walked out of their home with her son during an argument. When the girlfriend returned, the kitten's body and head were in the yard, police said. The judge ordered Thornton's sentence to run concurrently with a prison term related to a parole violation on a 2005 aggravated battery conviction.

INDIANA

CASE 32: Puppy spray painted, throat slit

Jan. 28

Badly injured with legs, shoulders and chest spray-painted purple, an abused dog was lucky to find help. Two children found the dog hiding behind an old mattress. "I thought it was dead because he was laying down," one said. The children approached the dog and they could see he needed help. He had a deep gash across his neck. "His bones were all showing in his neck, and he was scratching his neck, and it was nasty," they said. When South Bend Animal Control officer Devin Brubaker arrived, the puppy was calm and the children were holding him. "He had a laceration on the bottom of his throat," Brubaker said. Sometimes when an animal is found in such a condition, it's because they've outgrown their collar and are being choked by it, Brubaker added. The dog was taken to Western Veterinary Clinic, where Dr. Persing said the laceration was from "ear to ear," and the injury was about a week old. The wound was also infected. "I think that little dog was terrorized," Persing said. Animal Control officers dubbed him "Elmo." Animal Control was looking for any witnesses or people who could provide details about the identity of Elmo's abuser or abusers.

IOWA

CASE 33: Dog hanged while tied out in guardian's yard

March 6

Steve Weber said they always attached their dog Molly to a dog run in the morning. Later that day, the Weber's 10-year-old son Kevin heard Molly crying tried to cut Molly loose. They were too late. After a closer look, Steve realized Molly's collar had been disconnected from her leash and attached to the top of the run line. Tom Colvin, Director of the Des Moines Animal Rescue League, said cases like this highlighted the need for tougher penalties for people who torture animals. A

$500 reward was offered for information about Molly's death. Call the Webers at (515) 440-0728 or (515) 250-9600 with information.

KANSAS

CASE 34: Chihuahua thrown from third floor window during domestic argument

Nov. 13

A home was the scene of an argument between 19-year-old Tyson Gibson and his 18-year-old girlfriend. The fight escalated and Gibson allegedly grabbed a Chihuahua from the girl's hands and threw the dog from the third floor apartment. The dog died of skull fractures and internal injuries. Gibson was charged with a felony. "It's pretty clear the intent there was to kill and maim the animal and it was malicious, considering the circumstances," said Shawnee County District Attorney Robert Hecht. Gibson could face up to 12 months behind bars.

CASE 35: Pet rabbit tortured, killed

July 27

A Lawrence man charged with felony animal cruelty for killing a pet rabbit made a brief appearance in Douglas County District Court. Austin Newport, 22, was the first person charged in Douglas County under a new law that made animal cruelty a felony in some cases. A police report alleged that Newport put Melvin—a pet he shared with his roommate—in a plastic bag, tried to break the rabbit's neck and tried to cut him because he didn't think he could care for him anymore and wanted to eat him. The rabbit later died at a veterinarian's office.

CASE 36: Yorkshire terrier beaten to death with hammer

April 24

A Wichita family found their 4-year-old pet Hank beaten to death in their back yard. The family asked for help in catching the person responsible for this vicious case of animal cruelty. The crime happened just two months before the state's animal cruelty bill officially became law, making the possible punishment a slap on the wrist rather than a felony. "I feel like they cut my heart out," said Rita Larcade. "All I wanted to do was take him to the vet." Larcade's daughter, Lola Tracy, found the small dog with his head smashed open. "The right side of his face was shoved into the ground," said Tracy. "I literally had to dig him out with my fingers. I rolled him over, and he was bloody on one side." A hammer was found on the other side of the fence with the dog's blood on it. Hank was rushed to the vet where he later died. Larcade and Tracy said they called Wichita Police to report the crime, but were referred to animal control. Police said that was an error and they would investigate the crime if the guardians still wanted to file a report. On April 27, Governor Sebelius formally signed Magnum's law, which provides stiffer penalties to anyone who abuses or intentionally kills an animal. The law went into effect July 1. Hank was buried in the back yard under one of his favorite shade trees.

KENTUCKY

CASE 37: Dog's back legs cut off, ears and tail injured

March 10

Kim Keating with Bullitt County Animal Rescue said she got a call from 911 dispatchers after a couple reported an

abandoned dog on Weavers Run, not far from the Jefferson County line. When Keating got there, she found Oz, a one-year-old mixed breed, badly injured. The lower part of both hind legs had been cut off and his tail and ear were injured. If you know Oz or what happened to him, please call Bullitt County Animal Rescue at (502) 543-7392 or (502) 543-8686.

LOUISIANA

CASE 38: Kittens thrown from moving car

Sept. 24

A 40-year-old Metairie man faced charges after he was allegedly seen tossing kittens out of moving vehicle. Jefferson Parish Sheriff's deputies said a witness following a vehicle driven by Ronald Douglas Lloyd reported that she saw him throw three small kittens out of the window. The woman told authorities that the last kitten was thrown out in Kenner. Jefferson Parish Sheriff's deputies took Lloyd into custody and booked him on one count of animal cruelty. Although officers looked for kittens in the areas where the woman had reported seeing them tossed from the vehicle, they were only able to locate the one in Kenner. Police said the severely injured kitten later died.

CASE 39: Three cats, two dogs, three horses mutilated, throats cut

Aug. 24

The Tangipahoa Parish Sheriff's Office investigated the killing and mutilation of several animals on South Coburn Road, east of Hammond, sheriff's spokesman Chuck Reed said. The animals killed included three cats, a dog and a horse. Another two horses and a dog were mutilated, Reed said. Residents found the pets around the house while the horses were in the barn and their throats had been cut, possibly with a large knife, Reed said. Officers found no ritualistic evidence associated with the assaults. The killings were investigated as aggravated cruelty to animals, which includes the killing or maiming of animals intentionally. Louisiana law provides for penalties including fines from $5,000 to $25,000 and/or incarceration with or without hard labor from one to 10 years for each incident. "These are serious crimes. I am personally staying abreast of this case," Sheriff Daniel Edwards said. "As a mostly rural parish, we take mistreatment of animals seriously. The intentional maiming and killing of animals are very serious felony offenses." Crimestoppers also offered a $200 reward for any information leading to the arrest of the responsible party, Reed said. Case should call (800) 554-5245 with information.

CASE 40: Kitten, following three children, strangled to death

July 9

A Shreveport man was behind bars after authorities said he killed a kitten. Terrance Coleman, 18, was charged with aggravated cruelty to an animal. Cadd Animal Control officials said Coleman allegedly picked up a 4-month-old kitten who was following three small children down the street and started squeezing the kitten. Authorities alleged that he threw the cat down and then strangled the animal to death. No bond was set for Coleman, and he could face up to 10 years in jail and be fined up to $25,000.

CASE 41: Cat mutilated, used for animal sacrifice

Jan. 14

The bloody remains of an apparent animal sacrifice at a Baton Rouge park and the discovery of drugs and alcohol nearby led

to the arrests of two men and a woman. One of the accused was freed on bond, according to East Baton Rouge Parish Prison records. The suspects lived in Livingston and West Baton Rouge parishes. Austin Jones, 18, of Denham Springs; Misty Sanchez, 21, of Brusly; and Ronnie Joseph Ford Jr., 25, of Denham Springs admitted to mutilating a cat officers found in a nearby garbage can, police spokesman Cpl. L'Jean McKneely said. Uniformed officers observed two vehicles parked in the rear of the parish Recreation and Park Commission Park at about 1:45 a.m., McKneely said. Since parking there after hours was prohibited, the officers decided to investigate. They found three people dressed in black clothing, along with a large butcher knife and large amounts of blood and fur on one vehicle's hood, he said. One suspect was also reportedly covered in fur and blood, and officers found drugs and alcohol in both vehicles, McKneely said. Jones, Sanchez and Ford each were booked into Parish Prison on counts of criminal trespass, ritualistic acts and aggravated cruelty to animals, police said. Jones also faced counts of possession of alcohol. Both Sanchez and Ford faced counts of possession of schedule 2 drugs and possession of drug paraphernalia.

MAINE

CASE 42: Three dogs wrapped in plastic bags, beaten to death

April 13

Three dogs were slain in rural Aroostook County, two wrapped in plastic bags and one wrapped in a garbage bag in a remote area west of Caribou. One dog, a female Brittany spaniel, was found on a dirt road and investigators believed she was a family pet. The animal had suffered severe head trauma that, according to a necropsy report, was "not consistent with being hit by a car." The Humane Society of the United States posted a reward of up to $2,500 for the arrest and conviction of whoever was behind the gruesome slayings.

MARYLAND

CASE 43: Two cats stomped to death by convicted child rapist

July 10

A homeless man charged with stomping an Annapolis woman's two cats to death pleaded insanity. Michael Alan Poole, 24, was arrested after allegedly going to a home on Smithville Street twice in two days, each time killing a cat belonging to Annie Parker, police said. When Poole went to the house a third time, Ms. Parker's son called 911 and police found Poole nearby, according to charging documents. He admitted stomping the cats and showed them where he'd left one of the animals, police said Poole was committed for an emergency psychiatric evaluation. In court papers filed later, Assistant Public Defender Karl H. Gordon said Poole was not responsible for the crime because didn't understand that what he was doing was wrong. Police said Poole had been coming to the Parker house for several months and seemed interested in her cats. Ms. Parker's son said the homeless man was "kind and gentle" with the cats, but on July 10, after one apparently bit or scratched him, he allegedly killed it. He returned the next day and stomped the second animal, police said. In 2001, Poole was sentenced to five years in prison for the second-degree rape of a thirteen-year-old girl, but a judge recommended that he be admitted to Spring Grove Hospital for psychiatric treatment. A prison system spokesman said he was released in July 2005.

CASE 44: Four cats thrown into fire in domestic dispute
July 2
A Smithsburg man convicted of killing four of his girlfriend's kittens by throwing them into a fire was sentenced to nearly a year in prison despite the couple's pleas for leniency. McDowell ordered Robert Tomlin, 22, to serve the maximum of 341 days in prison for violating his probation by moving back in with Green and her five remaining cats days after he pleaded guilty to aggravated animal cruelty. The plea bargain had included a suspended 18-month prison term and three years of supervised probation with conditions that Tomlin avoid contact with Green and animals. The sentence included credit for 199 days Tomlin had already spent in custody.

MASSACHUSETTS
CASE 45: Pet store fire set by manager, 24 animals perish, animal advocates falsely implicated
Sept. 9
A Middlesex Grand Jury returned indictments against three individuals in connection with a fire at the Boston Tropical Fish and Reptile store in Cambridge. Thanh Trinh, 42, of Charlestown; Zachary Azzam, 18, of Cambridge; and Dennis Nickerson, 21, of Somerville were all charged with willful burning of a building, malicious cruelty to animals, larceny over $250, larceny from a building and conspiracy. A number of animals perished in the fire, while others were successfully rescued. Authorities reported that Trinh, a manager at the store who was in the process of buying the business, intentionally set the fire with the assistance of Azzam and Nickerson. Authorities alleged that Trinh intentionally vandalized the building to make it look like an act committed by an animal activist group. As a result, investigators from The Joint Terrorist Task Force also assisted in the investigation.

MICHIGAN
CASE 46: Dogs stabbed to death during domestic incident
Dec. 3
A Roosevelt Park man faced criminal charges after allegedly assaulting his wife and then stabbing the family dog and letting him bleed to death on the bathroom floor. A police report stated that the dog, Hannibal, had bitten the attacker on the shoulder when he had his hands around his wife's neck during a scuffle in their bedroom. The 2-year-old dog then allegedly paid for his act of protection with his life. Christian Harold Boyd Sr., 33, was arrested on one count of domestic assault and battery and one count of animal abandoning/cruelty. Boyd was lodged at the Muskegon County Jail after the incident, but was later released. According to the police report, Boyd allegedly fought with his 32-year-old wife over money and attempted to choke her while the two fought on their bed. Their 8-year-old son witnessed the brawl, according to a police report. During the fight, Hannibal, hearing the screams from the woman, jumped on the bed and bit Boyd on the left shoulder, the report said. At that point, Boyd's wife retrieved a 9mm handgun from the television stand next to the bed, grabbed the boy and fled to a nearby home. When she returned, Boyd had driven away in a 2007 Cadillac Escalade. She reportedly discovered Hannibal lying on the bathroom floor with an apparent stab wound in his side so large that some internal organs were hanging outside his body, police said. Boyd's wife told police in the report that she didn't want to press charges against her husband, but authorities moved forward with both counts.

CASE 47: Serial decapitation of dogs
March 24
Three weeks after the last report of a dead dog in their neighborhoods, residents of eastern Washtenaw County had begun to breathe easier. But when they learned that authorities had stopped reporting deaths, the residents were worried anew. "I feel people should know about it," said Terry Morgan, 44, who had a rottweiler and German shepherd. "I want to know about it." The Humane Society of Huron Valley reported earlier that nine dogs were discovered during an 11-day span in February within a three-mile radius in Superior Township. Four of the nine dogs had been decapitated.

CASE 48: Live cats tied to trees, used as coyote bait
March 5
The man suspected of tying two cats to trees in Linden as live bait for traps was arraigned in Genesee County's Central District Court. Douglas Holtslander, 66, of Fenton Township was charged under an animal cruelty law of baiting with live animals, a four-year felony. Linden Police Chief Pete VanDriessche said a man looking for deer found the two cats tied by wire to separate trees in a swampy woods west of Ralston Road. "They were both in real bad shape," VanDriessche said. Animal carcasses nearby were apparently the cat's food supply. The cats bit two Linden firemen as they were being untied, but after 10 days of observation by Genesee County Animal Control, they were euthanized. An anonymous tipster received the $2,500 reward offered by The Humane Society of the United States.

MINNESOTA
CASE 49: Parakeet's head torn off
Nov. 26
An Eagan man was charged with felony animal cruelty for killing his girlfriend's parakeet in a fit of jealous rage. According to police, Nathan David Andersen, 24, was at his home with his friend and his live-in girlfriend on Sunday, Nov. 26. All three had allegedly been drinking. When Andersen's girlfriend went to bed, the friend told Andersen that he and the girlfriend had been having a sexual relationship. Andersen then woke up his girlfriend and the two began arguing. During the fight, Andersen allegedly kicked over the bird cage, grabbed the parakeet and killed the bird, the criminal complaint said. The girlfriend told police that she hadn't personally felt threatened by Andersen, but that she was upset about what happened to her bird. Andersen was arrested and taken to the Dakota County Jail, where he was later released on $5,000 bail. Animal cruelty became a felony in Minnesota in 2001.

CASE 50: Miniature pinscher beaten to death by two 6-year olds, one 8-year old
June 16
A North Branch, Minn. family said they were crushed by the death of their puppy—reportedly at the hands of three young neighborhood boys. Amy Darwin said her miniature pinscher, Bella, tied up in the back yard when the family left for the grocery store, was apparently beaten with a stick and a rock. When they returned, they found the dog unresponsive. Bella, who weighed about three pounds, suffered a broken leg and was later declared brain dead. Three boys were identified as the alleged perpetrators. Two were 6 years old and one was 8. Darwin said the family was so shaken by the incident that they put their house up for sale.

MISSISSIPPI

CASE 51: Dog shot, head bashed in

Oct. 27

Gautier Police were looking for whoever was responsible for the death of a 3-year-old Siberian husky. The dog, named Sugar, was shot three times and had severe head injuries. His body was found on U.S. 90 near Jerry Lee's grocery store. The dog's guardian told police that he believed a local juvenile was responsible. Jackson County Animal Shelter Director Bill Richman said he saw cases of abuse and neglect almost every week, with sometimes three or more cases coming in on one day. Darren Versiga, a private investigator who made it his mission to find who was responsible for killing a dog in a previous case, said animal abuse was widespread. "Gautier is not the only city plagued with that problem," Versiga said. "It's all over the place. We've had other problems where people are poisoning their dogs in Vancleave and up in Hurley and in the county." Richman and Versiga agreed that abuse takes place just about anywhere.

CASE 52: Puppy found covered in pipe glue, eyes glued shut, legs smashed

July 20

A 16-week old black male Labrador retriever covered in PVC pipe glue was discovered in Gautier across from the Singing River Grocery. The animal's eyes were sealed shut with glue, and his mouth, throat and ears were also saturated. His hind legs were also fractured in several places. Animal cruelty is a misdemeanor crime in Mississippi and carries a fine on a case-by-case basis. According to officials in the Gautier Police Department, the crime can carry up to six months of jail time if it is extremely cruel. The officials also said their policy on animal cruelty was to file a report, find the guardians of the animal and file charges if necessary.

MISSOURI

CASE 53: Chihuahua found hung up by zip ties, head swollen

July 27

The Humane Society of Missouri offered a reward for information regarding a severely abused Chihuahua. Charlotte was discovered on the porch of a home in St. Louis and a local resident who found the dog brought her to the Humane Society. She had a plastic zip tie attached to her neck, causing her head to become grotesquely swollen to the size of a grapefruit. Authorities were canvassing the area where Charlotte was found. Call the animal abuse hotline at (314) 647-4400 with information about this case.

CASE 54: Kitten's head torn off, witnesses' dog stolen

May 4

An Amazonia woman was behind bars for allegedly decapitating a kitten with her bare hands. Several witnesses said the bizarre story didn't end with the alleged animal abuse. Kelly Rader was moving her belongings out of former roommate Deb Hontz's trailer when she found a litter of stray kittens. Hontz became upset because several strays had torn up her trailer in the past. Rader alleged that Hontz said she was going to kill them, then grabbed one of the kittens and ripped its head off. Rader's neighbor and friend Craig Henderson said he distracted Hontz long enough for his wife to retrieve the dead cat from a trash can. The Hendersons then called

the Andrew County Sheriff's Department and officers took the body for evidence. Later that day, the Hendersons couldn't find their albino pit bull, Diamond. Henderson said: "I walked to the corner and saw Deb Hontz with my own eyes put my dog in her truck, so I grabbed the keys and it was a chase." The chase ended in St. Joseph and landed Diamond a night's stay at the animal shelter. Hontz faced felony animal abuse charges, felony animal theft charges and misdemeanor trespassing charges. She was held at Andrew County Jail on a $25,000 bond.

MONTANA

CASE 55: 14-year-old boy threw parrot against wall, lit firecracker in animal's mouth

July 2

A 14-year-old boy was arrested for aggravated animal cruelty after allegedly killing a parrot with a firecracker. Police were summoned when the boy's father reported that his African grey parrot had been stolen and his house had been ransacked. The man said that his son and a friend had broken into his house and lit firecrackers. The father alleged that his son threw the parrot, valued at $1,000, against the wall and then lit a firecracker in the bird's mouth. Sheriff John Walsh said the 14-year-old was being held at the juvenile detention center in Galen. The boy's friend was not arrested. Because the boys were juveniles, their names were not released.

CASE 56: Puppy stolen from animal shelter, thrown to death on the street from moving vehicle

April 14

Eighteen-year-old Daniel Staggs was jailed and faced animal cruelty and theft charges after allegedly running over a puppy stolen from the Flathead County Animal Shelter. A 15-year-old girl was also charged in the theft. A volunteer at the animal shelter alleged that the girl walked out of the back door with the black lab puppy and Staggs picked her up in his car. Officers pursued the vehicle through town and allegedly saw Staggs throw the animal out of the car. The puppy was run over and killed.

NEBRASKA

CASE 57: Cat stabbed, organs found in Tupperware containers in kitchen cabinet

Dec. 20

An Omaha couple was arrested for felony animal cruelty after a dead cat was found in the back yard of a home. Mark Langan of the Nebraska Humane Society alleged that the cat was killed in a type of religious ceremony where the cat was stabbed and the cat's organs were removed in the backyard. John Rosen and his fiancée Holly Perrigo were arrested based on a tip to the Humane Society. Investigators allegedly found the cat's organs in six Tupperware containers in a kitchen cupboard. Officers took a sword and knives for evidence. Rosen and Perrigo were booked on one count of felony cruelty to animals. Felony animal cruelty is defined by Nebraska State Statute as abuse involving torture and mutilation, which fits this particular crime, said Langan. The Nebraska Humane Society requested information on anyone using animals for religious sacrifices. Rewards were offered.

CASE 58: Second grader's pet guinea pig killed in school burglary

Oct. 9

Three Lincoln schools were targeted by vandals over a weekend. Hill Elementary was victimized twice. Someone broke in a door, apparently with the intent of doing as much damage as possible. The person or persons vandalized two classrooms, breaking a fish aquarium and killing a guinea pig on loan from a student, Van Horn said. Hill Principal Don Rangel said a group of people arrived early to clean so students would not realize what happened. The guinea pig had been a gift from a second-grader to a first-grade classroom. The animal had been brought in after school the day before the break-in, so the kids in the room had not even seen the guinea pig yet.

NEVADA

CASE 59: Dog thrown from second floor, 13-year-old girl beaten

Sept. 24

A 26-year-old Reno man was jailed after beating his wife's 13-year-old sister and throwing the girl's dog from a second-floor landing, police said. The girl was placed in foster care by social workers. Police alleged that the dog, named Scraps, suffered a broken pelvis after being dropped 12 feet. Naeem Elliott was booked that afternoon into the Washoe County Jail on suspicion of child abuse, domestic violence and animal cruelty. Elliott had been in an argument regarding the girl and her two older sisters, who were living with him and his wife, police said.

NEW HAMPSHIRE

CASE 60: Kitten found in plastic bag, zip tie around her neck

April 20

A 5-month-old kitten named Sally was recovering in an Ipswich, Mass., animal hospital after surviving several days in a plastic bag with a zip tie around her neck. "You could tell she was left for dead," said Diane Beausoleil, office manager at the Townsend Veterinary Hospital, where Sally was recovering. "They weren't just trying to get rid of her. They were trying to kill her." Hospital employees said the tuxedo-colored house cat may have been in the plastic bag as long as four days before a resident heard her cries. The kitten's neck was bleeding and covered with maggots, hospital employees said. "If she hadn't been found that day, she would have been dead by the next day," said Dr. Lynne O'Neil, who treated Sally. Beausoleil said the kitten was expected to make a full recovery. Employees at the hospital, who gave the kitten her name, said Sally had taken a liking to the staffers' petting and attention. "It's going to have a good ending," Beausoleil said.

NEW JERSEY

CASE 61: Kitten doused in fluid, burned, beaten to death

Sept. 25

Three N.J. youths were charged with animal cruelty after allegedly torturing a kitten and setting it on fire. Authorities said the teenagers put the kitten inside a bag, tossed the bag in the air repeatedly, stomped on the cat, and kicked it for more than a block. "They even tried to entice a dog to inflict more damage to the cat," said Police Capt. Jose Ruiz. "The dog wasn't interested so the kids took it upon themselves to finish the job." Police alleged that the teens then soaked the small animal with lighter fluid and set it ablaze. Investigators found the kitten's charred body buried behind a house near one boy's home. The three were turned over to the custody of their parents or guardians. They faced hearings in juvenile court.

CASE 62: Stray kittens burned, two fatally
March 16
Police suspected fires that burned a small, makeshift shelter for a stray cat colony were intentionally set. The fire killed two kittens, estimated to be a few hours to a day old, said the Chatham man who created the colony and tended to the cats who lived there. "I'm just kind of in shock," John Kuzmik said on the scene. "I can't believe it." The colony was approved by the town in hopes of controlling the population of stray cats in the area. Kuzmik and other volunteers had been preparing to move the cats to another colony in Ewing. The colony consisted of plastic totes sided by wood panels, and housed 10 to 12 cats.

NEW MEXICO
CASE 63: Dog skinned alive, run over twice
Dec. 14
A sheepdog belonging to a Navajo elder was "skinned alive, run over twice," and tossed next to a campsite. "We have taken pictures and are reporting this terrorist act to the proper authorities. This is plain brutal and an intent to intimidate the camp," said Lori Goodman of Diné Care. "The elders put a lot of value into training their sheepdogs and an act such as this is elder abuse." The sheepdog belonged to Alice Gilmore, who was in her 80s.

NEW YORK
CASE 64: Dog locked in closet to starve to death while guardian went to Disneyworld
January
Jason Griffin earned a year-long trip to the Suffolk County jail after he allegedly left his dog to starve to death while he vacationed in Walt Disney World in Florida with his daughter. Griffin, 27, of Northport, pleaded guilty to aggravated animal cruelty. "What motivated you to commit this vicious crime remains a mystery to me," said Suffolk County Judge Barbara Kahn. The owner of the basement apartment where Griffin lived allegedly discovered the dog, Candy, lying dead in a cage inside a locked closet. The Labrador-pit bull mix had lost 50 pounds and most of her hair. Her eyes were sunken in and crusted over. "In the end, it was starving, blind, in a closet, alone," Assistant District Attorney Glenn Kurtzrock said. Kurtzrock said he received a hundred letters, emails and phone calls from people asking that Griffin get the maximum two-year jail sentence and counseling, and be banned from any future contact with animals.

CASE 65: Cat shot, beheaded, bagged, hung from tree; defendant claimed actions not upsetting
Jan. 11
A Milan man accused of killing and beheading his family pet, and also facing felony drug charges in Dutchess County Court, was ordered to undergo a mental health avaluation. Authorities said Robert See allegedly shot his cat with a high-powered rifle after it urinated on the carpet of See's home, then chopped off the cat's head with an axe, placed the head in a bag, and hung the bag from a tree on a neighboring property. Authorities said See collected animal skulls and intended to add the cat's skull to his collection. A neighboring landowner discovered the head in the hanging bag and notified authorities. Later, the Dutchess County Probation Department issued a report calling See "candid, well-grounded and responsible." Assistant District Attorney Frank Chase said

probation officials also indicated that See believed his actions involving the cat were "a reflection of the values in a rural area rather than reckless and wanton behavior" and that he "didn't think his actions would upset" anyone.

NORTH CAROLINA

CASE 66: Puppy stabbed, choked in plastic bag, thrown in river

Feb. 20

A man who used a knife, his hands and a plastic bag to kill a puppy in an alley pleaded guilty to a felony count of cruelty to animals, but didn't spend any additional time in jail. James A. Johnson, 36, of Queen Street, entered the guilty plea in New Hanover County Superior Court after spending about six weeks in jail awaiting trial, Assistant District Attorney Charity Wilson said. Judge Ernest Fullwood gave Johnson a suspended jail sentence of five to six months. Because the offense was a low-level felony, Johnson couldn't be sentenced to any active time. "It was much more horrific than I think anyone understood," Wilson said. Johnson told police that the 3-month-old lab mix puppy, Mary Jane, suffered a broken leg playing with his pit bull, and he couldn't afford a veterinarian. He allegedly took the puppy to an alley off the 100 block of Water Street and tried to cut off her head with a knife, Wilson said. When that wasn't successful, Johnson tried to break the animal's neck before putting her in a plastic bag and suffocating her, Wilson said. He threw the dog's body into the Cape Fear River. A neighbor heard the cries of the puppy, saw Johnson, and later found blood and feces by a trash bin in the alley. She called city police. "It was the most heinous thing I have ever had to cover," investigating Officer Linda Hunter said. Authorities were skeptical that the animal's leg was actually broken. "It is probably one of the most horrific cases I've seen since I've been in the District Attorney's Office," Wilson said. "I feel like our laws are painfully inadequate to deal with something like this."

CASE 67: Dog's throat slit during domestic incident

Jan. 13

A Valle Crucis man was jailed for threatening to shoot his wife with a rifle before using a knife to slit the throat of a family pet. Terry Lynn Tabor, 39, was charged with two counts of communicating threats, assault by pointing a gun and felony cruelty to animals. Tabor's wife alleged to Watauga County Sheriff's Office deputies that her husband had threatened repeatedly to kill her with a Marlin 30/30 rifle. Court records also alleged Tabor threatened to kill her pet before cutting the Jack Russell terrier's throat. The dog died of the wound.

NORTH DAKOTA

No cases included.

OHIO

CASE 68: Dog choked, stomped to death by puppy mill breeder

Dec. 2

Humane officers removed 20 dogs from the basement of a Marietta residence where a man was alleged to have brutally killed a small dog in the midst of a drunken tirade. Leonard E. Carpenter, 63, was also accused of throwing his girlfriend's sister down a set of stairs, threatening a neighbor, kicking out the window of the police cruiser and disrupting public

services. Caged in the basement of the home were 18 miniature pinschers and two Doberman pinschers, said Washington County Humane Officer Butch Morris. Carpenter's girlfriend, Janice Robinson, 47, a resident of the same address, was also charged with domestic violence, obstructing official business and complicity in the death of the animal, who was choked and stomped. She was accused of attempting to cause physical harm to her sister, Karen Nixon. In a statement filed by police, Nixon alleged that Carpenter told her "to shut her mouth, it's my dog" as the attack on the animal continued. Carpenter was charged with fourth-degree felony domestic violence, fourth-degree felony disruption of a public service, five counts of third-degree felony intimidation, second-degree misdemeanor cruelty to a companion animal, first-degree misdemeanor aggravated menacing, first-degree aggravated assault and minor-misdemeanor disorderly conduct while intoxicated.

CASE 69: Kitten fatally slammed against wall
Oct. 8
A Lorain man was accused of killing his girlfriend's kitten by slamming it against a wall because he was angry she had adopted the animal, according to a Lorain police report. Brandon Bollin, 19, was arrested for domestic violence and cruelty to animals after his 21-year-old girlfriend alleged to police that Bollin had kicked the kitten's cage during an argument, slapped her in the face, removed the kitten from the cage and slammed the animal against a wall, breaking its neck. Bollin pleaded no contest and was sentenced to 180 days in jail for domestic violence and 90 days for animal cruelty, according to Lorain Municipal Court documents. Bollin's girlfriend, who was pregnant with Bollin's child, told police he was upset she had adopted the kitten as a gift for her four-year-old daughter. The kitten died from a broken neck, according to the report.

CASE 70: Kittens stomped, chopped in half, frozen
May 30
William Whitlow, 23, will spend four years in prison for breaking into a home, burglarizing it and killing two of the homeowner's kittens. When Eastlake police arrived at the scene, they were stunned to find tortured, mutilated kittens. Police Lt. Bill Gutowski struggled to find words for the incident. "It's just sick," Gutowski said. "It's hard to describe, to believe someone would do that to little kittens." Two kittens lay dead—one soaked with water and left in a freezer, another crushed and cut in two, the pieces found in separate rooms. Three others who survived had been thrown against a wall. Gutowski said. The alleged incident occurred while Whitlow was drinking beer with friends. Gutowski said Whitlow allegedly began throwing the five kittens against a wall and when his friends asked him to stop, he soaked one kitten in a pot of water and put the kitten in the freezer, then stomped another with his foot. He then used a kitchen knife to cut the crushed kitten in two. Whitlow told police he was intoxicated and "doesn't really know what he did."

OKLAHOMA
CASE 71: Three young children torture, impale, crush three kittens
June 4
Three young children allegedly tortured and killed three kittens by hurling them into a creek and against a concrete wall, according to Durant Police. A local family told Patrolman Brian Petree that they found their 9-month-old kittens in a

wooded area near the home. According to the report, one kitten was hanging from a tree. Another had been impaled through the stomach with a stick that was wedged between two tree branches. A third was found pinned beneath a tree branch that police said was used to beat the feline. The kittens' guardians knew the suspects, ages, 5, 6 and 7, according to police, and Petree heard allegations that the children had been seen torturing dogs and cats before. According to police, the boys admitted to throwing the kittens in the creek, against a concrete wall and beating and killing them. According to a report submitted to Child Welfare Services, the boys' mother said her boys needed counseling and that one had allegedly pulled a knife during a fit of rage. She said that her children needed help before they became old enough to be charged with crimes. The mother said her children had been abused in the past and were taken away from her while she was completing treatment for methamphetamine addiction.

CASE 72: Three cats mutilated, legs removed, shot with buckshot
Jan. 31
A man working on the Turner Turnpike bridge construction at Frankoma Road brought an injured white cat who was missing both hind legs to Animal Care Central. Veterinarian Dr. Dougherty believed the cat had been hit by a car or had been attacked by another animal. But when Rodger Canady brought his Siamese cat Bandit to Animal Care Center later the same day, Dr. Dougherty became suspicious because the injuries were identical. One of Bandit's front legs had been partially amputated at the elbow and one back leg was "greatly swollen," Dougherty said. An X-ray revealed numerous pieces of buckshot beneath the cat's flesh, making him suspicious that the cat had been maliciously attacked. A third cat referred to Dougherty's office was described as suffering the same injuries as the first two animals. Cynthia Armstrong of the Oklahoma office of the Humane Society of the United States said a reward was offered in the case.

OREGON
CASE 73: Dog attacked with axe
Aug. 22
The Clackamas County Circuit Court convicted Corey Kimble of animal abuse and found him to be in violation of his probation. He was later sentenced to 30 days in jail for the animal abuse and six months in jail for the resulting probation violation. He was ordered to undergo anger management counseling, and was prohibited from owning animals for the next five years. Police were called to a home in Portland after a witness allegedly saw Kimble use an axe on a dog named Dozer. Kimble told police the animal was being aggressive toward him. According to the dog's guardian, Dozer was a non-aggressive animal and would "lick you to death." Some of the wounds on Dozer's head were almost an inch and a half deep. His legs were also cut down to the bone and one cut was so deep that it broke his toe.

CASE 74: Rabbit killed in front of family
April 25
A Hillsboro woman accused of aggravated animal assault for killing a pet rabbit in front of the rabbit's guardians should be remanded to the Department of Human Services for psychological evaluation, a Washington County judge declared. According to court documents, the charge of aggravated animal abuse could be enhanced if it was committed in sight of minor children. According to Hillsboro police reports, the woman allegedly approached a family playing with a pet rabbit,

picked the rabbit up and threw the animal to the ground, killing the rabbit. She left the scene on foot but was located by officers a short distance away and taken into custody, said Hillsboro Police Department Lt. Michael Rouches.

PENNSYLVANIA

CASE 75: Seven-week-old puppy stabbed with fork, ears burned

Nov. 25

A Dawson man was held in Fayette County on animal cruelty charges. Scott Allen Newcomer, 21, allegedly stabbed a 7-week-old female Sharpei and Labrador mix puppy with a fork and burned the puppy's ears after she defecated on Newcomer's pants. Fayette County Assistant District Attorney Mark Brooks questioned Jeanne Russman, who said that Newcomer told her he had burned and stabbed the dog. Connellsville Police Officer Autumn Fike previously interviewed Newcomer, who told her that the dog did soil on his pants, but claimed that he just rubbed the dog's nose in the feces. Newcomer remained in the Fayette County jail.

CASE 76: Dog strangled to death with belt

Oct. 11

An Erie man was jailed on animal cruelty charges for strangling his roommate's dog with a belt. Police said 21-year-old Willis Evans killed the small mixed-breed dog. The dog's guardian, who lived with Evans, told them he came home about 1:45 in the morning and found Evans standing naked allegedly holding up the dead dog, who was dangling from the belt.

CASE 77: Two lambs beaten to death by high school students

Sept. 16

State police charged eight Central Cambria High School students—three 18-year-olds and five juveniles—in a lamb slaughter that outraged the town and drew national attention. State police documents filed with District Judge Frederick Creany described the incident: "The (defendants) were traveling in two vehicles on Cunningham Road in East Carroll Township. The (defendants) observed lambs in a fenced field belonging to David Shoemaker. The (defendants) exited the vehicles and entered the fenced field and chased down two lambs and killed the lambs. The (defendants) removed the lambs from the field. The (defendants) took the lambs and skinned and butchered the lambs in a wooded area. The (defendants) then discarded the remains of the lambs in a wooded area on Winterset Road."

CASE 78: Dog dressed in human clothing fatally stabbed

April 25

Pittsburgh Police sought a suspect in connection with a brutal animal abuse case that some said took the crime of animal cruelty to a new level. In Stanton Heights, police arrived to investigate an earlier assault on an off-duty officer. A strong odor coming from the back porch of a home led police to the badly decomposed body of what they first believed was human. The remains were those of a large pit bull-boxer. The animal had been stabbed with a steak knife. Someone had dressed the dog in human clothes, "which consisted of a pair of tennis shoes, sports socks, a pair of blue jeans, tee-shirt and a baseball hat," said Lt. Kevin Kraus of the Pittsburgh Police Dept. "It appeared the dog had been executed, possibly shot in the head, we're not absolutely sure at this point, but the dog had been assaulted fatally."

CASE 79: Newborn goats bludgeoned to death
April 14
In an incident unrelated to Case 77, Northampton County Judge F.P. Kimberly McFadden ruled that a 16-year-old Williams Township boy must remain in juvenile detention on charges of allegedly killing two newborn goats and injuring two others on a township pasture. Jordan B. Stackhouse, 18, of Williams, pleaded guilty to criminal trespass before District Judge Sandra Zemgulis of Easton. Stackhouse was released after paying $425, which included a $300 fine. James E. Vannatta, 18, also of Williams, was expected to plead guilty before Zemgulis, according to the district judge's office. State police at Belfast charged Stackhouse, Vannatta and two teenage boys-a 15-year-old from Wilson and a 17-year-old from Williams-with criminal trespass in the goat attack. Police charged the 16-year-old boy not only with the same offense, but also with cruelty to animals for allegedly picking up a wooden handle and striking the baby goats several times. The other two kids, April and Easter, later died of their injuries.

CASE 80: Dogs shot, skull crushed; cats skinned
April 1
Butler County dog warden officials had a stern warning for perpetrators of animal cruelty: it will not be tolerated. "It's just sickening what's going on," said Kim Sterling, Butler County deputy dog warden, about the rash of animal cruelty cases in the county. "We will prosecute for animal cruelty." Starting in the first week of April, officials said they received reports from Hamilton, Morgan Township and St. Clair Township of dogs being shot and cats being skinned. "In (Morgan Township) we've had a Labrador shot that had to be euthanized because of its injuries," Sterling said. "A woman's cat was shot and it died as a result of the injuries. We are pursuing each and every case as it comes in," she said. "Animal cruelty is something we are not going to tolerate in Butler County."

RHODE ISLAND
CASE 81: Landlord beat tenant's eight-week-old puppy to death with baseball bat
Sept. 14
A Providence landlord was accused of beating a tenant's puppy to death with a baseball bat. Junior Guerrero was arraigned in Providence District Court on charges of malicious killing of an animal and marijuana possession. No plea was entered. Guerrero, 27, was accused of killing the 2-month-old Labrador-pit bull mix outside his home. Guerrero's lawyer said the dog was vicious and his client was defending himself. The dog's guardian told news media the puppy was friendly, and she said she doesn't know why anyone would harm the puppy.

SOUTH CAROLINA
CASE 82: Dog tortured, set on fire
Dec. 9
The Humane Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals in Columbia matched the established reward of $2,500 pledged by the Humane Society of the United States for information leading to the arrest and conviction of those responsible for torturing and burning a puppy in Cayce. Police believe four teens abused and set the puppy on fire in the abandoned Cayce Grammar School. The puppy was a lab-pit bull mix. To help investigators, call Crimestoppers at 1-888-559-TIPS.

Callers could remain anonymous and were eligible for a cash reward if the information they provided led to an arrest.

CASE 83: Puppy thrown onto cooking grill
Oct. 1
A 28-year-old Columbia man, Adan Gonzalez, was charged with a felony count of animal cruelty. Gonzalez lived in the same mobile home park as the dog's guardian. The sheriff's department said he admitted to throwing the puppy on the grill but didn't know why he did it. Lady, a 12-week-old boxer puppy, was treated for burns over 60 percent of her body, but died.

SOUTH DAKOTA
No cases included.

TENNESSEE
CASE 84: Dog killed with sword
Sept. 2
A Murfreesboro man was arrested and charged with animal cruelty for allegedly killing his dog with a sword. Large amounts of the animal's blood covered the walls, floors and other surfaces of Richard Lee Miller's home when Murfreesboro police officers responded to his home. Officers reported the blood was dry and appeared old. Rutherford County Animal Control Officer Callum Hattingh charged Miller, 53, with one count of aggravated cruelty to animals. Miller told officers his dog, Shelby, was struck by a vehicle in front of his home, according to the incident report, so he brought the dog into his home and "euthanized" her with the sword.

CASE 85: Two cats slammed into wall, one killed
July 12
Jacob Joshua Salas, 27, a Cookeville man who slammed two pet cats into a wall, killing one, was sentenced to 10 days in jail and 100 hours of community service at the animal shelter by General Sessions Court Judge John Hudson on a charge of cruelty to animals. In General Sessions Court, Judge Hudson asked him why he did it, and Salas replied that the cats had been into the garbage. Salas was arrested after Cookeville Police Officer Chris Melton was called to the area to investigate a report of cruelty to animals. "He picked both cats up and tossed them across the room," the officer's report said. "One cat hit the door facing and fell to the floor and started flopping." The cat then died, the report said.

TEXAS
CASE 86: Ten cats or kittens with snapped necks
Aug. 18
San Antonio Animal Control investigated the deaths of 10 cats outside a Northeast Side home. Yolanda Trevino said that she made the disturbing discovery when she went to check on her cats in a tent she houses them in. The felines, including two kittens, had their necks snapped. "I couldn't believe it," Trevino sobbed. "My kittens were dead." Trevino said that four felines, including two kittens, did survive the attack, which occurred between 2 a.m. and 8 a.m. She added that she couldn't

understand why anyone would want to kill her cats.

CASE 87: Shelter break-in, three animals killed; two escaped, two injured
July 16
A shocking weekend attack at the New Braunfels Humane Society Animal Shelter left three animals dead. Sometime between about 8 p.m. July 15 and 8:15 a.m. July 16, the shelter was broken into and the interior was trashed. In addition to the three animals killed, two others were injured and two apparently escaped. All the animals in the shelter were let out of their cages and were roaming the grounds, contained by a perimeter fence. The vandals wrote on the walls and splashed a liquid on them. About 5,000 pounds of pet food and 1,200 pounds of cat box filler were contaminated with a liquid and had to be thrown away. Crime Stoppers offered up to a $1,000 reward for information leading to an arrest and indictment. A local resident also offered to add $1,000 more to the reward. To help the investigation, call Comal County Crime Stoppers at (830) 620-8477. To add money to the reward, call Crime Stoppers board member Teresa Nitschke at (830) 620-3411.

CASE 88: Puppy beaten to death, blood smeared on walls, wife threatened with gun
May 5
A Longview man was jailed, accused of threatening his wife with a shotgun and then killing their ten-week-old puppy. Police received an anonymous call from a woman saying that 27-year-old Scott Shafer killed her dog and smeared the dog's blood on the walls. When police arrived, they learned Shafer's wife made the call. Police said Shafer had at least three prior family violence arrests. According to the arrest affidavit, his wife alleged Shafer had "pointed a shotgun at her and demanded she empty her pockets and purse." Shafer's wife told police she then left, and when she returned, she allegedly saw "her husband beating the family pet dog, which was about ten weeks old." She left again. When she came back, she saw "large amounts of blood on the walls of the residence and a note that said 'dog dead,' 'the assasyn waz here.'" At the time of the arrest police said they could not find the dog's body, so they charged Shafer with aggravated assault family violence. However, the body of the dog was later found, which could mean additional charges. "The penal code certainly provides for a sentence that is appropriate for a monster of this magnitude," said Kelly Heitkamp, animal welfare attorney. "He will be put away in state jail for a long time. Hopefully the maximum, which is two years. That is day to day time. You don't get out for good behavior. This man has certainly indicated that he can not be controlled." Shafer was in the Gregg County Jail with no bond. Killing your pet is not against Texas law, so the District Attorney's office would have to prove Shafer tortured the puppy.

CASE 89: Cats mutilated, dismembered, left on guardians' lawns
April
The Humane Society of the United States offered a reward of up to $2,500 for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the person or persons responsible for the mutilation of at least three cats in Beaumont over a few months. According to the police, at least three cats were found mutilated and dismembered on the lawns of their guardians' homes in the Westgate neighborhood of Beaumont. Authorities believed the injuries were intentional and suspected similar incidents went unreported. Detective Tina Lewallen of the Beaumont Police Department investigated this case. Anyone with information in this case should call Beaumont Crime Stoppers at (409) 833-TIPS.

CASE 90: 17 dogs emaciated, 3 died in home of sex offender
April 21
Tara Robben, was charged with one count of cruelty to animals after Bandera County authorities seized 17 severely malnourished dogs from her Pipe Creek residence. The animals were infested with parasites and covered in feces. Three were euthanized due to their condition. According to animal control officer Triple Kucurek, this was not the first time animals in neglected condition were removed from the home. In 1996, Kucurek was called out on suspicion of animal cruelty. "At the time there were dead rabbits in cages," said Kucurek. "The rabbits' bodies oozed through the bottom of the cage. It was horrible." Kucurek also said that Tara Robben had hung kittens in handmade yarn harnesses from cup hooks screwed into the wall. "She said she did that to keep them out of trouble because they were too rambunctious," Kucurek said. A report was filed with then-Precinct 1 Justice of the Peace Bonnie Towers, who reportedly deemed Tara Robben mentally unstable.

UTAH
CASE 91: Burned cat found in roasting pan with vegetables
Nov. 22
An Ogden business owner found a charred cat atop a pan of rice and vegetables outside Roy's Cars and RVs on Washington Blvd., said Ogden Police Lt. David Tarran. "There were green bell peppers and sliced onions all on a bed of rice," he said. "It looked just like the cat had been cooked." Weber County Animal Services took the cat to an examination facility in Logan to determine whether the cat was mutilated while alive or dead, and Tarran said that would become the key piece of information in the case. "If it was alive, then we're looking at an animal-cruelty case, and if it was dead, I'm not sure there is anything we can charge them with," he said. However, police had very few leads in the case and turned the investigation over to animal services. Animal cruelty is a misdemeanor in Utah and is punishable by fines and minimal jail time, depending on the case and number of counts.

VERMONT
No cases included.

VIRGINIA
CASE 92: Dog stolen, put in plastic bag, thrown off five-story parking garage
Dec. 19
A dog named Gracie was stolen from a Blue Ridge Community College student, placed in a trash bag and thrown off a five-story parking garage near the stadium at James Madison University. "Whenever someone takes someone's animal and abuses it in this manner, it's of the character of a regular breaking and entering," said investigator Mike Spiggle of the Harrisonburg Police Department. Miraculously, the dog survived the fall and was recovering after extensive surgery. Police investigated several leads in the case.

CASE 93: Dog poisoned with meat thrown over fence
Aug. 26

David Carl Murphy threw poisoned meat over a fence into the yard of Katrina Price on Short Street in Colonial Beach. Murphy was arrested and later was found guilty. He appealed the case.

CASE 94: Three pups duct-taped together, thrown into marsh
May 18
Three Labrador-mix puppies bound together with duct tape were found in a marsh in Portsmouth. Several people found the animals but by the time they freed the puppies, one of them was dead. The two survivors were treated and taken to the Portsmouth Humane Society where they were examined, cleaned, and found to be in fair condition. Animal control officers and police had no leads in the case. Please call Portsmouth Animal Control at (757) 393-8430 or Crime Line at 1 (888) LOCK-U-UP.

WASHINGTON
CASE 95: Animals killed, stomped in pet store burglary
Oct. 7
A total of $5,000 in reward money was being offered in connection with a Seattle pet store break-in. The operators of the "Animal Talk" pet store and shelter said cats were traumatized by burglars who ripped open cages, kicked the cats and stomped gerbils and mice to death. Pasado's Safe Haven offered $2,500 and the Humane Society of the United States offered $2,500 for information about those responsible for the crime. Early in the morning, thieves hacked through the front door of the store in the Roosevelt neighborhood. Volunteers arrived to find live animals everywhere and dozens of dead animals on the floor. The 44 cats who were let out of their cages fought each other and hunted the smaller animals. "It was just devastating initially because to get to the cats and to get to the animals we were having to walk over little dead bodies," said owner Missy Young. A veterinarian who examined the cats on Sunday determined that seven had been brutalized. "At least two of them had to have been drop-kicked. They have internal injuries, bruising, bleeding," said Young. "What initially happened seemed like a spree, an immature and cruel act, but this just goes into the realm of vicious. It's torture," said volunteer Susan Wilk. Inga Gibson, a spokeswoman for the Humane Society of the United States, said the crimes demonstrated that people who commit cruelty to animals often engage in other illegal activities. "The suspect(s) in this case not only committed burglary but may face felony cruelty charges for intentionally killing and injuring animals," she said.

CASE 96: Puppy burned to death with muriatic acid
March 10
The caustic burning of a 4-month-old pit bull named Mooie outraged animal rights advocates in the Seattle area. A neighbor found the puppy suffering from severe chemical burns and called police, according to the Federal Way Police Department. The woman took Mooie to a veterinary clinic to be treated because her skin and fur were falling off. The doctors euthanized the dog to end her pain. Police contacted the dog's guardian, who said he was unaware the puppy was missing and injured. He cooperated with the investigation, police said, and the department probed the crime with King County Animal Services. Dr. Ivy Engstrom, the veterinarian who treated Mooie, said the pup was hurt so badly that the kindest thing she could do was anesthetize and euthanize her to end her pain. "I've seen animals with their heads crushed, tied up by their legs, dogs who were sodomized and dragged behind a car," Engstrom said. "But this was one of the worst things I have ever seen."

WASHINGTON, D.C.
No cases included.

WEST VIRGINIA
CASE 97: Kittens thrown from window, run over at animal shelter
Nov. 4
The Hancock County Animal Shelter offered a $1,500 reward for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the person who ran over two kittens. Police said a man threw the 3-month-old kittens from his car window and deliberately ran them over while children were watching. The incident happened at the Hancock County Animal Shelter after operators there said they couldn't take any more animals. The suspect was described as a male in his 20s, about 6 feet tall with a medium build and brown hair. He was last seen driving a white four-door older Chevrolet car with Ohio license plates containing the letters FAX or FAY and the number 1. Anyone with more information should call the NEWS9 Lauttamus Security Crimebusters Tipline at (800) 862-BUST.

CASE 98: Puppy thrown, choked to death
Sept. 19
A man from Elkview in Kanawha County was jailed and charged with animal cruelty and domestic battery. Sheriff's Deputies said that during a fight at his sister's home in Jordan Creek, 24-year-old Danny Sanders allegedly beat his sister with a telephone and then choked and threw her puppy against the wall, killing the animal.

WISCONSIN
CASE 99: Two kittens decapitated
Oct. 15
A 49-year-old Oshkosh man was charged with two counts of felony animal abuse after authorities discovered two decapitated kittens at his home. Winnebago County Assistant District Attorney Christian Gossett told local news that the kittens were found in a garbage bag at Donald Agrell's home after authorities received an anonymous tip. Agrell, who was on probation for a drug conviction, admitted the crime, according to court records. He said the 6-week-old kittens were "just psycho" and would attack him, so he felt he had to kill them. Agrell faced up to six years in prison if convicted.

CASE 100: Stray cat beaten 20 times in head with hammer
Aug. 29
A St. Francis man faced charges of animal cruelty after allegedly beating a cat with a hammer, killing the animal with as many as 20 blows to the head, police said. Chief Brian Kaebisch said his department was seeking a felony charge with the Milwaukee County District Attorney's Office against the suspect, accused of killing the cat after finding the cat wandering the halls of the man's apartment building in the 2900 block of Bolivar Avenue. The case came to the attention of police when a resident reported the next day that she had heard thumping in the hallway between 11 p.m. and midnight. In the hallway, she saw a man and woman standing over a cat. The man and woman told the resident to stay away because the cat would bite, according to Kaebisch. After learning of the incident, police visited the apartment complex and recovered the

cat's body, which had been put into a bag and then into a dumpster. They also recovered the hammer from the man's apartment.

WYOMING
No cases included.

E-MAIL THIS PAGE

Related Links

- **Animal Cruelty Laws: Where Does Your State Stand?**
- **Reporting Animal Abuse or Neglect**

Persistently Safe Schools: The National Conference of the HAMILTON FISH INSTITUTE ON SCHOOL AND COMMUNITY VIOLENCE

INCLUDING ANIMAL CRUELTY AS A FACTOR IN ASSESSING RISK AND DESIGNING INTERVENTIONS

Mary Lou Randour
Doris Day Animal Foundation, Washington, D.C.

Abstract

Animal cruelty is not only often a precursor to disruptive and delinquent behavior, it often co-occurs with the commission of family violence and other criminal behavior. The American Psychological Association, the National Crime Prevention Council, and the National School Safety Council cite animal cruelty as one of the warning signs for identifying at-risk youth. In 1987, the Diagnostic and Statistical Style Manual added animal cruelty as an indicator of the presence of conduct disorder in children. In recognition of this important link between animal cruelty and juvenile delinquency, 27 states have added statutory requirements for juveniles adjudicated for animal cruelty, or possibility of animal cruelty, to submit to psychological counseling. Despite this clear link between animal cruelty and youth violence, and the importance of accurately identifying risk factors that increase the likelihood of delinquent behavior, researchers and policy makers do not always grasp the utility of looking at animal cruelty as an important variable to consider. The development of disruptive and delinquent behavior takes place in a progressive fashion. Could the detection of animal cruelty generate earlier and more effective interventions and allow the research community to better understand the development of deviant behavior? This paper will assess the feasibility and usefulness of including animal cruelty as a variable in future research and practices, as well as make recommendations of how this can be accomplished. In addition, recommended policy changes will be discussed, including the practices of maintaining statistics on juvenile animal cruelty and the current proposal before the Federal Bureau of Investigation to add animal cruelty as a separate category in the agency's crime data collection system.

Introduction

Animal cruelty is a precursor to disruptive and delinquent behavior; it also co-occurs with the commission of family violence and other criminal behavior. For example, a number of state and national surveys determined that between 46.5 percent to 71 percent of women seeking shelter from domestic violence report that their partners had injured or killed a family pet, or threatened to do so (Ascione, 1998; Ascione, 2000; Flynn, 2000). Another review of data over a twenty year period that compared the criminal records of men convicted of animal cruelty with a group of "next door neighbors" found that those convicted on animal cruelty charges were five times more likely to have been arrested for crimes of violence against people, four times more likely to have records for property violations, and three times more likely to have been charged with drunk or disorderly offenses (Arluke and Luke, 1997).

In 1987, the Diagnostic and Statistical Style Manual added animal cruelty as an indicator of the presence of conduct disorder in children. The diagnostic criteria for conduct disorder are clustered into four groups. The first symptom cluster is "aggression to people and animals," distinguishing these actions from destruction of property, deceitfulness or theft, and serious violations of rules (American Psychiatric Association, 1994). Ascione (2001) notes, "Cruelty to animals may be one of the first CD symptoms to appear in young children" (p. 5). Additionally, a recent study (Verlinden, 2000) found that five of the 11 perpetrators of school shootings between 1996 and 1999 had histories of animal abuse. In recognition of this link, the American Psychological Association, the National Crime Prevention Council, and the National School Safety Council cite animal cruelty as one of the warning signs for identifying at-risk youth.

The Problem of Not Considering Animal Cruelty in Data Analysis and Developmental Models

The longitudinal research from the Pittsburgh Youth Study showed that the development of disruptive and delinquent behavior takes place in a progressive fashion. Youth exhibit less serious problem behavior first,

and then gradually advance to committing more serious, disruptive and delinquent behavior (Kelley, Loeber, Keenan, and DeLamatre, 1997). As noted earlier, animal cruelty may be one of the first indicators of the development of problem behavior. Despite this clear link between animal cruelty and youth violence, and the importance of accurately identifying risk factors linked to the development of delinquent behavior, research and policy makers do not always grasp the utility of looking at animal cruelty as an important variable to consider. Lawmakers at the state level have demonstrated an increasing awareness of how animal cruelty is linked to human violence. In 1990, only seven states had felony provisions in their animal cruelty statutes. Currently, 41 states and the District of Columbia have felony-level penalties for egregious acts of animal cruelty (Retrieved May 3, 2004, from http://www.aldf.org/uploads/Felony_Status_List.pdf). Classified as a misdemeanor or a felony, animal cruelty is a crime in all fifty states and the District of Columbia. In addition to adding felony provisions, twenty-seven state legislatures have either recommended or mandated psychological counseling for juveniles or adults convicted of animal abuse.

National data collection systems concerned with child abuse and neglect, juvenile justice, and youth violence demonstrate the importance such data collection has for understanding the problem and for designing and evaluating interventions. It is proposed here that the systematic inclusion and analysis of animal cruelty into national data collection systems could generate earlier and more effective interventions and allow the research, policy, and practitioner communities to better understand the development of deviant behavior.

Solving the Problem of Including Animal Cruelty as a Factor in Data Collection and Analysis

If animal cruelty is an important factor for understanding the development of delinquent and disruptive behavior in children, and in designing interventions, how can this important information be obtained? This paper proposes strategies for federal, state, and higher-education officials. The strategies entail either the minor revisions of the survey questions of data collection systems, the secondary analyses of relevant databases, or the review of how animal cruelty is categorized in databases.

Revision of key national data collection systems

The Statistical Briefing Book (SBB) developed by the National Center for Juvenile Justice for the Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention (OJJDP) lists the following eight national datasets (Retrieved April 30, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/):

- Census of Juveniles in Residential Placement
- Monitoring the Future: A Continuing Study of the Lifestyles and Values of Youth
- Uniform Crime Reporting Program
- National-Incident Based Reporting System
- National Longitudinal Survey of Youth 1997
- National Youth Risk Behavior Survey
- National Crime Victimization Survey
- National Child Abuse and Neglect Child Data File

Census of Juveniles in Residential Placement
In 1997, the Census of Juveniles in Residential Placement (CJRP) was administered by the U. S. Bureau of the Census for the OJJDP, replacing the Children in Custody (CIC) census. The CJRP is conducted biennially. The most serious crime committed by each juvenile is recorded. The Offense Code Card uses five categories: offenses against property; offenses against persons; drug-related offenses; offenses against the public order; and probation or parole violation. One of the sub-categories under "offense against public order" is "other public order offenses" (Retrieved May 2, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/Cjrp/pdf/CJRP1999form.pdf).

At present, animal cruelty is categorized with the "other public order offenses," making it impossible to retrieve the data on the rate of animal cruelty among juvenile offenders in residential placement. Again, there is vital information that is lost by not having animal cruelty reported in a way in which the data on it can be retrieved and analyzed. One possibility would be to assign animal cruelty to its own sub-category within the "offenses against the public order" category.

Uniform Crime Reporting Program, National Incident-Based Reporting System, and "national indices initiative"

The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) has administered the Uniform Crime Reporting Program (UCR) since 1930. The purpose of this data collection system is to obtain nationally representative estimates of the level and change in level of crimes, which is reported by state and local police organizations. Crimes in the UCR are categorized into two categories: Part I, which includes the most serious crimes that constitute the Crime Index, and Part II crimes.

UCR's usefulness is limited.

> The amount of data on juveniles in the UCR is quite limited. Coverage problems in the system further limit the usefulness of the available data. Moreover, because the system is jurisdiction-based rather than incident-based, the data cannot be manipulated extensively to provide estimates useful in national estimation or policy research (Retrieved April 20, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/Compendium/asp/Compendium. asp?selData=3).

The FBI sought to address some of the shortcoming of the UCR system with the development of the National Incident-Based Reporting System (NIBRS). NIBRS entails an incident-based reporting rather than jurisdiction-based, or summary, reporting. It provides more complete information on crimes, victims, and offenders than UCR. Implementation has been slow and to date only 18 percent of local and state police agencies participate, covering less than half of the U.S. population. Although NIBRS' coverage is quite limited, it has been cited as,

> . . . a revolution in law enforcement data collection and reporting. It enables analysis of incidents involving juveniles as victims or offenders and can provide a wealth of detail about the type of offense(s), relationship between offender and victim, number of offenders and victims, severity of injury, incident setting, weapon and substance use, and incident timing (Retrieved April 10, 2004, from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/Compendium/asp/Compendium. asp?selData=4).

Currently, the FBI is developing a third version of the crime data collection system, referred to as the "national indices initiative." This new initiative is in the strategic planning stages of development with approximately 20 local, state, and federal agencies participating in a pilot project. Kirkpatrick (2003) has said this latest version of the FBI crime report data collection system,

> . . . is envisioned as a national repository of incident/case report information that would yield expanded details concerning a subject's criminal history, known associates, employment/trade, modus operandi, etc. (M. D. Kirkpatrick in personal communication to Honorable Paul Sarbanes, September 10, 2003, with Post Copy to author).

Adding animal cruelty to the FBI's crime data collection system. Animal cruelty is a crime in every state and, as noted, some acts of animal cruelty are a felony in forty-one states and the District of Columbia. Animal cruelty also is linked to other crimes, including child abuse and spousal abuse. Yet, there is no category

except "other" for local and state police agencies to report data on crimes of animal cruelty, making its future retrieval and analysis impossible.

Assigning animal cruelty a separate category in the FBI's crime data collection system could be added without any additional costs to local police agencies. As police agencies convert from UCR to NIBRS, or adopt the forthcoming national indices system, this new category could be incorporated into the system and absorbed in the general costs entailed by converting to a new system.

Although they have made no commitment to do so, the FBI recognizes that the inclusion of animal cruelty as a separate category in the national indices initiative would add considerable data analysis capabilities.

> (V)ariables such as felony animal abuse arrests could be linked with a vast array of other statistics to develop useful demographic information (M. D. Kirkpatrick in personal communication to Honorable Chris Van Hollen, May 5, 2003, with Post Copy to author).

The National Crime Victimization Survey
The NCVS, a nationally representative sample of approximately 49,000 households, obtains information on the frequency, characteristics, and consequences of criminal victimization in the United States. Crimes are categorized as personal or property. Vandalism is one type of property crime covered by the NCVS (Retrieved May 3, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/ Compendium/asp/Compendium.asp?selData=7).

In the "Household Respondent's Vandalism Screen Questions," question 46b asks, "What kind of property was damaged or destroyed in this/these act(s) of vandalism? Anything else?" One of the possible responses to question 46b is "Animal (pet, livestock, etc.)." The following question 46c asks, "What kind of damage was done in this/these act(s) of vandalism? Anything else?" Again, one of the responses is "Injured or killed animals" (Retrieved May 3, 2004 from http://www.icpsr.umich.edu/cgi/archive.prl?study=3691).

Although data about the rate of injured and/or killed animals is not presently analyzed in NCVS, it is possible for that data to be extracted from the current NCVS database (T. Zelenock, personal communication, April 9, 2004). As there are currently no statistics on the rates of animal cruelty, a very useful first step would be to analyze the NCVS for this information.

Expanding the reach of the National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System Child File
Including animal cruelty as a variable in these datasets offer more information on at-risk youth, families, and perpetrators, and can guide intervention efforts. For example, the National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System Child File is a national data collection and analysis program on child abuse and neglect. The Children's Bureau in the Administration for Children and Families maintains the national data collection and analysis program (Retrieved April 30, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/Compendium/ asp/Compendium.asp?selData=7).

One of the areas of interest addresses caretaker risk factors, e.g., for the primary/family caretakers, data are sought on the presence of substance abuse, mental or physical disability, emotional disturbance, domestic violence, financial strain, and inadequate housing (Retrieved April 20, 2004 from http:///www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cb/dis/ncands98/ record/recorda1.pdf).

As animal cruelty is an integral part of family violence, which overlaps with both child abuse and spousal abuse, separate questions about the presence and type of animal abuse by primary/family caretakers would add useful information. The more serious degrees of animal injury could indicate advanced pathology and a more lethal situation; identification of members who are participating in animal cruelty also could help identify the extent to which children in the family have been affected by their abuse and are now

externalizing that experience. If animal cruelty is present, other resources in the community could be mobilized that would add to the efforts being made to protect children and families. Animal control officers, many of who are now trained to recognize and report child abuse, could coordinate visits with child protective service agencies, offering the family greater coverage.

State Juvenile Justice Agencies

The data collection by state agencies of juvenile crime statistics mirrors the FBI's approach to collection and recording animal cruelty arrests. Despite the utility of animal cruelty as a marker for the development of delinquent behavior and its association with other risk factors, such as family violence, state systems do no collect juvenile crime statistics on animal cruelty. For example, in Maryland, juvenile crimes are organized into four categories: (1) person-to-person offenses, (2) property offenses, (3) alcohol and drug related offenses, and (4) uncategorized offenses. Specific subcategories of "uncategorized offenses" include conspiracy, loitering, motor vehicle/traffic violations, pager at school, telephone misuse, and tobacco violations, but not animal cruelty (Maryland Department of Juvenile Justice, 2002).

A preliminary review of the data collection of state agencies could not identify any state that collects or reports animal cruelty as a separate category in its juvenile crime data. An examination of the FBI Arrest Statistics for juveniles for the years 1994-2001 reveals a total of 6,896 per 100,000 and the number of arrests within "all other offenses" include 1,205 per 100,000, or 17.47 percent of all arrests for juveniles in this time period, making it the subcategory with the largest number of arrests in the entire crime index (Retrieved April 20, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/ezaucr/).

Presumably, some portion of those arrested for "all other offenses" committed acts of animal cruelty, yet because of the way in which juvenile crime statistics are ordered, there is no way to determine this. The lack of such information has at least two important consequences. First, not reporting animal cruelty crimes among juveniles implies that these behaviors are not important, which contradicts evidence that they are. Second, lack of information about the demographics and other factors associated with animal cruelty restricts the ability to identify at-risk youth as early as possible and to design the most effective interventions for them (Snyder, Puzzanchera, and Kang, 2003; Retrieved May 2, 2004 from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/ezaucr/).

University-based research

As has been noted earlier, as one of the first indicators of troubled youth, animal cruelty can lead to earlier identification and therefore more effective interventions. Although there are a number of university-based research studies with data bases that include information about animal cruelty, the benefits of analyzing that data with this in mind has not been recognized. Additionally, there are a growing number of programs that pair at-risk youth with shelter and other animals. These programs, designed for mutual benefit, have promising results (Hanselman, 2001). However, there has been no systematic attempt to evaluate them so that their effectiveness can be assessed and adjustments can be made to improve them. In large measure, this lack of scrutiny is a result of the failure to include animal cruelty as a risk factor for youth into the thinking of researchers and policy makers.

The Pittsburgh Youth Study illustrates the potential that some university-based research databases have for shedding additional light upon the problem of at-risk youth by examining animal cruelty as a key factor. This well-designed and comprehensive study's findings provided valuable information to researchers, policymakers, and program planners by showing that "the development of disruptive and delinquent behavior by boys generally takes place in an orderly, progressive fashion, with less serious problem behaviors preceding more serious problem behaviors" (Kelley, Loeber, Keenan and DeLamatre, 1997, p. 1-2). With study sites in three locations, the three research teams interviewed 4,000 participants at regular intervals for nearly a decade. One result of the Pittsburgh study was the construction of a developmental pathway model, as well as an ordering of the various manifestations of disruptive and antisocial behaviors in childhood and

adolescence, and the temporal sequence of developmental tasks relevant for prosocial development. In the construction of its developmental pathway model, the researchers used an earlier study by Frick, Lahey, Loeber, Tannenbaum, Van Horn, Christ, Hart, and Hanson (1993), which produced a Multidimensional Scale of Disruptive Behavior (MSDB) with a destructive-nondestructive dimension and a covert-overt dimension. These two dimensions produced four quadrants: property violations (covert, destructive), aggression (overt, destructive), status violations (covert, nondestructive) and oppositional (nondestructive, overt).

In the MSDB developed by Frick et al. (1993), animal cruelty appeared in the higher end of the destructive pole, with property violations, but very close to the aggression quadrant. The formulations provided by the Pittsburgh study did not include animal cruelty in their listing of component behaviors used to develop their conceptual model of covert, overt, and authority conflict categories, which formed the basis for the construction of their developmental pathways model.

Why does animal cruelty disappear as a factor in building models of disruptive behavior? It is a behavior identified by DSM-III-R as a symptom of conduct disorder; it is recognized as an early "marker" of troubled youth; it is associated with other forms of violence. Additionally, animals play an important role in the lives of families and communities. In a re-examination of the Pittsburgh study, researchers might address the following questions. If animal cruelty is considered in the development of disruptive and delinquent behaviors, where does it appear in the sequence of the age of onset for these behaviors? Is animal cruelty associated with other behavioral problems, such as ADHD? Are the type, severity, and other characteristics of animal cruelty relevant to understanding the degree of risk the child faces? If animal cruelty were considered a crime of violence in the Multidimensional Scale of Disruptive Behavior, how would that effect its usefulness as a factor for understanding the development of disruptive and delinquent behavior?

Discussion

Once the elephant in the room has been noticed, it seems pretty obvious–at least to the initial observer. What obscures the elephant that is animal cruelty as a factor in assessing risk and designing interventions for at-risk youth?

There are, of course, many possible answers for this neglect. It only has been in the last twenty years that social scientists and law enforcement have recognized the significance of animal cruelty to other crimes. In 1987, the DSM-III-R added animal cruelty as an indicator of conduct disorder and in 1990 only seven states had felony-level provisions in their animal cruelty statutes, compared to the 41 who do so today.

Although various categories are used by the juvenile justice community to classify juvenile crime, none include animal cruelty. In his review of animal abuse and youth violence, Ascione (2001) notes the value of national data collection systems in the area of child abuse and neglect, but observes, "it is not clear how animal abuse offenses could be incorporated into the existing categorization (person, property, drug, public order) of juvenile arrests" (p. 10). The OJJDP provides a slightly different list of categories. OJJDP's "crimes and behavior youth may be arrested for" are violent crimes, property crimes, other crimes (non-indexed by the OJJDP), and status offenses. Some of the "other" non-indexed crimes are loitering, suspicious behavior, vagrancy; animal cruelty is not on the list within any of OJJDP's categories (Retrieved April 12, 2004 from http://www.ncjrs.org/pdffiles1/ojjdp/191729.pdf).

The Pittsburgh study observes a difference between the juvenile justice community and mental health practitioners as to what constitutes disruptive behavior. Citing the American Psychiatric Association, Kelly et al. (1997) note that mental health practitioners consider a range of diagnostic labels as disruptive child behaviors, including conduct disorder, which may involve aggression toward people and animals. Contrasted to the mental health community, which recognizes animal cruelty as an indicator of conduct disorder,

juvenile justice practitioners define delinquent and disruptive behaviors as property crimes, violent crimes against persons, sale or alcohol or drugs, illegal possession of weapons, and status offenses.

There are at least two ways to notice the elephant in the room and to incorporate the behavior of animal cruelty into juvenile justice and mental health community research, policies, and programs.

The first approach would entail an updated and enhanced legal definition of property. David Favre (2000) of the University of Michigan Law School observes, "As property laws are a human construct and not an inherent characteristic of physical objects, there is always conceptual space for innovation" (p. 2). In a carefully articulated legal argument, which cannot be described here, he makes the case for animals being assigned a qualitatively different position within property law. Such a "special designation" of animals as property would satisfy the concerns expressed by Alex Foster, Assistant State's Attorney for Montgomery County, Maryland. At a sentencing hearing for a person convicted of felony animal cruelty, Mr. Foster urged the judge to ignore the recommendation of the sentencing guidelines. He noted that because animals were categorized as property, the formula used underestimated the seriousness of the crime. Mr. Foster noted, "Animals are not human beings, of course. But they are also not just property. They are sentient beings, so that cruelly injuring and killing an animal has a different motivation and consequence" (Alex Foster, personal communication, January 15, 2003).

Another approach is to adopt the three categories of crime offered by NIBRS, which are (1) crimes against persons, (2) crimes against property, and (3) crimes against society (Retrieved February 20, 2004 from http://www.fbi.gov/ucr/nibrs/manuals/v1all.pdf).

There are several advantages to this approach. First, the FBI, which often sets the standard for law enforcement, established this framework. Second, the framework has been in operation for over 15 years so it has been tested. Finally, the category of "crimes against society" would be the most logical place for crimes of animal cruelty. Like other crimes in that category–including drug use, disorderly conduct, and nonviolent family offenses–animal cruelty is a crime that often reflects distress in families and communities. In addition, classifying animal cruelty under "crimes against society" would recognize that the neglect, injury, and killing of a sentient creature, albeit a being legally defined as property, are actions that are qualitatively different than other destructive acts against property.

References

American Psychiatric Association (1987). *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (3rd ed.). Washington, DC: Author.

American Psychiatric Association (1994). *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*. (4th ed.). Washington, DC: Author

Ascione, F. R. (1998). Battered women's reports of their partners' and their children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Emotional Abuse, 1*, 119-133.

Ascione, F. R (2001).Animal abuse and youth violence. September, *Office of Juvenile Justice Bulletin*, U. S. Department of Justice.

Favre, D.S. (2000). Equitable self ownership. *Duke Law Journal, 50*, 473-492.

Flynn, C.P. (2000). Woman's best friend: Pet abuse and the role of companion animals in the lives of battered women. *Violence Against Women, 6*, 162-177.

Frick, P. J., Lahey, B.B., Loeber, R., Tannenbaum, L., Van Horn, Y., Christ, M. A. G., Hart, E. A., and Hanson, K. (1993). Oppositional defiant disorder and conduct disorder: A meta-analytic review of factor analyses and cross-validation in a clinical sample. *Clinical Psychology Review, 12*, 319-340.

Hanselman, J. L. (2001). Coping skills interventions with adolescents in anger management using animals in therapy. *Journal of Child and Adolescent Group Therapy, 11*, 159-195.

Kelley, B.T., Loeber, R., Keenan, K and DeLamatre, M. (1997). Developmental pathways in boys' disruptive and delinquent behavior. December, *Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention Juvenile Justice Bulletin*. U.S. Department of Justice.

Maryland Department of Juvenile Justice. (2002). *Annual statistical report: Fiscal Year 2000*. Baltimore, MD: Author.

Verlinden, S. (2000). *Risk factors in school shootings*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Pacific University, Forest Grove, OR.

Biography

Mary Lou Randour, Ph.D., is Director of Education for the Doris Day Animal Foundation (DDAF). A psychologist, previously she was a National Institute of Mental Health Postdoctoral Fellow, a grantee of the U.S. Department of Education, and a Research Associate at the National Institute of Education. In her position at DDAF, Dr. Randour develops materials and has conducted workshops nationally for police agencies, domestic violence prevention advocates, child protection service workers, mental health professionals, and educators on creating caring communities through the human-animal relationship. Dr. Randour is the author of three books, numerous professional publications, *AniCare Child: An Assessment and Treatment Approach for Childhood Animal Abuse*, and "The Empathy Connection" (forthcoming).

POLICY AND PRACTICE

Integrating Animals into the Family Violence Paradigm: Implications for Policy and Professional Standards

Mary Lou Randour

SUMMARY. Noting the established link between animal abuse and family violence, this paper outlines the implications for policy and professional standards. Federal policies related to the collection of crime statistics by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, as well as the collection by federal agencies of data on family violence, including domestic abuse and child abuse and neglect, are cited and proposals for including questions about animal cruelty into these federal databases are offered. Various types of state legislation, such as cross reporting and increased penalties for individuals who commit violence in the presence of minors, are described, and the implications for the link between animal abuse and family violence are discussed. Finally, the important area of professional standards–how the mental health profession sets and maintains standards for education and training–is reviewed and suggestions for

Address correspondence to: Mary Lou Randour, PhD (E-mail: Randour@comcast.net).

[Haworth co-indexing entry note]: "Integrating Animals into the Family Violence Paradigm: Implications for Policy and Professional Standards." Randour, Mary Lou. Co-published simultaneously in *Journal of Emotional Abuse* (The Haworth Maltreatment & Trauma Press, an imprint of The Haworth Press) Vol. 7, No. 3, 2007, pp. 97-116; and: *Animal Abuse and Family Violence: Linkages, Research, and Implications for Professional Practice* (ed: Marti T. Loring, Robert Geffner, and Janessa Marsh) The Haworth Maltreatment & Trauma Press, an imprint of The Haworth Press, 2007, pp. 97-116. Single or multiple copies of this article are available for a fee from The Haworth Document Delivery Service [1-800-HAWORTH, 9:00 a.m. - 5:00 p.m. (EST). E-mail address: docdelivery@haworthpress.com].

Available online at http://jea.haworthpress.com
© 2007 by The Haworth Press. All rights reserved.
doi:10.1300/J135v07n03_06

the inclusion of animal cruelty as an important component for assessment and treatment are proposed. doi:10.1300/J135v07n03_06 *[Article copies available for a fee from The Haworth Document Delivery Service: 1-800-HAWORTH. E-mail address: <docdelivery@haworthpress.com> Website: <http://www.HaworthPress.com> © 2007 by The Haworth Press. All rights reserved.]*

KEYWORDS. Animal cruelty, family violence, domestic violence, child abuse, human-animal interaction

John Jefferson pleaded guilty in a Brooklyn courthouse to robbery, burglary, stalking, criminal contempt, and animal cruelty. Jefferson, who had been stalking his ex-girlfriend Eugenia Miller, had hurled Ribsy, a 16-year-old terrier poodle mix of Miller's, off her balcony. State Supreme Court Justice James Yates sentenced Jefferson to 12 years in prison; the judge said that two were for Rigby.

The case of John Jefferson dramatically illustrates two points: the close connection between animal abuse and family violence and how the enforcement of animal cruelty laws can not only protect animals, but also families. Other authors in this issue offer detailed information on the link between animal abuse and family violence (see Schaefer, Onyskiw, this volume). The link between animal abuse and domestic violence, a topic that has attracted numerous research studies, has been firmly established over the last 20 years: "(P)et abuse is common in the lives of significant proportions of battered women and in a number of cases (18-48%) concern for pets' welfare affected women's decisions about whether to enter or the timing of entry into domestic violence shelters" (Ascione et al., 2007, p. 3). Previous studies on the connection between animal abuse and domestic violence, as Ascione noted in his most recent study (2007), have been limited by their reliance on anecdotal reports, use of convenience samples, and small samples sizes. Two recent studies, however, have overcome the limitations of the earlier studies, thereby providing firmer evidence of the association of intimate partner violence (IPV) with animal abuse. Comparing a group of women residing in domestic violence shelters, Ascione and his colleagues found that these women were nearly 11 times more likely to report that their partner had hurt or killed pets than a comparison group of women who had not experienced intimate partner violence (Ascione et al., 2007).

The significance of pet abuse to family violence also was confirmed by a recent gold standard study that sought to identify risk factors for

partners perpetrating IPV. The case-control study of 3,627 women and 845 controls was conducted from 1994 to 2000 in 11 United States metropolitan cities (Walton-Moss, Manganello, Frye, & Campbell, 2005). Pet abuse was one of four risk factors identified for IPV. In addition to the identification of pet abuse, the other three factors included not being a high school graduate, being in fair or poor mental health, and having a problem with drug or alcohol use.

Although the link between animal abuse and child abuse has gained acceptance in the research and practice communities, it is interesting to note that there are very few studies published in scholarly journals that demonstrate such a link. The most frequently cited study on this topic was one conducted in 1983 of 53 families under investigation for suspected child abuse (DeViney, Dickert, & Lockwood, 1983). The investigators found that pet abuse was documented in 60% of the families surveyed and in 88% of those families under supervision for physical abuse.

Despite the lack of empirical documentation of this link, there are other means to make the judgment that an important link does exist between child abuse and animal abuse. In 1998, Howard Davidson, Center for Children and the Law, American Bar Association, wrote an article about the link between animal cruelty and child maltreatment. In it he noted that although animal abuse is an underreported problem, animal cruelty has been used in criminal prosecutions. In one case, a court joined two charges, one for child neglect and the other for animal mistreatment, at one trial as if they were the same act or transaction. A threat of animal abuse to silence child sex abuse victims also has been a factor in a number of criminal convictions (Davidson, 1998).

Also, by way of analogy, the research linking intimate partner violence (IPV) with child maltreatment makes the case that animal abuse is a family matter. By using samples derived from child welfare systems to identify the incidence of IPV, and the use of domestic violence and homeless shelter samples to document the occurrence of child maltreatment, one often-cited study found that domestic violence and child maltreatment overlaps in between 30 to 60 percent of families (Edelson, 1999).

As Renner and Slack (2004) note, the two systems of domestic violence and child maltreatment do not collect data on violence that is undetected by the other system. As a consequence, "these rates probably overstate the *rate* of co-occurrence in a more general population, (however) they clearly underestimate the *number* of cases in which both forms of violence occur" (p. 2).

Still another signal that practitioners recognize the reality that animals are a part of the family violence equation has been the development of "Safe Haven" programs. These programs provide for sheltering of the pets of domestic violence victims, typically through a cooperative effort between a domestic violence agency and animal sheltering organization. The existence of these programs, and their rapid expansion across the country, reflect the growing awareness of the role of pets in the dynamic of family violence and provide a practical solution to one aspect of this problem: allowing women to feel free to leave a dangerous situation without fear for their pets' safety (Ascione, 2000).

Concomitant with the greater recognition of interpersonal violence as a serious societal problem has been the increased awareness of the importance of examining *all* forms of family violence (Renner & Slack, 2004). There is growing agreement that approaches to domestic violence, child and elder abuse and neglect need to examine violence in the larger context of families for purposes of identification, treatment, or legal responses, rather than to treat the types of violence as distinct, non-overlapping categories. Attention is being directed at the necessity to develop and implement interventions from an "ecological framework," i.e., based on the individual, family and community (McKinney, Sieger, Agliata, & Renk, 2005).

Despite this progress in the conceptualization and response to family and youth violence, there is still a persistent lack of systematic attention being paid to one important category of family and community violence–animal cruelty–and the integral role that animal cruelty crimes plays in the prevention and treatment of violence. The following section will offer detailed examples of how policy and practice can integrate animal cruelty into approaches to family violence.

IMPLICATIONS FOR POLICY, LEGISLATION, AND PROFESSIONAL STANDARDS

As noted earlier, research clearly demonstrates (and common sense dictates) that children who witness violence in the family are at greater risk. One way in which children too frequently witness violence in families, and are subjected to a form of indirect violence themselves, occurs when children observe animal abuse. In the recent study noted earlier (Ascione et al., 2007), 61.54% of the children of domestic violence victims witnessed pet abuse compared to 2.9% of children in the control

group. Shelter-group children were more likely to exhibit problem behavior and to have a history of abusing animals themselves.

To successfully integrate animals into the research, policy, and practice of the family violence field will require changes at many levels: federal, state, and professional. The following discussion proposes specific ways in which federal and state actions, as well as changes in professional standards, could advance this integration of animals into the thinking about, and approaches to, family violence. Moreover, the discussion details how such an integration of animal welfare into human welfare responses would strengthen protection and enhance interventions for all members of society.

Federal Policies

Increasingly, policy makers and practitioners are recognizing that the crime and behavior of animal cruelty, and its many implications for child development, juvenile delinquency, and family violence, and other crime, is a significant problem that needs to be addressed. For example, 42 states and the District of Columbia now have felony provisions in their animal cruelty laws. Felony provisions encourage the investigation and prosecution of animal cruelty cases.

Since animal cruelty is so often linked to other types of crime (e.g., family violence, drug and substance abuse violence toward others, and offenses against property [Arluke & Luke, 1997]), these strengthened animal cruelty laws offer police agencies and prosecutor's offices more tools with which to investigate and try cases. Although these felony animal cruelty laws are an important addition, their effectiveness has been mitigated by the failure of juvenile and adult crime data reporting systems to establish a separate category of crime for animal cruelty. This failure has many serious implications for law enforcement as well as the animal and human service communities.

Once a problem, like animal cruelty, has been identified, it is necessary that researchers, policy makers, and practitioners be able to gather data about it, track it, and plan effective interventions. Although local police departments document animal cruelty arrests and convictions for both juveniles and adults, they do not have a crime data collection system into which animal cruelty crimes can be entered as a discrete category. For example, in Montgomery County, Maryland, the police department (MCPD) enters animal cruelty crimes under the category, "Other traffic offenses," making it impossible to disaggregate data on animal cruelty offenses once collected.

Data collection for animal cruelty crimes. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) determines what crimes are tracked and the definitions for identified crimes. These crime categories and definitions, in turn, are used by state law enforcement agencies to report their crime data to the FBI. The FBI's crime data reporting program is a nationwide effort that collects crime statistics from nearly 17,000 local and state law enforcement agencies. In 2000, the participating agencies represented 94 percent of the U.S. population (Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention, 2006).

Reported crimes vary from criminal homicide in Part I to curfew and loitering laws in Part II. Law enforcement, criminologists, legislators, sociologists, municipal planners, the media, and others interested in criminal justice use the statistics for research and planning purposes. However, under the current FBI crime data reporting system, there is no category to report crimes of animal cruelty. Although crimes of animal cruelty, some of them felonies, are being recorded by local and state police agencies, they have no category established by the FBI in which to place them. In the example cited earlier of the Montgomery County Police Department in Maryland, there have been several successful prosecutions using felony-level animal cruelty laws adopted by Maryland in 2002, yet this data will be absorbed into information about traffic offenses.

Without such knowledge, responders are operating in the dark, without the necessary knowledge they would need to plan effective prevention and intervention strategies. In the last 20 years, we have witnessed a vigorous response to youth violence and domestic violence. Alarmed by the rapid increase in youth violence in the 1980s, federal resources were directed at developing a better understanding of the causes of the problem and the identification of effective interventions for it. As a result, 2003 witnessed the ninth consecutive year of decline in the Violent Crime Index. Between 1994 and 2003, the juvenile arrest rate for Violent Crime Index fell 48%, its lowest level since 1980 (Snyder, 2005).

Devoting resources to a problem helps. One result of this concentrated attention to the problem of youth violence was the development of Blueprints for Violence Prevention Initiative, launched in 1996 by The Center for the Study and Prevention of Violence (CSPV). After conducting a national review, 11 youth violence prevention and intervention programs that met a rigorous scientific standard for program effectiveness were chosen. The 11 model programs, or Blueprints, have been proven to be effective in reducing violent adolescent crime (Center for the Study and Prevention of Violence, 2006). Similar trends can be

found in family violence. The rate of family violence fell between 1993 and 2002 from an estimated 5.4 victims to 2.1 victims per 1,000 U. S. residents age 12 or older (Durose et al., 2005).

The advances made in addressing youth and family violence confirm the assertion that "access to sound data is an integral aspect of assessing and addressing any problem effectively" (Flores, 2003). The omission of animal cruelty statistics from the FBI crime data reporting system, however, prevents access to "sound data" and therefore to the vital information needed to design, implement, and evaluate interventions.

Assigning the crime of animal cruelty to its own classification would have a number of advantages. Law enforcement agencies, researchers, policy planners, and others would be better able to understand the factors associated with animal abuse, track trends at the state and national level, and determine the demographic characteristics associated with animal abuse, all of which would assist in promoting more effective intervention and prevention strategies for interrupting the cycle of violence.

Officials at the FBI have acknowledged that designating a separate category for animal cruelty crimes in the national indices initiative now being developed would add considerably more data analysis capabilities: ". . . variables such as felony animal abuse arrests could be linked with a vast array of other statistics to develop useful demographic information" (Letter from Michael D. Kirkpatrick, FBI, to U. S. Senator Paul Sarbanes, September 30, 2003). The expanded databases of the new system would enable law enforcement agencies to identify and track individuals with histories of violence.

Following the lead of the FBI, state law enforcement agencies do not collect or report animal cruelty crimes when collecting and analyzing juvenile crime statistics. The Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention (OJJDP) compiles arrest information and traces the trends, rates, and statistics of juvenile criminal activity. Crime categories include crimes of violence, property offenses, and Status Offenses (e.g., truancy, curfew violations). A social policy programmer who wanted information for planning an anti-youth violence campaign could determine how much vagrancy, vandalism, and suspicious behaviors occurred among adolescents in an identified area. However, since animal cruelty crimes are recorded in the category of "all other offenses" and does not have its own separate category, it is not possible to analyze data on animal cruelty offenses, even though they are linked to many other crimes and are an early indicator of an at-risk child.

There is now scientific consensus that earlier interventions with children and families are more effective and that the development of disruptive and delinquent behavior takes place in a progressive fashion (Kelley, Loeber, Keenan, & DeLamatre, 1997). Animal cruelty often is one of the first indicators of a disruption in development or a problem in the family. A recent analysis of a 20-year longitudinal study on the causes and correlates of youth violence determined that animal cruelty was one of four factors associated with the persistence of aggressive and criminal behavior (Loeber, 2004).

Domestic violence data collection. Similarly, the close association of animal abuse with domestic violence has been firmly established, most notably in the two recent studies cited earlier. However, the federal standards for the collection of data on domestic violence fail to mention animal cruelty as a factor to consider. The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) develops and publishes a guidebook for researchers, *Intimate Partner Violence Surveillance: Uniform Definitions and Recommended Data Elements.* This set of recommendations is designed to promote consistency in the use of terminology and data collection related to IPV. Under the CDC framework, violence is divided into four abuse categories: physical, sexual, threat of physical or sexual, and psychological/emotional (Saltzman, Fanslow, McMahon, & Shelley, 1999). The category "Threat of Physical or Sexual Violence" is defined as follows: "The use of words, gestures, or weapons to communicate the intent to cause death, disability, injury, or physical harm. Also the use of words, gestures, or weapons to communicate the intent to compel a person to engage in sex acts of abusive sexual contact when the person is either unwilling or unable to consent." Threatening to harm, or harming, a family pet should certainly be cited within this description, yet it is not. No mention is made of the way in which family pets are frequently are used to threaten or coerce victims, despite documentation of this practice (Boat, 1995; Davidson, 1998.)

In addition to the category of "Threat of Physical or Sexual Violence," animal abuse could, and should, be included in the examples used to illustrate the category "Psychological/emotional abuse." Multiple examples are given to illustrate that category, e.g., humiliating the victim, getting the victim to engage in illegal activities, threatening loss of custody of children, smashing objects or destroying property. Again, threats to harm, or the actual harming, of a family pet is not cited as an example of a way in which psychological/emotional abuse could occur.

Federal agencies establish the conceptual framework by which a problem is examined, data is collected, and responses are designed. The

framework that is created also influences academic researchers, policy makers, and program planners. The omission of animal cruelty as a form of family violence in the CDC guidebook for researchers could result in missed opportunities to make earlier interventions and offer greater protection to families, including the animals in them.

Child abuse and neglect. Child abuse and neglect is another area in which the federal government keeps databases so that policymakers, researchers, and others can track trends, better understand the nature of the problem, and propose more effective interventions for this fundamental area of public concern. The Children's Bureau in the Administration for Children and Families maintains the national data collection and analysis program, the "National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System Child File (NCANDS)" (Administration for Children and Families, 2006).

One section of the questionnaire in the NCANDS file addresses caretaker risk factors, asking about substance abuse, mental health or physical disability, emotional disturbance, domestic violence, financial strain, and inadequate housing. The identification of caretaker risk factors supports the earlier identification of children and families at risk. Once again, questions about animal cruelty, although potentially quite useful, are not included. For example, information gained from the earlier study cited (Walton-Moss et al., 2005) that found that one of four risk factors for individuals becoming batterers was animal abuse can assist in the earlier identification of family violence. Similarly, including a question on caregiver risk factors about animal cruelty could provide useful information that would allow agencies to make earlier identifications and also make determinations on level of risk a caregiver represents.

State Legislation

In many ways, states are ahead of the federal government, as can be witnessed by the rapid expansion of felony provisions in state animal cruelty laws–from seven states in 1990 to 42 states and the District of Columbia in 2006. With enhanced knowledge, there have been more sophisticated, and inclusive, approaches to family violence and crime in general. It is one that recognizes the patterns and interactions between different types of violent and criminal behavior, e.g., between child abuse and domestic violence, animal abuse and both child and domestic violence, the link between illegal drugs and animal fighting and gangs.

In the past 10 years, there is more attention being paid to the significance of, and effect on, children witnessing violence, in particular, family violence. Prior to this awareness, little notice was given to the very real effects that witnessing, or being in the presence of, such violence had on other family members. That has changed. Resources and attention have been devoted to understanding the effect on children who witness violence at home, and the findings are significant. Children who witness family violence are at a much greater risk of exhibiting aggression or anxiety (Friday, 1995; McCloskey, Figueredo, & Koss, 2005; Osofsky, 1995).[1]

At the state level, Massachusetts House Bill 898, "Subjecting Children to Animal Cruelty," would impose severe sanctions against any person who commits or simulates the killing, torture, or mutilation of an animal in the presence of a child age 18 or under (The Humane Society of the United States, 2006). Two similar bills were introduced in Maryland. One would have increased the penalties for any individual found guilty of committing acts of violence in the presence of a minor; in this legislation animal cruelty was not specifically cited as an example of violence. The other bill had a similar intent, but was focused on animal cruelty as the violent act. It would have increased the penalties for animal cruelty if a minor witnessed animal abuse. Neither bill passed this session of the Maryland General Assembly, however, their introduction demonstrates that there is a more sophisticated understanding of the effects of violence, whether one is the subject of it, or the witness to it.

Other state legislatures have responded by considering legislation that would mandate cross-reporting of animal cruelty and child abuse. This legislation recognizes the benefit of formalizing interactions between animal cruelty investigators and child protective services personnel. Legislation in New York was introduced that would establish cross-reporting of animal cruelty and child abuse, noting "it is essential that those who respond to animal abuse and those who respond to family violence are aware of the connection between violence toward animals and violence toward humans. Cross-reporting helps everyone concerned to work together to establish a coordinated response" (The Humane Society of the United States, 2006). The States of Michigan and Tennessee also are considering similar legislation. Recently, West Virginia signed into law a bill that requires law enforcement officers who are investigating domestic violence to report animal abuse to humane officers, if suspected (The Humane Society of the United States, 2006).

Even without formal legislation, inter-agency agreements can encourage humane officers and child protective service workers to share

relevant information. Additionally, both animal services personnel and child protection professionals can be provided with cross-training, so that they are sensitized about the issue and feel competent to make a referral. In addition to legislation, and formal agreements between human service and animal service agencies, the sharing of information can be accomplished on an informal basis. One example of such sharing can be found in Frederick County, Maryland. The animal control officers there have been trained to look for signs of child abuse and domestic violence when they are visiting families on animal-related matters, and, if suspicious, the appropriate humane service agencies. Heartly House, the Frederick area domestic violence shelter, keeps in contact with animal services and will contact endangered women who have been referred to them by the animal service personnel. An added benefit of this sharing of information between animal service and the human services community is that professionals who work in the human service area become more aware of the important link between animal cruelty and family violence.

Professional standards. Standards for education, training, and recertification of mental health professionals and the delivery of mental health services are maintained by the professional groups themselves and also by state agencies. Professional associations, such as the American Psychological Association, the National Association of Social Workers, American Association of Marriage & Family Therapists, and the American Counseling Association help shape the requirements needed to become a licensed mental health professional as well as for maintaining licensure. In addition to the core requirements, State Boards and professional associations may add training or recertification requirements on particular topics, such as substance abuse, ethics, and domestic violence.

Professional standards are developed for good reason: to ensure that mental health professionals are adequately trained in the topics for which they provide treatment. At one time, domestic violence, as an area of study, was not established; health care professionals were not trained to ask questions about the possibility of domestic violence, and there were no programs developed to treat domestic violence victims and batterers. Once recognized as a serious societal problem, however, we witnessed the development of a variety of training and treatment programs related to domestic violence and professional standards established for them. Currently, no states have continuing education requirements for mental health professionals that mention training in the assessment and treatment of animal cruelty.

California licensed psychologists must renew their licenses every two years and during that time are required to complete 36 hours of continuing education for renewal. Three specific courses are required for continuing education: four hours on the laws and ethics for each renewal period; a one-time requirement for a course on spousal or partner abuse assessment, detection, and intervention strategies; and another one-time requirement to complete a three hour course in aging and long-term care (California Board of Psychology, 2006). Psychologists in Florida are required to complete a total of 40 hours of CE every two years. Included in the mandatory 40 hours of CE credits is one hour of domestic violence, two hours of medical errors prevention, and three hours of professional ethics.

Other states, however, such as Colorado, Connecticut, Illinois, and Michigan have no continuing education requirements for psychologists; the continuing requirements in Delaware vary by professional group. Social workers are mandated to take continuing education courses that address substance abuse, while psychologists and professional counselors of mental health have no specific course requirements.

One influence on changes to professional education and training so that they address training in the assessment and treatment of animal cruelty may originate at the federal level. As noted by the National Task Force to End Sexual and Domestic Violence Against Women, the passage of the Violence Against Women Act (VAWA) in 1994, and its reauthorization since, ". . . has changed the landscape for victims who once suffered in silence . . . and a new generation of families and justice system professionals have come to understand that domestic violence, dating violence, sexual assault and stalking are crimes that our society will not tolerate" (The National Task Force to End Sexual and Domestic Violence Against Women, 2005, p. 1).

As noted earlier, empirical evidence supports this claim: the rate of family violence fell between 1993 and 2002 from an estimated 5.4 victims to 2.1 victims per 1,000 U. S. residents age 12 or older (Durose et al., 2005). Although any domestic violence is too much, there has been a notable decrease in the rate of its occurrence. New systems responses were created by VAWA, which created a federal leadership role, encouraged community-coordinated responses between key agencies, recognized and supported the efforts of domestic violence responders, and defined the crimes of domestic violence, dating violence, sexual assault and stalking, as well as identified the promising practices to respond to these crimes. Explicitly stating in a federal statute that "animal

cruelty is a crime that our society will not tolerate" would encourage the development of similar responses and ensure that all types of violence in a family receive attention.

Emanating from this focused approach to combat domestic violence was the emergence of batterer intervention programs. These programs have grown into a distinct field of treatment, with training required for practitioners and specific requirements needed for programs to be certified. Every state provides some type of oversight to ensure standards for programs and training for practitioners. In Michigan, standards for batterer intervention were created by the Governor's Task Force on Batterer Intervention Standards (Michigan Domestic Violence Prevention and Treatment Board, 1998). These standards contain great specificity about requirements for program content and structure, including curriculum, modality (use of groups, group size, group facilitation, and mixed gender groups, contra-indicated modalities) and methods (e.g., anger management, couple counseling); completion criteria for contractual discharge; and criteria for noncompliance discharge.

The responsible agency for oversight of batterer intervention programs varies by state. The Massachusetts Department of Health developed guidelines and standards for the certification of batterer intervention programs, which includes standards for intake and evaluation, intervention methodology, educational standards for program staffing, discharge criteria, and more (The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1995). In some jurisdictions, such as Los Angeles, the County Probation Department maintains the standards for batterer intervention programs (Los Angeles County Probation Department, 1999).

Unfortunately, unlike batterer intervention, there are no local or state agencies that are responsible for overseeing the development and delivery of mental health services related to the treatment of animal cruelty. This lack of standard setting potentially can exacerbate the problem of animal cruelty. Reviews of youth violence programs found that occasionally, some programs made the problem they were trying to redress worse (Kazdin, 1995). Because of the similarity and overlap in etiology and treatment between children with conduct disorder and children who engage in animal cruelty, it is clear that empirically-based standards need to be constructed for animal cruelty treatment programs. Otherwise, the services provided could have either no effect, or the opposite effect from the one intended.

As yet, the American Psychological Association and the National Association of Social Workers have not recognized that the assessment and treatment of animal cruelty is an emerging treatment area and that this new area

demands the same type of guidance and standards as previous emerging treatment areas, such as batterer intervention programs, substance abuse, post-traumatic stress, and others. The American Psychological Association supported the development of a curriculum on partner abuse and relationship violence, which was designed for undergraduates and graduates. The "Intimate Partner Abuse and Relationship Violence Working Group," which was comprised of members from five divisions of the American Psychological Association, observed, "If no specific questions are asked regarding relationship violence, then it is highly likely that important issues will not be treated" (American Psychological Association, no date, p. 36). Until the professional organizations of psychologists, psychiatrists, social workers, and other mental health professionals delineate the importance of asking specific questions about the role and treatment of pets in the family, many professionals will not inquire. As noted, if the question is not asked, the treatment will not be offered, and the problem will continue.

Currently there is a clear trend in state legislation to include provisions in animal cruelty legislation that either mandates, or suggests, treatment for animal cruelty, especially when juveniles are involved. There are now 27 states that contain a counseling provision for juveniles. Regrettably, there also is another trend: these laws are being crafted so that they specify the treatment *before* an assessment is made, and many specifically mention "anger management" as the type of treatment that should be ordered by the court. Interestingly, "anger management" is specifically *excluded* in the specifications for batterer intervention programs.

There can be a number of reasons why an individual is cruel to an animal; a problem with anger is only one, and assumptions should never be made about the cause. Similarly, some programs that developed to respond to bullying in schools assumed that self esteem must be the major factor causing a child to bully. In fact, children who are bullies often have inflated self esteem and need help in making more realistic assessments of themselves.

Until the relevant professional associations recognize the significance of animal abuse, in particular its significance in understanding and treating family violence, the responsibility for shaping professional standards and identifying assessment and intervention options are being developed by individuals outside the field of mental health.

DIRECTIONS FOR CHANGE

Researchers, policy makers, and practitioners are opening the conceptual lens with which family violence is viewed, whether it is child

maltreatment or intimate partner violence, so that *all* forms of family violence are captured in that picture. This can be seen in the current trend to report statistics on "family violence" rather than domestic violence and child abuse separately. It also can be seen in the world of legal scholarship in which propositions have been advanced to admit evidence of animal abuse in criminal trials for child and domestic violence (Campbell, 2002) and including animals in protective orders (Gentry, 2001). As seen in the earlier discussion, states are now beginning to adopt legislation that adds pets in the household to protection orders. Other expansions of the role of animals in family life could also be folded into legal definitions of family violence, for example, including pets in the definition of "interfamilial violence" that is used to secure protection orders.

This emerging holistic approach to family violence is encouraging. Thus far, however, there has been no systematic approach to the integration of the treatment of animals into family violence paradigms at the state, federal, or professional levels. Government and professional responses to family violence will be hampered and incomplete until this oversight is corrected and questions about animals in family and community life are incorporated into policy, research, and practice in the field.

A systematic survey is recommended of all federal agencies responsible for the collection of crime data, as well as the collection of data on child abuse and neglect, intimate partner violence, as well as data on youth behavior and lifestyle, to ensure that questions about the treatment of animals are incorporated into the questionnaires in a way that allows retrievable data (Randour, 2004). Professional associations for the mental health profession at the national and state level could benefit by updating their education and training requirements, as well as the requirements for re-licensure, to ensure that they include recent data on the significant role animals play in child development and family life. In order to fulfill the important function of professional standard setting and quality control, state agencies and professional societies need to recognize the emerging field of the assessment and treatment of animal cruelty, both for juveniles and adults.

Shifts in policies and professional standards, however, will take time. In the meantime, any professional who comes into contact with children and families can take steps to include animal-related questions into screening instruments. There also is an urgent reason not to wait before official sanction is given to ask questions about animals. Youth violence has declined, but there are disturbing trends. The juvenile justice system has seen a steep increase in the number of child delinquents, i.e.,

offenders younger than age 13. Youth referred to juvenile court before the age of 13 are far more likely to become chronic juvenile offenders than youth whose initial contact comes at an earlier age (Loeber, Farrington, & Petechuk, 2003).

We also know from research that animal cruelty may be one of the first signs to indicate that a child is developing deviant and delinquent behavior, and that the median age for diagnosed animal cruelty is 6.5 years of age (Frick et al., 1993). In addition to providing expanded protection to animals, which is in and of itself a worthy goal, the systematic inclusion of animal-related questions into all systems that serve children and families would offer an important tool for detecting pathological development earlier. This would result in enhanced opportunities to offer effective and earlier interventions.

There are several extant instruments that focus exclusively on animal-related experiences that could be used for reference by those interested in incorporating animal-related questions. The Boat Inventory of Animal-Related Experiences is a semi-structured inventory, which is useful in clinical settings. It provides in-depth information about a child's relationship with an animal (Boat, 1995). Another instrument, designed to measure animal maltreatment, is a semi-structured interview for children and their parents, the Children and Animal Assessment Instrument (CAAI), developed by Frank Ascione (1997). The CAAI is very thorough, assessing several dimensions of cruelty to animals, such as severity, frequency, duration, and level of empathy. Because it requires extensive time to administer and to code answers, its use may be limited to research and clinical settings.

A promising new instrument is the P.E.T. Scale for the Measurement of Physical and Emotional Tormenting against Animals. It has the advantage of being a self-administered 9-item scale that measures indirect as well as direct animal abuse. The shortness of the test and the ease of administration make it potentially more useful to a wider audience (Baldry, 2003).

Animals play a vital role in child development, as well as in family and community life. The sooner we recognize that this is the case, and integrate that awareness into our policies and professional standards, the better it will be for all members of the community, including animals.

NOTE

1. A quick review of the many federal initiatives targeted at identifying and helping children who have been exposed to violence demonstrates the importance of this phenomenon. The National Youth Violence Prevention Resource Center (www.safeyouth.

Ascione, F. R., Thompson, T. M., & Black, T. (1997). Childhood cruelty to animals: Assessing cruelty dimensions and motivations. *Anthrozoos, 10*, 170-179.

Ascione, F. R., Weber, C. V., Thompson, T. M., Heath, J., Maruyama, M., & Hayashi, K. (2007). Battered pets and domestic violence: Animal abuse reported by women experiencing intimate violence and by non-abused women. *Violence Against Women, 13*, 354-373.

Baldry, A. C. (2003). The development of the P.E.T. scale for the measurement of physical and emotional tormenting against animals in adolescents. *Society and Animals, 12*, 235-249.

Boat, B. W. (1995). The relationship between violence to children and violence to animals. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 3*, 229-235.

California Board of Psychology. (2006). *Mandatory continuing education requirements*. Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http:www.psychboard.ca.gov/licensing/education.html

Campbell, A. (2002). The admissibility of evidence of animal abuse in criminal trials for child and domestic abuse. *Boston College Law Review, 43*, 2-24.

Center for the Study and Prevention of Violence. (2006). *Blueprints for violence prevention overview*. Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http://www.colorado.edu/cspv/blueprints/

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Department of Public Health (1995). *Massachusetts guidelines and standards for the certification of batterer intervention programs*. Boston, MA: Author.

Davidson, H. (1998). The link between animal cruelty and child maltreatment. *Child Law Practice, 3*, 62-64.

DeViney, E., Dickert, J., & Lockwood, R. (1983). The care of pets within child abusing families. *International Journal for the Study of Animal Problems, 4*, 321-329.

Durose, M. R., Harlow, C. W., Langan, P. A., Motivans, M., Rantala, R. R., & Smith, E. L. (2005, June). *Family violence statistics: Including statistics on strangers and acquaintances*. Washington, DC: U. S. Department of Justice, NCJ 207846.

Edelson, J. L. (1999, February). The overlap between child maltreatment and women battering. *Violence Against Women, 5*, 124-54.

Flores, J. R. (2003). Juveniles in court. *Juvenile Offenders and Victims National Report Series Bulletin*. Washington, DC: U. S. Department of Justice, Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention, NCJ 195420.

Florida Psychological Association. (2006). *Continuing education requirements*. Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http://www.flapsych.com/displaycommon.cfm?an=1&subarticlenbr=88

Frick, P. J., VanHorn, Y., Lahey, B. B., Christ, M. A. G., Loeber, R., Hart, E. A., et al. (1993). Oppositional defiant disorder and conduct disorder: A meta-analytic review of factor analyses and cross-validation in a clinical sample. *Clinical Psychology Review, 13*, 319-350.

Friday, J. C. (1995). The psychological impact of violence in underserved communities. *Journal of Health Care for the Poor and Underserved, 6*, 503-409.

Gentry, D. J. (2001). Including companion animals in protective orders: Curtailing the reach of domestic violence. *Yale Journal of Law and Feminism, 13*, 1-20.

The Humane Society of the United States. (2006). *Subjecting children to animal cruelty; Massachusetts House Bill 898*. Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http:www.hsus.org/legislation_laws/state_legislation/massachusetts/ma

org), which acts as a repository for such information, lists the following organizations or resources under the topic "Witnessing Violence": National Center for Children Exposed To Violence (www.nccev.org); Silent Realities: Supporting Young Children and Their Families Who Experience Violence (www.cwresource.org/hotTopics/silentRealities/SR.htm); Breaking the Cycle of Violence: Recommendations to Improve the Criminal Justice Response to Child Victims and Witnesses (www.ojd.usdoj.gov/ovc/publications/factshts/pdftxt/monograph.pdf); Children Exposed to Violence: Criminal Justice Resources (www.ojp.usdoj.gov/ovc/publications/factshts/pdftxt/cevcjr.pdf); Assessing the Exposure of Urban Youth to Violence (www.ncjrs.org/pdffiles/exposure.pdf); Safe from the Start: The National Summit on Children Exposed to Violence (www.ncjrs.org/pdffiles1/ojjdp/182789.pdf); Violence and Young Children's Development (www.eric.ed.gov/contentdelivery/servlet/ERICServlet?accno=ED369578); and Early Childhood Violence Prevention (www.eric.ed.gov/contentdelivery/servlet/ERICServlet?accno=ED424032).

AUTHOR NOTE

Dr. Mary Lou Randour is a psychologist who was a practicing clinician for 17 years. She received post-graduate training at the Cambridge Hospital at Harvard Medical School and the Washington Psychoanalytic Institute and holds the position of Adjunct Assistant Professor of Psychiatry at the Uniformed Services University of the Health Services. Dr. Randour offers training seminars to law enforcement and court personnel, mental health professionals, educators, animal control and humane society officers, and advocates for domestic violence victims and child protective service workers. The training seminars address the link between animal abuse and human violence as well as the assessment and treatment of animal abuse committed by children and adults.

In addition to offering workshops and seminars, Dr. Randour identifies legislative and policy opportunities that address this important link and organizes efforts in support of them. She is the author of three handbooks: "A Common Bond: Maltreated Children and Animals in the Home" (forthcoming); *AniCare Child: An Assessment and Treatment Approach for Childhood Animal Abuse*; and second author of *The AniCare Model of Treatment for Animal Abuse*, which is designed for use with adults. Dr. Randour also is editor of one book and author of two; her latest book is titled *Animal Grace*.

REFERENCES

Administration for Children and Families. (2006). *National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System Child File*. Retrieved April 15, 2006, from http://www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cb/dis/ncands98/record/recorda1.pdf

American Psychological Association. (no date). *Intimate partner abuse and relationship violence*. Washington, DC: Author.

Arluke, A., & Luke, C. (1997). Physical cruelty toward animals in Massachusetts, 1975-1996. *Society and Animals, 5*, 195-204.

Ascione, F. R. (2000). *Safe havens for pets: Guidelines for programs sheltering pets for women who are battered.* Logan, UT: Author.

The Humane Society of the United States. (2006). *State legislation: New York.* Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http:www.hsus.org/legislation_laws/state_legislation/new_york

The Humane Society of the United States. (2006). *State legislation: West Virginia.* Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http:www.hsus.org/legislation_laws/state_legislation/west_virginia/wv

Kazdin, A. E. (1995). Interventions for aggressive and antisocial children. In L. Eron, J. Gentry, & P. Schlegel (Eds.), *Reason for hope: A psychosocial perspective on violence and youth* (pp. 341-382). Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Kelley, B. T., Loeber, R., Keenan, K., & DeLamaatre, M. (1997, December). Developmental pathways in boys' disruptive and delinquent behavior. *Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention Bulletin*: U. S. Department of Justice.

Loeber, R. (2004). *The Pittsburgh study.* Annual Conference on Criminal Justice Research and Evaluation. Department of Justice, Washington, DC.

Loeber, R., Farrington, D. P., & Petechuk, D. (2003). Child delinquency: Early intervention and prevention. *Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention: Child Delinquency Bulletin.* Washington, DC: U. S. Department of Justice.

Los Angles County Probation Department. (1999, July). Approved batterers' programs. 76B77-P10010(REV 7/99)

McCloskey, L. A., Figueredo, A. J., & Koss, M. (1995). The effects of systematic family violence on children's health. *Child Development, 66,* 1239-1261.

McKinney, C., Sieger, K., Agliata, A. K., & Renk, K. (2005). Children's exposure to domestic violence: Striving toward an ecological framework for intervention. *Journal of Emotional Abuse, 6,* 1-23.

Michigan Domestic Violence Prevention and Treatment Board. (1998). *Batterer intervention standards for the State of Michigan.* Lansing, MI: Author.

The National Task Force to End Sexual and Domestic Violence Against Women. (2005). *The Violence Against Women Act:10 years of progress and moving forward.* Washington, DC: Author.

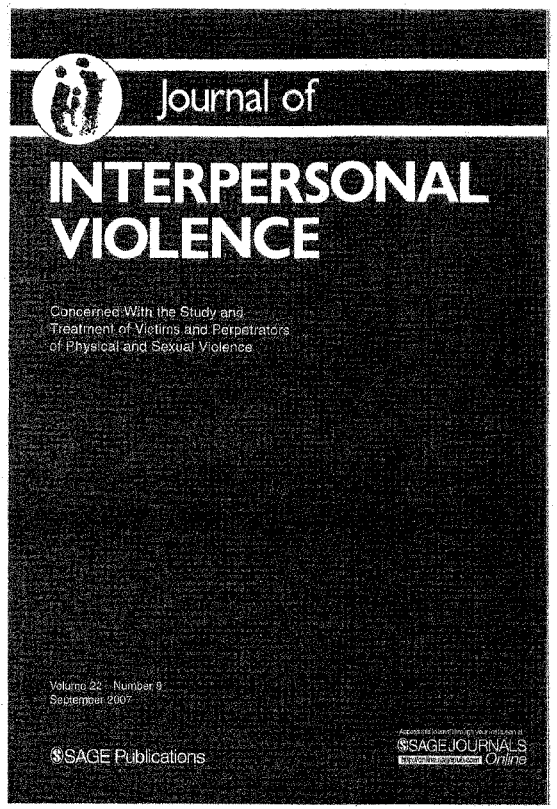
Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention. (2006). *Compendium of National Juvenile Justice Data Sets.* Retrieved June 1, 2006, from http://ojjdp.ncjrs.org/ojstatbb/Compendium/asp/Compendium.asp?selData=3

Osofsky, J. D. (1995). The effects of exposure to violence on young children. *American Psychologist, 9,* 782-788.

Randour, M. L. (2004). Including animal cruelty as a factor in assessing risk and designing interventions. Washington, DC: *Proceedings of Persistently Safe Schools,* 103-110.

Renner, L. M., & Slack, K. S. (2004). Intimate partner violence and child maltreatment: Understanding co-occurrence and intergenerational connections. Discussion Paper no. 1278-04, Institute for Research on Poverty. Available at: http://www.ssc.wisc.edu/irp/

Saltzman, L. E., Fanslow, J. L., McMahon, P. M., & Shelley, G. A. (1999). *Intimate partner violence surveillance: Uniform definitions and recommended data elements, Version 1.0.* Atlanta, GA: National Center for Injury Prevention and Control, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.



Journal of Interpersonal Violence
Volume 22 Number 9
September 2007 1211-1222
© 2007 Sage Publications
10.1177/0886260507303735
http://jiv.sagepub.com
hosted at
http://online.sagepub.com

Exploring the Link Between Pet Abuse and Controlling Behaviors in Violent Relationships

Catherine A. Simmons
University of Tennessee

Peter Lehmann
University of Texas at Arlington

Domestic violence is not as simple as one partner physically harming another. Instead, it consists of a complex range of controlling behaviors including physical, emotional, sexual, and economic maltreatment as well as isolation, male privilege, blaming, intimidation, threats, and minimizing/denying behaviors. In addition to the controlling behaviors reported by women seeking shelter from violent relationships, a growing body of research indicates some individuals who abuse their intimate partner also abuse their pets. This study explores these connections using reports of 1,283 female pet owners seeking refuge from their male batterer in a domestic violence shelter. Findings indicate that batterers who also abuse their pet (a) use more forms of violence and (b) demonstrate greater use of controlling behaviors than batterers who do not abuse their pets. Likewise, positive correlations are found between specific controlling behaviors and cruelty to pets. Implications for practice and future research are discussed.

Keywords: *domestic violence; controlling behavior; pet abuse*

Intimate partner violence is not as simple as one partner physically harming another. Instead, it consists of a complex range of controlling behaviors that may include any combination of physical, emotional, sexual, and economic maltreatment as well as isolation, male privilege, blaming, intimidation, threats, and/or minimizing/denying behaviors. In addition to the controlling behaviors reported by women seeking shelter

Authors' Note: Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Catherine A. Simmons, 8995 Morning Grove Cove, Cordova, TN 38018; e-mail: dreathysimmons@yahoo.com.

from violent relationships, a growing body of research indicates some individuals who abuse their intimate partner also abuse their pets. From these two areas of research, questions have yet to be answered related to how abuse of pets is connected to specific forms of controlling behavior used by male domestic violence offenders. The following study explores this connection by analyzing female victim reports of differences in the degree of controlling behaviors used by male domestic violence offenders who have abused family pets and male domestic violence offenders who have not.

Literature Review

Male use of controlling behavior in violent relationships is well established and accepted (see Pence & Paymar, 1993; Shepard & Pence, 1999; Strauchler et al. 2004). Specifically, in intimate relationships, partner physical and sexual violence is intricately tied to the abuser using a range of controlling behaviors including economic control, emotional abuse, isolation, male privilege, blaming, intimidation, threats, and minimizing/denying (e.g., Pence & Paymar, 1993; Shepard & Pence, 1999). Indeed, physical and sexual violence is a means for one person to exert their power over another.

Compared to the theoretical and empirical validation of how controlling behaviors fit within the context of domestic violence, relatively little has been published detailing the link between woman battering and cruelty to pets (Faver & Strand, 2003). Most of the work published on this topic to date appears to fall within one of two categories: examination of the prevalence of pet abuse within physically violent relationships (e.g., Ascione, 1998; Jorgenson & Maloney, 1999; Quinlisk, 1999) or discussion of the need for and existence of domestic violence programs that accommodate pets (e.g., Faver & Strand, 2003; Flynn, 2000b, 2000c). However, despite consistent findings that pet abuse occurs in conjunction with domestic violence, relatively little empirical investigation has been conducted that better explains how abusing the family pet fits into the matrix of domestic violence and how it can best be addressed by individuals working in the domestic violence prevention and treatment arena.

To date, only one empirical study has investigated how batterers use animal cruelty to control, hurt, and/or intimidate their partners. In his qualitative interviews of 10 women seeking refuge at domestic violence shelters, Flynn (2000c) found "that controlling these women by hurting, terrorizing, and intimidating them was a primary purpose of males' animal abuse" (p. 109). Although this study indicates that animal cruelty is sometimes used as a form of controlling behavior, it does not answer whether domestic violence offenders who abuse their pets use more controlling behaviors than those who do not or how pet abuse interrelates with specific controlling behaviors.

There is some evidence that batterers use threats and actual harm to family pets as a means of coercing and controlling their partner (Faver & Strand, 2004). As stated previously, Flynn (2000a) found qualitative evidence to support this. Likewise, Flynn (2000b) and Ascione (1998) found that women sometimes delay seeking shelter for fear of their pet's safety. Although these three studies suggest batterers may abuse the family pet as a means to control their partner, more insight is needed into how pet abuse is related to specific forms of controlling behaviors such as threats, isolation, male privilege, and/or intimidation. Likewise, there is some indication that pet abuse may be a sign of the dangerousness of the abuser. Three authors have addressed animal cruelty in their discussion of assessing batterer dangerousness and/or lethality (Ascione, 1998; Campbell, 1995; Strauss, 1993). However, most dangerousness assessment inventories fail to mention animal maltreatment in any form (Ascione, 1998), and no published studies of pet abuse and domestic violence have included severity of violence as a variable being investigated. For this reason, research into how pet abuse coincides with other controlling behaviors may help practitioners and researchers better understand the dangerousness of men who batter.

Purpose of This Study

The purpose of this study is to gain a greater understanding of pet abuse within the context of the controlling behaviors displayed in violent relationships. Previous authors indicate (a) animal cruelty is linked to dangerousness of the individual (e.g., Arluke, Levine, Luke, & Ascione, 1999; Flynn, 2000a) and (b) some men who batter harm pets as a means to control their intimate partner (Flynn, 2000c). Based on these findings, the following hypotheses were investigated:

Hypothesis 1: Men who batter and abuse the family pet will use more forms of aggressive violence than men who batter and do not abuse the family pet.

Hypothesis 2: Men who batter and abuse the family pet will show a greater use of controlling behaviors than men who batter and do not abuse the family pet.

Hypothesis 3: A positive correlation will exist between pet abuse and controlling behaviors.

Method

Participants

Participants consisted of 1,283 of the 2,135 women seeking refuge at an urban domestic violence shelter in Texas between the years 1998 and 2002. All of the women who indicated pet ownership during the relationship from which they were seeking shelter ($N = 1,283$) also agreed to participate in the study and were interviewed within the first 24 hours of arrival at the shelter. The women included generally represent the area's ethnic and age demographic.

Measuring Pet Abuse

Presence of pet abuse and severity of pet abuse was assessed using a five-question 5-point Likert subscale including questions related to both threats and use of physical violence against pets. The following items were selected to represent the range of pet abuse behaviors that sometimes happen in violent families:

1. Threatened to hurt pet if I didn't change.
2. Verbally abused the pet in front of me.
3. Hit a pet with objects when angry.
4. Killed a pet.
5. My children watched pets being hurt.

Participants were asked to respond to items as they related to their partner's behaviors (1 = *never*, 2 = *rarely*, 3 = *occasionally*, 4 = *frequently*, 5 = *very frequently*). The dichotomous independent variable presence or absence of pet abuse was created by categorizing individuals who positively identify any of the five questions as presence of pet abuse in their relationship and individuals who did not positively identify these behaviors as absence of pet abuse in their relationship. The continuous subscale of severity of pet abuse was created by adding the Likert-scales scores of the five subscale questions. In addition, positive responses to Question 4, "Killed a pet," were separately analyzed to indicate presence of an extreme form of pet abuse.

Measuring Controlling Behavior

Partner use of controlling behaviors was measured using the Checklist of Controlling Behaviors (CCB), an 84-item survey instrument categorized into 10 subscales with 7 to 10 questions per subscale (Lehmann, 1998). Questions

represent the spectrum of controlling behaviors classified into the following categories: physical abuse, sexual abuse, male privilege, isolation, minimizing and denying, blaming, intimidation, threats, emotional abuse, and economic abuse (Lehmann, 1998). Scoring of the CCB is based on a total sum scale with possible scores ranging from a low score of 84 to a high score of 420. Higher scores indicate greater use of controlling behaviors. Individual scale scores are based on the number of questions in the subscale and follow the scoring chart included on the checklist. Designed to both assess and treat women who indicate violence in their intimate relationship, validity and reliability were verified using a sample of 2,135 women presenting to a domestic violence treatment program (Simmons & Lehmann, 2005).

Measuring Types of Abuse

Five types of partner abuse behaviors were included in this study: physical abuse, emotional abuse, sexual abuse, stalking, and marital rape. Four of these were included in the intake paperwork for the domestic violence shelter and measured by dichotomous responses to the following questions:

1. Has your partner physically abused you?
2. Has your partner emotionally abused you?
3. Has your partner sexually abused you?
4. Has your partner ever stalked you?

The final form of partner abuse investigated (marital rape) was extrapolated from the CCB Sex Abuse subscale, based on the response to the statement that one's partner has "physically forced me to have sexual intercourse."

Results

Table 1 summarizes descriptive results from the survey questions. Sixty percent (1,283) of the 2,135 women shelter residents indicated pet ownership congruent with the relationship from which they were seeking shelter. Of those who indicated pet ownership, 25% (323) indicated their abuser committed some form of pet abuse, and 75% (960) did not.

Table 2 addresses the first hypothesis, "Men who batter and abuse the family pet will use more forms of aggressive violence than men who batter and do not abuse the family pet." Significance testing using chi-square with Fischer extract indicated a higher percentage of individuals who reported pet

Table 1
Frequency of Responses From Women Who Owned a Family Pet

	Yes		No	
Responses	*n*	%	*n*	%
Threatened to hurt pet if I didn't change	173	13.5	1,110	86.4
Verbally abused the pet in front of me	263	20.6	1,020	79.4
Hit a pet with objects when angry	222	17.4	1,061	82.6
Killed a pet	96	7.4	1,187	94.3
My children watched pets being hurt	115	9.0	1,168	91.0
Any form of pet abuse	322	25.1	961	74.9

Note: $N = 1,283$.

Table 2
Differences in the Forms of Abuse and Police Involvement of Individuals Who Indicate Pet Abuse and Those Who Do Not

	Any Pet Abuse[a]		No Pet Abuse[b]		Significance (*df* = 1)	
Abuse	No. Yes	% Yes	No. Yes	% Yes	χ^2	p
Reported physical violence	294	91	866	90	0.184	.668
Reported sexual violence	114	35	219	23	19.59	.000*
Reported marital rape	131	41	252	26	23.625	.000*
Reported emotional violence	313	97	892	93	6.730	.009*
Reported stalking	73	23	143	15	10.539	.005*

a. $n = 323$.
b. $n = 960$.
*Correlation is significant at .01 (two-tailed).

abuse also reported their abuser used sexual violence, $\chi^2(1, N = 1,283) = 19.59$, $p = .000$; marital rape, $\chi^2(1, N = 1,283) = 23.625$, $p = .000$; emotional violence, $\chi^2(1, N = 1,283) = 6.730$, $p = .009$; and stalking, $\chi^2(1, N = 1,283) = 10.539$, $p = .005$. Significance was not met in comparisons between presence of pet abuse and presence of physical violence.

Table 3 addresses the second hypothesis, "Men who batter and abuse the family pet will show a greater use of controlling behaviors than men who batter and do not abuse the family pet." Women who reported that their batterer abused their family pets indicated higher scores on both the total CCB score, $t(281) = 11.62$, $p > .000$, and each individual subscale. Likewise, women who indicated their batterer killed a pet demonstrate higher scores in all areas compared to women who denied pet abuse on both the total CCB score, $t(281) = 7.930$, $p > .000$, and each individual subscale.

Table 3
Summary of the Comparison of Means Between Individuals Who Reported Their Abuser Abused Their Pet and Those Who Didn't and Women Who Reported Their Abuse Killed Their Pet and Those Who Didn't

	Any Pet Abuse				Killed a Pet			
Scale	Yes (*M*)	No (*M*)	Two-Way *t* Test	*p*	Yes (*M*)	No (*M*)	Two-Way *t* Test	*p*
Sum of abuse totals	291.10	240.16	11.63	.000*	307.40	248.58	7.93	.000*
Physical Abuse subscale	28.95	25.26	6.00	.000*	31.57	25.75	5.87	.000*
Sexual Abuse subscale	25.74	19.76	9.11	.000*	29.45	20.61	8.09	.000*
Male Privilege subscale	30.86	25.41	9.37	.000*	31.54	26.40	5.71	.000*
Isolation subscale	40.29	32.49	9.95	.000*	42.41	33.81	6.51	.000*
Min & Deny subscale	27.82	23.82	7.29	.000*	28.29	24.55	4.07	.000*
Blaming subscale	24.07	20.18	7.70	.000*	25.15	20.83	4.95	.000*
Intimidation subscale	27.41	22.35	10.88	.000*	28.04	23.27	6.01	.000*
Threats subscale	23.03	19.06	8.36	.000*	25.05	19.66	6.98	.000*
Emotional Abuse subscale	35.17	29.59	9.34	.000*	36.24	30.57	6.36	.000*
Economic Abuse subscale	27.74	22.32	9.15	.000*	29.68	23.13	7.96	.000*

*Correlation is significant at .01 (two-tailed). $df = 1,281$.

Table 4 addresses the third hypothesis, "A positive correlation will exist between pet abuse and controlling behaviors." Using Pearson's *r*, positive correlations were found between degree of pet abuse and all the subscales even though the percentages of variance explained were rather small (between .053 and .122; Rosenthal, 2000). Likewise, similar findings were noted using the eta and eta squared to compare the continuous subscale variables and the two binomial variables (a) presence of any form of pet abuse and (b) killed a pet. The percentage of variance explained (measured using eta squared) for the Sum of the Abuse totals falls in the moderate range for both binomial factors of any form of pet abuse (.280) and killed a pet (.294) yet was small when comparing the individual subscales and the factors of any form of pet abuse (.066–.115) and killed a pet (.042–.099; Rosenthal, 2000).

Table 4
Level of Pet Abuse (Measured Using r/r^2), Presence of Pet Abuse (Measured Using η/η^2), Batterer Killed a Pet (Measured Using η/η^2) Correlated With Controlling Behaviors

Scale	Cruelty to Pets Scale (r)	Cruelty to Pets Scale (r^2)	Any Form Pet Abuse (η)	Any Form Pet Abuse (η^2)	Killed a Pet (η)	Killed a Pet (η^2)
Sum of abuse totals	.350[a]	.122[a]	.529[a]	.280[a]	.543[a]	.294[a]
Physical Abuse subscale	.230[b]	.053[a]	.257[a]	.066[a]	.301[a]	.091[a]
Sexual Abuse subscale	.286[a]	.082[a]	.296[a]	.088[a]	.315[a]	.099[a]
Male Privilege subscale	.254[a]	.065[a]	.302[a]	.091[a]	.219[a]	.048[a]
Isolation subscale	.305[a]	.093[a]	.340[a]	.115[a]	.309[a]	.095[a]
Min & Deny subscale	.242[a]	.059[a]	.264[a]	.069[a]	.216[a]	.047[a]
Blaming subscale	.240[a]	.058[a]	.251[b]	.063[a]	.204[a]	.042[a]
Intimidation subscale	.286[a]	.062[a]	.328[a]	.104[a]	.224[a]	.050[a]
Threats subscale	.306[a]	.094[a]	.292[a]	.086[a]	.258[a]	.067[a]
Emotional Abuse subscale	.271[a]	.071[a]	.328[a]	.104[a]	.222[a]	.049[a]
Economic Abuse subscale	.255[a]	.060[a]	.291[a]	.085[a]	.239[a]	.057[a]

[a]Correlation is significant at .01 (two-tailed). Chi-square is used to determine significance for η/η^2.

Discussion

The importance of addressing pet abuse by individuals working in domestic violence-related programs is emphasized by the findings of this study. Indeed, two of the three hypotheses tested were positively verified. Individuals who abuse the family pet (a) use more forms of aggressive violence and (b) demonstrate a greater use of controlling behaviors than those who do not. However, findings were not as straightforward for the third hypotheses correlating pet abuse and controlling behaviors. Clearly, more research is needed in this area. From theses findings, implications for domestic violence practice, policy, and research are addressed.

Types of Violence

Men who abuse the family pet appear to be more dangerous than men who do not. More men who abused their family pets demonstrated sexual violence, marital rape, emotional violence, and stalking when compared to men who did not abuse their family pets. Indeed, a great deal of research supports the hypothesis that individuals who are aggressive toward humans are also aggressive toward animals (Arluke et al., 1999). Therefore, finding a greater presence of the more extreme forms of violence in the pet-abusing sample is not surprising and is an indicator of the need for domestic violence workers to address pet abuse within the context of both treatment and safety planning.

The lack of difference found in the use of physical violence between the two groups is surprising. These findings are most likely a result of the sample studied, women seeking refuge from intimate partner violence, and the large percentage of respondents in both groups who indicated that their partner physically abused them. For this reason, this lack of difference in use of physical abuse may not be a product of whether batterers abuse the family pet so much as a function of the reason for which the women surveyed are seeking help.

Controlling Behaviors

Presence of pet abuse is also an important indicator of the degree of control behaviors men who abuse women demonstrate. In the sample surveyed, men who abused their pets demonstrated more controlling behaviors than those who did not. Likewise, this difference becomes greater when individuals who killed a pet are compared to individuals who did not. The importance of these findings is highlighted by some feminist ideas about power and control in violent relationships. A feminist model suggests domestic violence consists of an intricate matrix of controlling behaviors, with the greater use of these behaviors being indicative of a greater problem within the relationship (Pence & Paymar, 1993; Shepard & Pence, 1999). For this reason, finding that men who abuse their pets utilize these behaviors to a greater degree indicates the presence of pet abuse in violent relationships should, at a minimum, be considered a red flag for workers addressing safety concerns. It is more likely that identification of pet abuse is an important key to the assessment and treatment of both victim and batterer populations.

Correlations

It is interesting to note that although positive correlations were found between pet abuse and controlling behaviors, the percentage of variance explained was rather low (between 4.2% and 10.5%) for the individual forms of controlling behavior (see Rosenthal, 2000). Indeed, the idea that batterers abuse their pet(s) as a form of controlling behavior may not be as straightforward as it appears. Ascione (1999) described pet abuse as a form of abuse

separate from spouse abuse and child abuse. In his description, he uses a Venn diagram with the three forms of abuse represented by separate circles, overlapping in some areas but not others. Understanding abuse in this manner may shed some light into the apparent paradox the findings present. Although pet abuse may in fact be used to control the victim in some families, it may also be a different form of abuse in others.

There is also a possibility that pet abuse is related to something unique about the batterer's personality structure. For example, the mental health problems found in many individuals who abuse pets (Arluke et al., 1999) may also be evident in the lives of the batterers in this study. These mental health problems may lead them to compulsively act out their rage against both pets and family members without using the full range of control behaviors found in many violent relationships. Likewise, there is also a possibility that the idea of patriarchal power and control may not be as clear cut as once thought. Some batterers may view control of their pet differently than they view control of their spouse. A number of surveys have shown that many people regard their pet as family members (e.g., Barker & Barker, 1988; Cain, 1985). It very well may be that batterers who use their pets to control their partner have limits on what they will do to harm their pet but not on what they will do to control their partner.

Although each of these is a plausible explanation for the incongruent findings, none is provable with the current level of data available on this subject. Clearly, more research is needed to understand this inconsistency. Specifically, investigation is needed into mental-health-related problems of batterers who also abuse their pets. Likewise, investigation into the position of pets within the violent family can help us to better understand the violent individual's use of cruelty to animals. By developing a greater insight into this population and their reasons for harming animals, batterer treatment options can be better tailored to their specific needs.

Limitations

Caution should be taken when reviewing the findings of this study because we rely solely on the women's reports of their partner's behaviors. Much research has been conducted indicating batterer and victim reports are often incongruent (e.g., Browning & Dutton, 1986). Therefore, some of the findings may be inflated. Inversely, some batterers may commit acts of animal cruelty outside of their relationship, without their partner's knowledge. Therefore, some of the findings may be minimized. As both possibilities limit understanding of this population, future studies should access information directly from the batterer.

Conclusion

Despite the limitations of this study, it is clear that animal cruelty is an important factor for domestic violence workers to address in assessment and treatment of both victim and perpetrator populations. Batterers who also abuse their pets are both more controlling and use more dangerous forms of violence than batterers who do not. Therefore, addressing whether pet abuse has occurred in the home can help workers in the domestic violence field better understand the behavior of the batterer and the overall risk they present to their partner. The same information can also be used to help women in violent relationships understand how all of their partners' behaviors work together to form a pattern of abuse, not simply the physical violence acted out toward them.

References

Arluke, A., Levin, J., Luke, C. & Ascione, F. (1999). The relationship of animal abuse to violence and other forms of antisocial behavior. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 14*, 963-975.

Ascione, F. R. (1998). Battered women's reports of their partners' and their children's cruelty to animals. *Journal of Emotional Abuse, 1*, 119-133.

Ascione, F. R. (1999). The abuse of animals and human interpersonal violence: Making the connection. In F. R. Ascione & P. Arkow (Eds.), *Child abuse, domestic violence, and animal abuse* (pp. 50-61). West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Barker, S. B., & Barker, R. T. (1988). The human canine bond: Closer than family ties? *Journal of Mental Health Counseling, 10*, 46-56.

Browning, J., & Dutton, D. G. (1986). Assessment of wife assault with the Conflicts Tactic Scale: Using couples data to quantify the differential reporting effect. *Journal of Marriage and Family, 48*, 375-379.

Cain, A. O. (1985). Pets as family members. *Marriage & Family Review, 8*(3-4), 5-10.

Campbell, J. C. (1995). Prediction of homicide of and by battered women. In J. C. Campbell (Ed.), *Assessing dangerousness: Violence by sexual offenders, batterers, and child abusers* (pp. 96-113). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Faver, C. A., & Strand, E. B. (2003). Domestic violence and animal cruelty: Untangling the web of abuse. *Journal of Social Work Education, 39*, 237-253.

Flynn, C. P. (2000a). Battered women and their animal companions: Symbolic interaction between human and nonhuman animals. *Society & Animals, 49*, 87-95.

Flynn, C. P. (2000b). Why professionals can no longer ignore violence toward animals. *Family Relations, 49*, 87-95.

Flynn, C. P. (2000c). Woman's best friend: Pet abuse and the role of companion animals in the lives of battered women. *Violence Against Women, 6*, 162-177.

Jorgenson, S. & Maloney, L. (1999). Animal abuse and the victims of domestic violence. In F. R. Ascione & P. Arkow (Eds.), *Child abuse, domestic violence, and animal abuse* (pp. 143-158). West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Lehmann, P. (1998). *Checklist of controlling behaviors*. Unpublished manuscript, The University of Texas at Arlington.

Pence, E., & Paymar, M. (1993). *Education groups for men who batter: The Duluth model.* New York: Springer.

Quinlisk, J. A. (1999). Animal abuse and family violence. In F. R. Ascione & P. Arkow (Eds.), *Child abuse, domestic violence, and animal abuse* (pp. 169-175). West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Rosenthal, J. A. (2000). *Statistics and data interpretation for the helping professions.* Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.

Shepard, M. F., & Pence, E. L. (Eds.). (1999). *Coordinating community responses to domestic violence: Lessons from Duluth and beyond.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Simmons, C. A., & Lehmann P. (2005, January). *Validation of the Checklist of Controlling Behaviors (CCB): A new domestic violence assessment instrument for social work.* Paper presented at the Annual Conference of the Society for Social Work and Research, Miami, FL.

Straechler, O., McCloskey, K., Malloy, K., Shaker, M., Grigsby, N., & Giffig, P. (2004). Humiliation, manipulation, and control: Evidence of centrality in domestic violence against an adult partner. *Journal of Family Violence, 19,* 339-354.

Straus, M. A. (1993). Identifying offenders in criminal justice research on domestic assault. *American Behavioral Scientist, 36,* 587-600.

Catherine A. Simmons, PhD, is an assistant professor at University of Tennessee, College of Social Work. Her research interests include abuse of animals, power and control in violent relationships, and women's use of violence.

Peter Lehmann, PhD, LCSW, is an associate professor at the University of Texas at Arlington School of Social Work and the director of the Community Service Clinic. His research interests include posttraumatic stress disorder research with women and children, women's issues, and clinical practice.

Journal of Community Health, Vol. 30, No. 5, October 2005 (© 2005)
DOI: 10.1007/s10900-005-5518-x

RISK FACTORS FOR INTIMATE PARTNER VIOLENCE AND ASSOCIATED INJURY AMONG URBAN WOMEN

Benita J. Walton-Moss, DNS, APRN, BC; Jennifer Manganello, PhD, MPH; Victoria Frye, DrPH; Jacquelyn C. Campbell, PhD, RN, FAAN

ABSTRACT: The objective of this study was to identify risk factors for abuse and IPV related injury among an urban population. This study reports an additional analysis of a case-control study conducted from 1994 to 2000 in 11 USA metropolitan cities where of 4746 women, 3637 (76.6%) agreed to participate. Control group women (N = 845) were identified through random digit dialing. Significant risk factors for abuse included women's young age (adjusted odds ratio (AOR) 2.05 p = .011), being in fair or poor mental health (AOR 2.65 p < .001), and former partner (AOR 3.33 p < .001). Risk factors for partners perpetrating IPV included not being a high school graduate (AOR 2.06 p = .014), being in fair or poor mental health (AOR 6.61 p < .001), having a problem with drug (AOR 1.94 p = .020) or alcohol use (AOR 2.77 p = .001), or pet abuse (AOR 7.59 p = .011). College completion was observed to be protective (AOR 0.60, p < .001). Significant risk factors for injury included partner's fair or poor mental health (AOR 2.13, p = .008), suicidality (AOR 2.11, p = .020), controlling behavior (AOR 4.31, p < .001), prior domestic violence arrest (AOR 2.66, p = .004), and relationship with victim of more than 1 year (AOR 2.30, p = .026). Through integration of partner related risk factors into routine and/or targeted screening protocols, we may identify more abused women and those at greater risk of abuse and injury.

KEY WORDS: women; intimate; partner; violence.

INTRODUCTION

Intimate partner violence (IPV) is a major cause of morbidity and mortality for women in the United States (US). According to the National

Benita J. Walton-Moss, DNS, APRN, BC is Assistant Professor of Nursing; Jacquelyn C. Campbell, PhD, RN, FAAN is Professor of Nursing, both at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland; Jennifer Manganello, PhD, MPH is Assistant Professor at the Annenberg School for Communication, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Victoria Frye, DrPH is Investigator at the Center for Urban Epidemiologic Studies, New York Academy of Medicine, New York, NY, USA

Requests for reprints should be addressed to: Benita Walton-Moss, DNS, APRN, BC, School of Nursing, Johns Hopkins University, 525 North Wolfe Street, Baltimore, Maryland 21205, USA; e-mail: bmoss@son.jhmi.edu.

0094-5145/05/1000-0377/0 © 2005 Springer Science+Business Media, Inc.

Violence Against Women Survey (NVAWS) approximately 25.5% of US women reported IPV (physical or sexual assault) or stalking at least once in their lifetime.[1] Past year IPV prevalence in population- based surveys has ranged from 1.5% to 13.6%.[1,2] According to estimates from the National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS), 20% of the violent crime committed against women between 1993 and 2001was attributed to IPV and at least one-third of female homicide victims were killed by an intimate partner.[3] IPV is currently the most common cause of nonfatal injury in the US.[4] Between 1992 and 1996, 36% of emergency department visits made by women were related to IPV.[5] Our definition of intimate partner violence is taken from a consensus panel for the US. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) as follows: physical and/or sexual assault or threats of assault against a married, cohabitating, or dating current or estranged intimate partner by the other partner, also including emotional abuse and controlling behaviors in a relationship where there has been physical and/ or sexual assualt.[6]

Identifying abused women is increasingly being acknowledged as a potential way to decrease the morbidity and mortality associated with IPV. Thus, identifying risk factors for IPV is an important public health endeavor. In population and clinic based samples, the following factors differentiated physically abused from non-abused women: educational achievement discordance,[7] specifically when the woman has a higher education than her partner, cohabitating,[2] unmarried,[2,7] African American,[2] young age,[7] low income without health insurance or Medicaid,[7] cigarette use,[7] history of physical abuse, self perceptions of poor physical and mental health[8] and children in the home.[8]

Thompson et al.[8] sought to identify factors associated with *injury* of a woman due to abuse by her partner by comparing risk factors for IPV in two national surveys, the Canadian Violence Against Women Survey (CVAWS) and the NVAWS. Results indicated that children witnessing partner violence, partner's alcohol use, history of prior victimization by the same partner and the woman reporting fear of injury or death were associated with physical injury. However, only two factors, partner's alcohol use and chronic victimization by the same partner, were independently associated with injury in both data sets.

As an increasing number of professional association guidelines and health care agencies and facilities implement targeted and universal IPV screening or routine inquiry,[9,10] it is helpful to be able to offer empirically validated profiles of women likely to suffer abuse, and the partners likely to perpetrate it. It is particularly important that such results emanate from population-based surveys as they are more likely to be generalizable to the

population of women in the US. Identifying risk factors for abuse and injury resulting from abuse is critical for designing interventions to prevent, screen, and treat IPV. Thus, the objective of this analysis is to identify risk factors for IPV and IPV related injury among an urban random sample of women who were the control group of a case control study of intimate partner homicide.

METHODS

Setting and Participants

The case control study of intimate partner homicide was conducted in 11 geographically dispersed US cities from 1994 to 2000.[11] Cases were women who had survived an attempted homicide (n = 183) or proxies of women who did not (typically mothers, sisters, or friends) (n = 220). A control group was also included to compare with the cases. Women in the control group were identified through random stratified digit dialing from the same metropolitan areas as the femicide cases. A total of 4746 women met the age (18–50) and relationship criteria (intimate partner within the past year) and were read the full consent statement as approved by the Johns Hopkins University Institutional Review Board (IRB) as well as a local IRB at each site. Of these, 3637 (76.6%) agreed to participate. A modified version of the Conflict Tactics Scale[12] was used to identify abused women. Women who reported physical and/or sexual assault or being threatened with a weapon during a current or past relationship within the past 2 years constituted the abused group (n = 427). An equal number of nonabused women comprised the control group (n = 418), randomly selected from women who reported no abuse during the past 2 years.

Assessments

All controls interviewed included questions on sociodemographic factors, relationship characteristics, weapon availability, drug use, psychological abuse, perceived mental health of self and partner, and prior arrest of partner, as well as responses to standardized instruments such as the Danger Assessment[13] and the HARASS.[14] Additionally, the same five questions used in the CVAWS[8] to evaluate emotional abuse were used in this study. A safety protocol was implemented, adopted from the telephone safety domestic violence protocol developed by Holly Johnson that includes providing domestic violence resources for all participants.[15] This analysis is

a comparison of the abused with the nonabused women in the control group.

Statistical Analysis

Data were analyzed with STATA, version 8.[16] Univariate and bivariate analyses were conducted to determine differences between abused and non-abused women including t-tests for continuous variables and Chi-square tests for categorical variables. Backward stepwise logistic regression analysis was then utilized for those variables noted to be statistically significant at the $p \leq 0.10$ level in the bivariate analyses for inclusion in the multivariate model. Missing data (~9%) was handled by substituting mean or median values as appropriate. This was not done for the injury analysis.

RESULTS

The prevalence of intimate partner violence in the sample was 9.8% (n = 356). Most of the women in the sample were over 25 years of age (as were their partners), unmarried, living without children in the home, a high school graduate, and employed full time. Approximately half (53%) of the sample was White, 19% African American, 19% Hispanic, and 8% of "other" ethnic background. The association of abuse status and woman-level, partner-level, and relationship-level characteristics hypothesized to be related to IPV from prior research were investigated through bivariate analysis. All of the woman-level characteristics, and all but one of the partner-level characteristics were significantly associated with abuse. The only partner-level characteristic not associated with abuse was history of ever being in the military. Similarly, the only relationship-level characteristic not associated with abuse was the presence of a biological child of the woman but not the partner's (stepchild) in the home. Table 1 illustrates the findings of the bivariate analyses.

In the multivariate analysis, two characteristics of the women were independently associated with abuse: younger age and fair or poor mental health. Women who were less than 26 years of age were about twice as likely to be abused. Women who reported fair or poor mental health were more than twice as likely to be abused compared with the non-abused group. In contrast, five partner characteristics were associated with abuse, including not being a high school graduate (adjusted odds ratio (AOR) 2.05), woman's perception that the partner's mental health was fair or poor (AOR 6.61), woman's perception of partner's problem drug (AOR 1.94) or

TABLE 1

Associations by Abuse Group

	N (%) Total	*Abuse (n = 427) n (%)*	*Non-abused (n = 418) n (%)*	*p value*
Woman's Characteristics n = 845				
Age				<.001
18–25 years	219 (25.92)	154 (36.07)	65 (15.55)	
26–50 years	626 (74.08)	273 (63.93)	353 (84.45)	
Employment				.017
Full time (reference)	494 (58.6)	233 (54.57)	261 (62.74)	
Part time	147 (17.44)	89 (2.84)	58 (13.94)	
No job	204 (24.14)	105 (24.59)	99 (23.68)	
Education				<.001
Not high school graduate	101 (12.01)	70 (16.51)	31 (7.43)	
High school graduate	740 (87.99)	354 (83.49)	386 (92.57)	
Race/Ethnicity				.002
Black	161 (19.24)	96 (22.80)	65 (15.63)	
White (reference)	447 (53.41)	200 (47.51)	247 (59.38)	
Hispanic	160 (19.12)	92 (21.85)	68 (16.35)	
Other	69 (8.24)	33 (7.84)	36 (8.65)	
Individual Income				<.001
≤ $20,000	416 (49.23)	254 (59.48)	162 (38.76)	
>$20,000	429 (50.77)	173 (40.52)	256 (61.24)	
Health				<.001
Excellent/Good	730 (86.39)	345 (80.80)	385 (92.11)	
Fair/Poor	115 (13.61)	82 (19.20)	33 (7.89)	
Mental Health				<.001
Excellent/Good	674 (79.76)	288 (67.45)	386 (92.34)	
Fair/Poor	171 (20.24)	139 (32.55)	32 (7.66)	
Problem Drinker	37 (4.38)	30 (7.03)	7 (1.67)	<.001
Drug Use	85 (10.08)	57 (13.38)	28 (6.71)	.001
Partner's Characteristics				
Age				<.001
18–25 years	180 (21.3)	135 (31.62)	45 (10.77)	
26–50 years	665 (78.7)	292 (68.38)	373 (89.23)	

TABLE 1 *(Continued)*

	N (%) Total	*Abuse (n = 427) n (%)*	*Non-abused (n = 418) n (%)*	*p value*
Employment				<.001
Full time (reference)	661 (79.16)	284 (67.78)	377 (90.63)	
Part time	79 (9.46)	52 (12.41)	27 (6.49)	
No job	105 (12.43)	91 (21.31)	14 (3.35)	
Education				<.001
Not high school graduate	146 (17.85)	108 (26.47)	38 (9.27)	
High school graduate	672 (82.15)	300 (73.53)	372 (90.73)	
College graduate	326 (38.58)	109 (33.54)	217 (66.56)	
Race/Ethnicity				<.001
Black	185 (32.08)	108 (25.47)	77 (18.6)	
White (reference)	440 (52.51)	192 (45.28)	248 (59.9)	
Hispanic	158 (18.85)	93 (21.93)	65 (15.7)	
Other	55 (6.56)	31 (7.31)	24 (5.8)	
Health				<.001
Excellent/Good	719 (85.09)	330 (77.28)	389 (93.06)	
Fair/Poor	126 (14.91)	97 (22.72)	29 (6.94)	
Mental Health				<.001
Excellent/Good	597 (70.65)	210 (49.18)	387 (92.58)	
Fair/Poor	248 (29.35)	217 (50.82)	31 (7.42)	
Problem Drinker	159 (18.84)	133 (31.15)	26 (6.24)	<.001
Drug Use	157 (18.6)	130 (30.44)	27 (6.46)	<.001
Partner ever in military	127 (15.17)	69 (16.35)	58 (13.98)	.338
Partner ever arrested for violence outside home	55 (6.7)	46 (11.27.)	9 (2.18)	<.001
Partner ever had nonviolent arrest	113 (13.76)	84 (20.59)	29 (7.02)	<.001
Gun in home	141 (16.69)	68 (15.93)	73 (17.46)	.549
Relationship Characteristics				
Relationship Status				<.001
Current Partner	578 (68.4)	220 (51.52)	358 (85.65)	
Former Partner	267 (31.6)	207 (48.48)	60 (14.35)	
Relationship Status: Type				<.001
Husband	340 (40.52)	107(25.30)	233 (56.01)	
Ex-Husband	34 (4.05)	32 (7.57)	2 (.48)	

TABLE 1 *(Continued)*

	N (%) Total	*Abuse (n = 427) n (%)*	*Non-abused (n = 418) n (%)*	*p value*
Boyfriend	217 (225.86)	98 (23.17)	119 (28.61)	
Ex-Boyfriend	132 (15.73)	104 (24.59)	28 (6.73)	
Common law husband	3 (0.36)	2 (0.47)	1 (0.24)	
Ex-Common law husband	5 (0.60)	4 (0.95)	1 (0.24)	
Same-sex partner	12 (1.43)	10 (2.36)	2 (0.48)	
Former Same-sex partner	0	0	0	
Estranged husband*	9 (1.07)	8 (1.89)	1 (0.24)	
Other	87 (10.37)	58 (13.71)	29 (6.97)	
Biological Children in Home	268 (31.79)	112 (26.23)	156 (37.50)	<0.001
Stepchildren in Home	138 (16.35)	78 (18.27)	60 (14.39)	0.128

*(still married, no legal action).

alcohol use (AOR 2.77), or threat or actual abuse of a pet (AOR 7.59). In contrast to the four risk factors, being a college graduate (AOR 0.60) was a protective factor. Only one relationship-level characteristic, the perpetrator being the woman's former partner (AOR 3.33), was associated with abuse. Table 2 illustrates the findings of the multivariate analyses.

Because it is likely that physically abused controls who were also injured may have been experiencing more severe abuse than other physically abused controls, an additional multivariate logistic analysis (not shown), identified factors independently associated with injury among both abused and non-abused controls. The four partner-level factors associated with injury were: suicidality (AOR 2.11, 95% CI 1.13–3.56, p = .020), controlling behavior (AOR 4.31, 95% CI 2.44–7.61, p < .001), fair or poor mental health (AOR 2.13 95% CI 1.22–3.72, p = .008), and prior domestic violence arrest (AOR 2.66, 95% CI 1.36–5.22, p = .004). The one relationship-level factor that was significant was duration of relationship greater than 1 year (AOR 2.30, 95% CI 1.10–4.81, p = .026). No woman-level factor was statistically significant in this analysis.

As expected, the overwhelming majority of the non-abused controls answered "no" to almost all of the questions appearing on the Danger Assessment, HARASS, and the emotional abuse questions from the CVAWS.

TABLE 2

Crude and Adjusted ORs for Predictors of Abuse

Characteristics	*Crude OR (95% CI)*	*Adjusted OR (95% CI)*	*p-value*
Woman's Characteristics (n = 845)			
Age			
18–25	3.06 (2.20, 4.26)	2.05 (1.18, 3.57)	.011
26–50	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	
Mental health			
Fair/poor	5.82 (3.85, 8.80)	2.65 (1.59, 4.49)	<.001
Good/excellent	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	
Partner's characteristics			
Education			
<High school	3.52 (2.36, 5.26)	2.06 (1.16, 3.66)	.014
≥High school	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	
College graduate	0.32 (0.24, 0.43)	0.60 (0.37, 0.95)	<.001
Not college graduate	1.0 (Referent)		
Mental health			
Fair/poor	12.90 (8.54, 19.48)	6.61 (4.00, 10.43)	<.001
Good/excellent	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	
Alcohol			
Problem drinker	6.80 (4.35, 10.63)	2.77 (1.60, 4.78)	.001
Not problem drinker	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	
Drug use			
Problem w/drugs	6.59 (4.24, 10.25)	1.94 (1.11, 3.39)	.020
No problem	1.0 (Referent)		
Pets			
Pet abuse	19.15 (4.58, 80.07)	7.59 (1.61, 35.96)	.011
Relationship characteristics			
Former partner	5.61 (4.02, 7.83)	3.33 (2.02, 5.49)	<.001
Current partner	1.0 (Referent)	1.0 (Referent)	

That is, 5.98% of the nonabused women answered "yes" to no more than 1 question on the Danger Assessment, for example, "Is he partner) violently and constantly jealous of you?" Almost no (.72%) nonabused women answered "yes" to no more than 1 question on the HARASS, for example,

"Did he ever follow you or spy on you?" Finally, 7.42% of the nonabused women answered "yes" to no more than 1 question for the emotional abuse CVAWS questions, for example, "He calls you names to put you down or make you feel bad." There were however, particular items from these scales that differentiated injured women from non-injured physically abused controls. Injured women were much more likely to report that their partner made unwanted calls (40% vs. 2%, $p < .0001$), restricted them from talking with others (63% vs. 3%, $p < .0001$), wanted to know everything (74% vs. 7%, $p < .0001$), and called the victim names (33% vs. 3%, $p < .0001$), as compared with non-injured physically abused women.

DISCUSSION

We found in this study that young women, reporting fair or poor mental health, or women separated from their partners, were more likely to be abused. Perpetrators of IPV were more likely to have not graduated from high school, have problems with drug or alcohol use, be in fair or poor mental health, and have a history of threatened or actual pet abuse. Women whose partners completed college were significantly less likely to be abused. These findings generally concur with those from the NVAWS[1] and the Behavioral Risk Factor Surveillance System (BRFSS),[7] and many other population-based and clinical studies.[2,17,18] In particular, there was overlap with our findings with respect to the following factors: relatively young age, separated or divorced marital status, substance use, and perceptions of poor mental health. As has been pointed out in other studies, since this is cross-sectional data, we do not know if the separation or divorce that is associated with IPV came before the violence or occurred after or both. Similarly, it could be that abused women were more likely to leave their partners, not that ex-partners were more likely to abuse women.

Although our findings of association of pet abuse with IPV has been observed in other investigations,[19–21] ours is the first controlled investigation that we have found. This risk factor is particularly important as Flynn[20] as well as Faver and Strand[21] observed that for some abused women, concern for their pet's welfare delayed their seeking shelter and safety from their abusers. This factor has also been incorporated in some clinical settings as exemplified by Siegel and colleagues who reported use of a brief screen for domestic violence in the pediatric setting that included a question inquiring about pet abuse.[22]

In addition, we found no independent associations between abuse status and presence of a stepchild in the home, as has been found by Daly,

Singh and Wilson.[23] It is important to note that the presence of stepchildren in the home was significantly associated with intimate partner femicide in the larger case-control study from which these data come[11] as was also found by Daly, Wiseman, and Wilson.[24] We also found no independent associations between abuse and race or ethnicity; consistent with findings from the NVAWS[1] and other population- based studies in the US[25–27] as well as the larger parent study when risk of intimate partner femicide was the outcome.[11]

We also found that women whose partners had a prior domestic violence arrest, was in a relationship with their partner for more than 1 year, and who perceived their partner to be controlling, in fair or poor mental health, or suicidal were more likely to be injured compared to physically abused women who were not injured. In our study partner's alcohol problem was not independently associated with injury status unlike the CVAWS[8] and NVAWS.[1] In these studies women were asked about their partner's use of alcohol at the time of abuse and while we also asked women about partner's alcohol use when they were injured in our study, we also asked about their perceptions of their partner's lifetime problematic alcohol use.

In this study, the self-rated mental health of both the woman and her partner were consistently related to abuse and injury status. It is unclear, however, whether mental health status is not a precursor of abuse and/or injury, or if it instead reflects an outcome of being abused and injured. Women's perceptions of poor mental health however, may be a useful marker for case finding. Although some women may not initially disclose their abuse status, they are frequently well-known to the health care system for a myriad of physical and mental health problems known to be associated with abuse.[28] Through careful listening health care providers may suspect abuse based on references she makes about her or her partner's mental health.[29]

The finding that the presence of a gun in the home increased the risk of injury by more than three times for women underscores the danger of guns in cases of domestic violence.[11] Stalking behaviors were also associated with injury demonstrating the importance of assessment for stalking in cases of domestic violence and to consider stalking as a form of IPV.[30–33]

This analysis importantly adds to the body of knowledge from population based studies of the prevalence and risk factors of IPV for women using a population based sampling approach. However, there are also important limitations. One limitation is that all partner-level characteristics were ascertained retrospectively and reported by the woman, not the male partner. However, other studies of abused women, such as both NVAWS[1] and CVAWS[8], have also relied on female partner self-reports on

their male partners' characteristics and behaviors. Further, it is not well known what impact partner non-participation has on prevalence of risk factors for abuse.[34] The findings are also limited to urban women which increased the ethnic diversity of the sample but neglected an important segment of the population, rural women, about which little is known in terms of IPV. Since the questionnaire was designed primarily around risk factors for homicide and near homicide of abused women, important risk factors for IPV were not measured such as history of childhood abuse.

Nonetheless, the findings reported here have implications for current abuse screening practice in health care and social service settings. Among the woman characteristics, perceived mental health had the strongest relationship to abuse along with a similar strength of association to that of being separated from their abusive partner. Routine assessment for IPV should not be limited to women asserting current involvement in a relationship, particularly if they report poor mental health. Our findings that it is characteristics of the partner more so than the victim that are most strongly and most often associated with abuse reinforces the importance of focusing not primarily on the woman or her relationship, but on her partner's characteristics as risk factors for abuse in terms of both identification and intervention. Focusing on the partner accomplishes two things: (1) it more accurately identifies women who are being abused, and (2) it communicates that it is her partner who for the most part is in control of and responsible for the abuse, not her. By integrating partner-level characteristics into routine and/or targeted assessment protocols, we may identify more abused women and women at greater risk of abuse and injury.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was supported in part by funding from the National Institute on drug Abuse, K23 DA13955. The study was supported by joint funding from the National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism, the National Institute on Drug Abuse, the National Institute of Mental Health, the National Institutes on Aging, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, and the National Institute of Justice. Grant Support: R01 DA/AA11156 "Risk factors for Homicide in Violent Intimate Relationships." (Campbell, PI). Additional funding was obtained from the Collins Foundation to assist in the collection of data from one of the 6 cities and from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention for collection

of the data on the nonabused controls (S, Wilt, PI). We would like to thank all of the participants in the study a well as all of the co-investigators: Daniel Webster, ScD, MPH, Phyllis Sharps, PhD, RN, Janet Schollenberger, MHS, and Kathryn Laughon, PhD, also from Johns Hopkins University, as well as Jane Koziol-McLain, PhD, RN, Carolyn Block, PhD, Doris Campbell, PhD, RN, Mary Ann Curry, PhD, RN, Faye Gary, PhD, RN, Nancy Glass, PhD, MPH, RN, Judith McFarlane, PhD, RN, Carolyn Sachs, MD, MPH, Yvonne Ulrich, PhD, RN, Susan A. Wilt, DrPH, and Xiao Xu, PhD, RN.

REFERENCES

1. Tjaden PJ, Thoennes N. *Full Report of the Prevalence, Incidence, and Consequences of Violence Against Women: Findings from the National Violence Against Women Survey.* Washington, D.C.: National Institute of Justice, 2000NCJ-183781.
2. Jones AS, Gielen AC, Campbell JC, Schollenberger J, Dienemann JA, Kub J, O'Campo P, Wynne EC. Annual and lifetime prevalence of partner abuse in a sample of female HMO enrollees. *Women's Heath Issues* 1999; 9:295–305.
3. Rennison CM. Intimate partner violence, 1993–2001. Bureau of Justice Statistics Crime Data Brief. February 2003, NCJ 197838. http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs. Accessed 9-12-03.
4. Kyriacou DN, Anglin D, Taliaferro E, et al. Risk factors for injury to women from domestic violence against women. *N Engl J Med* 1999; 341:1892–1896.
5. Rand MR. Violence-related injuries treated in hospital emergency departments. Bureau of Justice Statistics, Special Report. Washington, DC: US Department of Justice, August 1997.
6. Saltzmann LE, Fanslow JL, McMahon PM, Shelley GA. *Intimate Partner Violence Surveillance: Uniform Definitions and Recommended Data Elements, Version 1.0.* Atlanta, GA: National Center for Injury Prevention and Control, Centers for Disease Prevention, 1999.
7. Vest JR, Catlin TK, Chen JJ, Brownson RC. Multistate analysis of factors associated with intimate partner violence. *Am J Prev Med* 2002; 22:156–164.
8. Thompson MP, Saltzman LE, Johnson H. A comparison of risk factors for intimate partner violence-related injury across two national surveys on violence against women. *Violence Against Women* 2003; 9:438–457.
9. The Commonwealth Fund. Health Concerns across a Woman's Lifespan. *The Commonwealth Fund 1998 Survey of Women's Health.* New York: Commonwealth fund, 1999.
10. The Commonwealth Fund. *Domestic Violence Prevention Evaluation Report.* New York: Commonwealth fund, 2004.
11. Campbell JC, Webster D, Koziol-McLain J, Block C, Campbell D, Curry MA, Gary F, Glass N, McFarlane J, Sachs C, Sharps P, Ulrich Y, Wilt SA, Manganello J, Xu X, Schollenberger J, Frye V, Laughon K. Risk factors for femicide in abusive relationships: Results from a multi-site case control study. *Am J Public Health* 2003; 93:1089–1097.
12. Straus MA. Measuring intrafamily conflict and violence: The conflict tactics scales. *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 1979; 41:75–88.
13. Campbell JC, Webster D, Koziol-McLain J, Block CR, Campbell DW, Curry MA, Gary FA, McFarlane J, Sachs C, Sharps PW, Ulrich Y, Wilt SA. Assessing risk factors for intimate partner homicide. *NIJ Journal* 2003; 250:14–19.
14. Campbell J, McKenna L, Torres S, Sheridan D, Landenburger K. Nursing care of survivors of intimate partner violence. In JC Humphreys and JC Campbell (Eds.). *Family Violence in Nursing Practice.* Philadelphia: Lippincott, Williams & Wilkins, 2003.
15. Johnson H, Sacco VF. Researching violence against women: Statistics Canada's national survey. *Canadian Journal of Criminology* 1995; 37:281–304.
16. STATA Version 8.0. Stata Corporation 2003.

17. Dearwater SR, Cohen JH, Campbell JC, Nah G, Glass N, McLoughlin E, Bekemeir E. Prevalence of intimate partner abuse in women treated in community emergency health departments. *JAMA* 1998; 280:433–438.
18. Harris RM, Sharps PW, Allen K, Anderson EH, Soeken K, Rohatas A. The interrelationship between violence, HIV/AIDS, and drug use in incarcerated women. *J Assoc Nurses AIDS Care* 2003; 14:27–40.
19. Ascione FR. Battered women's reports of their partners' and children's cruelty to animals. *J Emotional Abuse* 1998; 1:119–133.
20. Flynn CP. Woman's best friend. Pet abuse and the role of companion animals in the lives of battered women. *Violence Against Women* 2000; 6:162–177.
21. Faver CA, Strand EB. To leave or to stay? Battered women's concern for vulnerable pets. *J Interpersonal Violence* 2003; 18:1367–1377.
22. Siegel RM, Joseph EC, Routh SA, Mendel SG, Jones E, Ramesh RB, Hill TD. Screening for domestic violence in the pediatric office: a multipractice experience. *Clin Pediatr* 2003; 42:599–602.
23. Daly M, Singh LS, Wilson M. Children fathered by previous partners: A risk factor for violence against women. *Canadian J of Public Health* 1993; 84:209–210.
24. Daly M, Wiseman KA, Wilson M. Women and children sired by previous partners incur excess risk of uxoricide. *Homicide Studies* 1997; 1:61–71.
25. Schafer J, Caetano R, Clark C. Rates of intimate partner violence in the United States. *Am J of Public Health* 1998; 88:1702–1704.
26. Bauer HM, Rodriguez MA, Pérez-Stable EJ. Prevalence and determinants of intimate partner abuse among public hospital primary care patients. *J Gen Intern Med* 2000; 15:811–817.
27. Rennison C, Planty M. Nonlethal intimate partner violence: examining race, gender, and income patterns. *Violence and Victims* 2003; 18:433–442.
28. Campbell JC. Health consequences of intimate partner violence. *Lancet* 2002; 359:1331–1336.
29. Sharps PW, Koziol-McLain J, Campbell J, McFarlane J, Sachs C, Xu X. Healthcare providers's missed opportunities for preventing femicide. *Prev Med* 2001; 33:373–380.
30. Burgess AW, Harner H, Baker T, Hartman CR, Lole C. Batterers stalking patterns. *Journal of Family Violence* 2001; 16:309–322.
31. Logan T, Leukefeld C, Walker B. Stalking as a variant of intimate violence: implications from a young adult sample. *Violence and Victims* 2000; 15:91–111.
32. McFarlane J, Campbell JC, Watson K. Intimate partner stalking and femicide: urgent implications for women's safety. *Behav. Sci. Law* 2002; 20:51–68.
33. Mechanic M. The impact of severe stalking experienced by acutely battered women: an examination of violence, psychological symptoms and strategic responding. *Violence and Victims* 2001; 15:443–458.
34. Waltermaurer EM, Ortega CA, McNutt L. Issues in estimating the prevalence of intimate partner violence. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 2003; 18:959–974.

CITY OF
KAUFMAN

September 6, 2005

Dear Senator:

Re: Support Congressional Efforts to End Horse Slaughter

As the Mayor of Kaufman, Texas, I am all too well acquainted with an issue that has been getting plenty of attention on Capitol Hill recently: horse slaughter.

Kaufman is "home" to Dallas-Crown, one of only three horse slaughterhouses that continue to operate in this country (the other plants are in Ft. Worth, TX and DeKalb, IL). Together, the plants killed more than 65,000 of our horses last year for human consumption abroad. All three plants are foreign owned, and all three are out of step with American public opinion. **78% of Texans oppose horse slaughter and polls from other parts of the country reflect this sentiment.** Both of the Texas plants are operating in violation of state law which prohibits the sale of horsemeat for human consumption. And Dallas-Crown is operating in violation of a multitude of local laws pertaining to waste management, air quality and other environmental concerns.

When the District Attorneys in the two Texas jurisdictions moved to prosecute under the state law, the plants filed suit and the District Attorneys were prevented from proceeding. Horses continued to be slaughtered while the case languished in federal court. Recently, the judge ruled in the plants' favor. The District Attorneys are considering an appeal.

When the city took action against the plant for releasing pollutants into the sewer system far in excess of legally acceptable limits, we ended up in court and are now forced to mediate on an issue that can't be mediated. Meanwhile, our municipal sewer system is overburdened, but we simply cannot afford to refurbish the system so that it can tolerate the overload from Dallas-Crown. Nor should we have to.

Residents are also fed up with the situation. Long-established neighbors living adjacent to the plant cannot open their windows or run their air conditioners without enduring the most horrific stench. Children playing in their yards do so with the noise of horses being sent to their deaths in the background. Landowners have difficulty securing loans to develop their property. The residents have petitioned the city council to take corrective action against the plant. **On August 15 the Kaufman City Council voted unanimously to implement termination proceedings against the plant.**

But the ultimate remedy rests with the federal government, which has the authority – and opportunity – to close this shameful industry down. I urge you to cosponsor the American Horse Slaughter Prevention Act when it is introduced by Senator John Ensign, and to support the Ensign amendment to the Senate Agriculture Appropriations Bill for Fiscal Year '06 that will prohibit the use of federal funds to facilitate horses slaughter.

As a community leader where we are directly impacted by the horse slaughter industry, I can assure you **the economic development return to our community is negative.** The foreign-owned companies profit at our expense – it is time for them to go. If I can provide you with further information, please don't hesitate to contact me at 972-932-2856.

Sincerely,

Paula Bacon
Mayor of Kaufman, Texas

209 S. WASHINGTON • KAUFMAN, TEXAS 75142 • (972) 932-2216 • METRO 962-5321 • FAX (972) 932-0307

Mayor Paula Bacon
City of Kaufman
Kaufman, TX 75142

September 15, 2005

Dear Senator Ensign and Senator Byrd:

Thank you for your leadership and introduction of an amendment to the fiscal year 2006 Agriculture Appropriations bill preventing federal tax dollars from being used to support the horse slaughter industry. The industry causes significant hardship to my community which is home to Dallas Crown, one of only three horse slaughter plants in the United States. All three plants are foreign-owned.

This horse slaughtering facility has been in operation in Kaufman since 1986 and from the beginning has caused problems both economically and environmentally. I have listed some of the issues below.

I left with you staff reports from my City Manager, Police Chief, and Public Works Director regarding odor and wastewater effluence violations at the Dallas Crown horse slaughter plant in the City of Kaufman. The reports reference "decaying meat [which] provides a foul odor and is an attraction for vermin and carrion," containers conveyed "uncovered and leaking liquids," there are "significant foul odors during the daily monitoring of the area," and "Dallas Crown continually neglects to perform within the standards required of them."

I have asked the City Secretary to fax you a copy of the August 2005 City Council minutes pertaining to the council's unanimous decision to send the Dallas Crown issue to the Board of Adjustment for termination of non-conforming use.

Dallas Crown has repeatedly described itself as a "good corporate citizen." In speaking with your staff, I was very straightforward in asserting that they are the very antithesis of such. To reiterate some of what we discussed:

- Dallas Crown has a very long history of violations to their industrial waste permit, 'loading' the capacity of the wastewater treatment plant.
- Dallas Crown denied the City access to their property for wastewater testing beginning October 1, 2004 until July 6, 2005, despite requirement by city ordinance, city permit agreement, and court order.
- City staff reports that a $6 million upgrade to our wastewater treatment plant will be required in the next 3 years even though the plant was planned and financed to last through 2015.
- Odor problems resulting from the outside storage of offal and hides over several days persist not only in traditionally African-American neighborhood known as "Boggy Bottom", but at the nearby Presbyterian Hospital, the daycare center, and surrounding areas.

- Transport of offal and fresh hides on City and state thoroughfares is conducted in leaking containers without covers.
- City documents reveal an extended history of efforts to have Dallas Crown address various environmental issues. Reports include descriptive language including such as "blood flowing east and west in the ditches from your plant," "It has been over 45 days [it had been 59 days] and no apparent cleanup has occurred," "Your system has not improved and subsequently it has gotten a lot worse," "[W]ords cannot express the seriousness" of recent violations and the "adverse effects on the wastewater treatment plant," and "Please be sure trailers are secured before leaving your premises to prevent spills," noting also "bones and blood laying in front of the facility," problems with bones and parts in neighboring yards and the attraction of "dogs and other animals."
- In response to 29 recent citations for wastewater violations, each accompanied by a potential fine of $2,000, Dallas Crown has requested 29 separate jury trials, potentially causing yet another economic strain to the City's budget. We cannot afford to litigate in order to extract the fines.
- The City's Volunteer Fire Department was unable to recover from Dallas Crown the cost of the foam used to contain the 600-800 gallons of blood spilled on the service road and into the ditches fronting the plant on September 30, 2003.
- Dallas Crown took 11 months to submit a mandatory "slug control plan" to assist efficient operation of the wastewater treatment plant though City staff requested it orally and in writing many times.
- Last week the City Manager advised me that in the next few months the City will have to spend $70,000 in legal fees because of Dallas Crown problems, which is the entire legal budget for the fiscal year.
- Dallas Crown paid property taxes last year that were less than half of what the City spent on legal fees directly related to Dallas Crown violations.
- Generally, Dallas Crown has the economic ability to prevail, to exceed the constraints of the City's budget.
- Dallas Crown has a negative effect on the development of surrounding properties, and a horse slaughter plant is a stigma to the development of our city generally.

It is my understanding that both of the cities where the other two existing horse slaughter plants are located have had similar significant environmental problems with the plants. Fort Worth's Beltex horse slaughter plant has also violated Ft. Worth's wastewater regulations several times, clogged sewer lines, and both spilled and pumped blood into a nearby creek (San Antonio Current, June 19, 2003). Texas state Rep. Lon Burnam, D-Fort Worth, whose district includes Beltex, and Rep. Toby Goodman, R-Arlington, fought hard against legislation that would have legalized horse slaughter in Texas in 2003 (Fort Worth Star Telegram, May 30, 2003).

The horse slaughter plant in DeKalb, IL has also been "fined by the DeKalb Sanitary District for consistently exceeding a wastewater discharge guideline" (DeKalb Daily Chronicle, April 08, 2005).

Now I have learned that a White House staffer estimates $5 million in Federal funding is spent annually to support three foreign-owned horse slaughter plants.

The more I learn about horse slaughter, the more certain I am: There is no justification for horse slaughter in this country. The three plants are foreign-owned, employing fewer than 200 people, and shipping their profits overseas. My city is little more than a door mat for a foreign-owned

business that drains our resources, thwarts economic development and stigmatizes our community. Americans don't eat horses, and we don't raise them for human consumption. There is no justification for spending American tax dollars to support this industry at the expense of Americans and our horses.

Thank you so much for your leadership on this issue. Your amendment offers a clear solution to a significant problem that our community has been unable to resolve for decades. If I can be helpful to you in any way, please don't hesitate to contact me at 972-932-2856.

Sincerely,

Mayor Paula Bacon
Kaufman, TX

Equine Slaughter
1980 - 2008 YTD[1]

Year	Horses Slaughtered in US				American Horses Exported			Total American Horses Slaughtered
	American Horses	Imported from Canada	Imported from Other Countries[2]	Total	To Canada	To Mexico	Total	
	(Number of Horses)							
	(4) - (3) - (2)						(5) + (6)	(1) + (7)
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
1980	N/A	N/A	N/A	274,500	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
1985	N/A	N/A	N/A	128,300	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
1990	344,385	250	1,065	345,700	68,086	N/A	N/A	N/A
1995	88,142	8,889	12,194 [3]	109,225	25,865	N/A	N/A	N/A
2000	40,324	3,217	3,593	47,134	24,315	N/A	N/A	N/A
2001	51,080	5,167	85	56,332	28,409	245	28,654	**79,734**
2002	40,407	1,843	62	42,312	25,219	774	25,993	**66,400**
2003	48,377	1,684	1	50,062	21,434	818	22,252	**70,629**
2004	60,078	6,105	-	66,183	19,725	4,114	23,839	**83,917**
2005	86,504	7,533	-	94,037	17,324	7,821	25,145	**111,649**
2006	101,123	3,776	-	104,899	21,709	11,080	32,789	**133,912**
2007	28,902	855	4	29,761	32,452	45,609	78,061	**108,963**
2007 YTD [1]	**21,029**	**813**	**-**	**21,842**	**4,368**	**19,575**	**23,943**	**44,972**
2008 YTD [1]	**(3)**	**3** *	**-**	**-**	**17,919**	**29,480**	**47,399**	**47,396**
% Change	-100%	-100%	0%	-100%	310%	51%	98%	5%

* Through week ending 3/29/08 for 2008, USDA Agricultural Marketing Service lists 4 horses imported from Canada for slaughter. Foreign Agricultural Service and Statistics Canada each list 1 horse imported from Canada for slaughter in January 2008. However, domestic statistics don't list any horses slaughtered in 2008. Detail provided to Equine Protection Department for further investigation.

[1] Year to Date = First 29 weeks for Imports from Canada and Exports to Mexico and first 15 weeks for US Slaughter. Exports to Canada through Febr May of 2008

[2] Other countries include Germany, Mexico, Netherlands, and the United Kingdom.

[3] All 12,194 horses were imported from Mexico.

Sources - Col. (2): Annual Data from USDA, Foreign Agricultural Service (FAS) "FAS Agricultural Import Aggregations and HS-10Digit Import Commities" Commodity Codes 0101901010 & 0101190010 (Live Horses for Immediate Slaughter), weekly Year to Date data from USDA APHIS, "Canadian Live Animal Imports into the U.S. by Destination," weekly reports listed at http://www.ams.usda.gov/mnreports/wa_ls637.txt; Col. (3) USDA, Foreign Agricultural Service (FAS) "FAS Agricultural Import Aggregations and HS-10Digit Import Commities" Commodity Codes 0101901010 & 0101190010 (Live Horses for Immediate Slaughter); Col. (4) Annual Data from USDA NASS, "Equine Slaughter," query conducted at http://www.nass.usda.gov:8080/QuickStats/index2.jsp; Col. (5): Statistics Canada, Canadian International Merchandise Trade, Commodity Code 0101190010 & 0101900011 (Horses for slaughter), query conducted at http://www.statcan.ca/trade/scripts7/trade_search.cgi; Col. (6): USDA Market News Service, "US to Mexico Weekly Livestock Export Summary," weekly reports listed at http://www.ams.usda.gov/mnreports/al_ls635.txt.

Congress of the United States
Washington, DC 20515

January 17, 2006

By Overnight Mail

The Honorable Mike Johanns
Secretary of Agriculture
United States Department of Agriculture
1400 Independence Avenue, S.W.
Washington, DC 20250

Dear Secretary Johanns:

We are writing in response to United States Department of Agriculture's December 21, 2005 correspondence concerning your agency's plans for implementation of section 794 of the Agriculture, Rural Development, Food and Drug Administration, and Related Agencies Appropriations Act, 2006, Public Law 109-97 (2006 Amendment). We were shocked and deeply upset to learn that the agency has apparently decided it need not carry out Congress' clearly expressed intent to halt horse slaughter for human consumption in FY 2006, but, rather, intends to engage in a complex regulatory maneuver to willfully circumvent legislation that was passed by an overwhelming majority in both the House and the Senate.

As clearly stated in a letter by the Amendment's sponsors, dated December 7, 2005, Congress intended section 794 of the 2006 Act to remove funding for horse slaughter inspection under the Federal Meat Inspection Act, and thus "*prevent* horse slaughter for human consumption during FY 2006." In a gross misrepresentation of this clearly expressed intent, your acting general counsel has suggested that "section 794 does not prevent horse slaughter at all," and has shared the agency's plan to continue horse slaughter inspection under a "fee-for-service" arrangement pursuant to a convoluted interpretation of an entirely different federal law. We are simply astounded by these statements in light of the bipartisan and overwhelming expression of Congress' intent to *stop*, and not just alter the funding mechanism for, horse slaughter for human consumption.

Each year an estimated 90,000 U.S. horses are slaughtered and processed for human consumption in foreign countries. To end this practice, Congress, with widespread public support, passed the 2006 Amendment by a landslide vote in both the House and the Senate. Section 794 of the final 2006 Act prohibited USDA from using congressionally appropriated funds to pay for federally-mandated inspection of horses prior to slaughter.

Instead of deferring to Congress' intent, the agency appears poised to continue horse slaughter inspections under a different law. This action is a direct defiance of Congressional intent. Every statement of record regarding this amendment reflects the directive mandated by Congress. After introducing the Amendment, Senator John Ensign declared that "[t]he goal of our amendment is simple: *to end the slaughter of America's horses* for human consumption

PRINTED ON RECYCLED PAPER

overseas." Senator Robert C. Byrd reiterated the purpose of the Amendment, declaring unequivocally that he had joined with Senator Ensign and "offered *an amendment to stop the slaughter of horses for human consumption* by preventing taxpayer dollars from being used to inspect the horses intended for slaughter.

The House shared this understanding. Representative Spratt, a sponsor of the Amendment, squarely presented the matter to be voted on: "What is the effect of this amendment? This amendment in simple terms will stop the slaughter [f]or human consumption of horses. . . . [Their] brutal slaughter . . . is the kind of slaughter that this bill *will prohibit*." Even congressional opponents of the bill – who presumably represent the interests of the petitioners here – predicted that the Amendment would "prohibit USDA from inspecting horses."

To justify its decision to willfully ignore this clear legislative history, USDA cites an isolated statement from the Conference Report accompanying the Amendment that states:

> It is the understanding of the conferees that the Department is obliged under existing statutes to provide for the inspection of meat intended for human consumption (domestic and exported). The conferees recognize that the funding limitation in Section 794 prohibits the use of appropriated funds only for payment of salaries or expenses of personnel to inspect horses.

The agency apparently believes that this isolated and cryptic snippet somehow overrides the overwhelming documented evidence that Congress intended to prevent horse slaughter for human consumption. Such an interpretation of this ambiguous statement – which would render the amendment meaningless – is absurd on its face, and is fundamentally insufficient to justify the agency's attempt to circumvent the clear intent of our Amendment.

Moreover, as the USDA is well-aware, for many years Congress has used language similar to that found in section 794 of the FY 2006 Appropriations Act to effectuate congressional policy on a variety of subjects ("*none of the funds made available in this Act may be used*"). To our knowledge, these mandates are routinely carried out. Accordingly, we can only conclude that the USDA has special, and as of yet undisclosed, reasons for attempting to circumvent this particular de-funding mandate. We therefore request that you immediately provide our offices with copies all agency documents concerning its actions in this matter -- including any and all contacts and correspondence with industry representatives -- so that we can ensure that USDA is carrying out its duly assigned role of *implementing* congressional policy, rather than attempting to *determine or circumvent* such policy for itself.

We understand that the USDA is considering implementing this without prior public notice and comment rulemaking. As should be plainly apparent to the agency by now, the issue of horse slaughter is of significant national interest, and each and every one of our constituents is entitled to prior notice and a full opportunity to comment on the USDA's proposal *before* it is implemented.

Therefore, should USDA continue the course of directly violating Congressional intent, we request that any new rule or regulation promulgated to allow "fee-for-service" inspections of

horses intended for human consumption not be in done in an expedited manner. Furthermore, we also request that you detail the exact procedure for determining who will be required to pay for such inspections, how such costs will be determined, what inspections will require payment, will a contract need to be signed for such service, how do you plan to insure 21 U.S.C. § 331 is properly enforced, etc.

As required by the 2006 Amendment, the agency must cease inspection of horses for slaughter. Failure to do so constitutes willful disregard of clear Congressional intent on the part of USDA. The agency has absolutely no authority to circumvent a Congressional mandate and effectively rewrite an unambiguous law at the request of the horse slaughter industry. We would appreciate your prompt response on this important matter.

Sincerely,

Rep. John Sweeney
Member of Congress

Rep. Ed Whitfield
Member of Congress

Rep. John Spratt, Jr.
Member of Congress

Rep. Nick Rahall, II
Member of Congress

Senator Trent Lott
Member of Congress

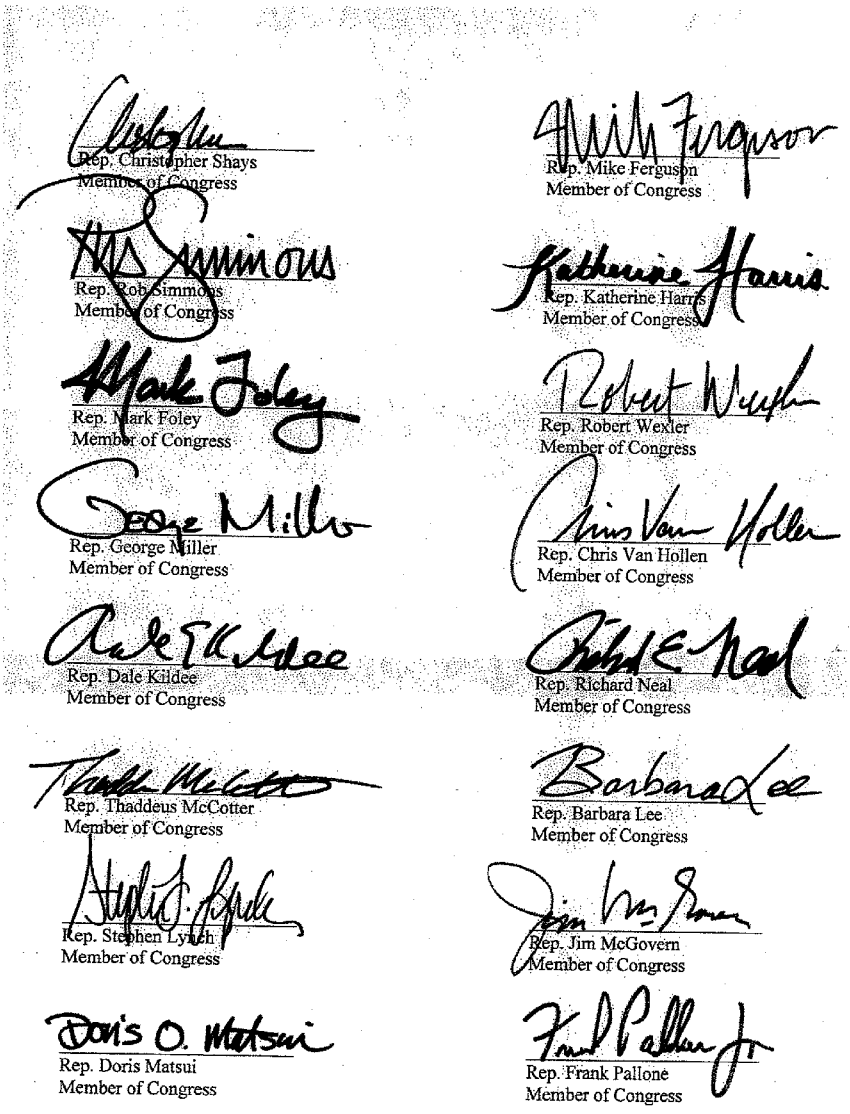
Senator Jim DeMint
Member of Congress

Senator Diane Feinstein
Member of Congress

Senator Robert Byrd
Member of Congress

Senator Evan Bayh
Member of Congress

Rep. Peter King
Member of Congress



Rep. Christopher Shays
Member of Congress

Rep. Mike Ferguson
Member of Congress

Rep. Rob Simmons
Member of Congress

Rep. Katherine Harris
Member of Congress

Rep. Mark Foley
Member of Congress

Rep. Robert Wexler
Member of Congress

Rep. George Miller
Member of Congress

Rep. Chris Van Hollen
Member of Congress

Rep. Dale Kildee
Member of Congress

Rep. Richard Neal
Member of Congress

Rep. Thaddeus McCotter
Member of Congress

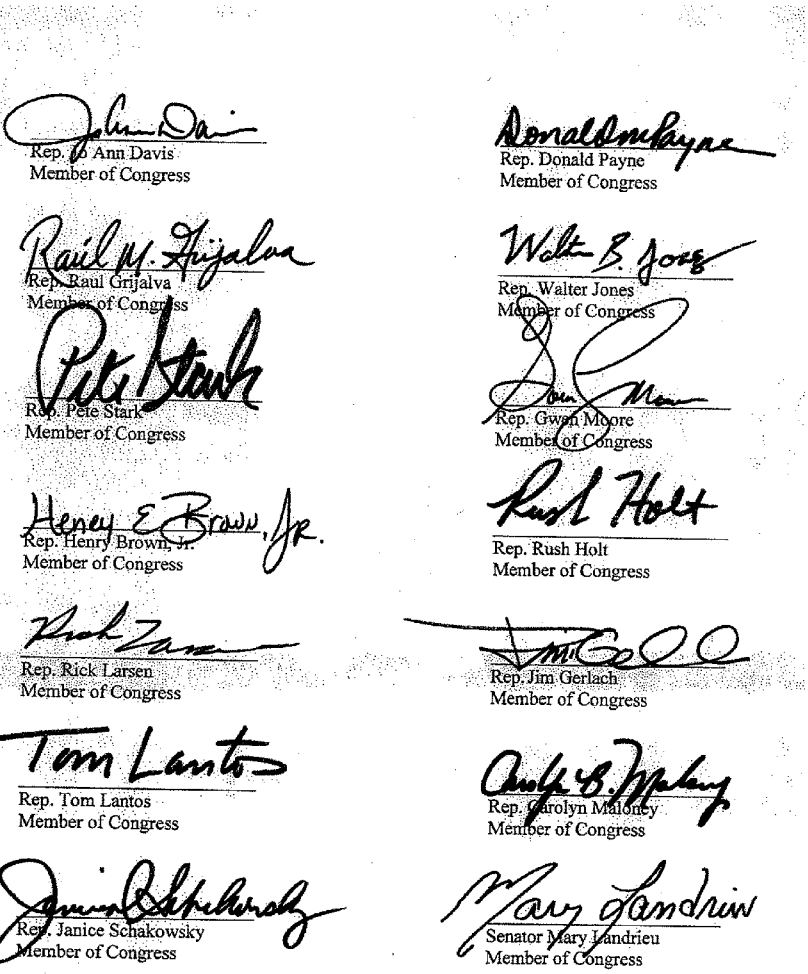
Rep. Barbara Lee
Member of Congress

Rep. Stephen Lynch
Member of Congress

Rep. Jim McGovern
Member of Congress

Rep. Doris Matsui
Member of Congress

Rep. Frank Pallone
Member of Congress



Rep. Jo Ann Davis
Member of Congress

Rep. Donald Payne
Member of Congress

Rep. Raul Grijalva
Member of Congress

Rep. Walter Jones
Member of Congress

Rep. Pete Stark
Member of Congress

Rep. Gwen Moore
Member of Congress

Rep. Henry Brown, Jr.
Member of Congress

Rep. Rush Holt
Member of Congress

Rep. Rick Larsen
Member of Congress

Rep. Jim Gerlach
Member of Congress

Rep. Tom Lantos
Member of Congress

Rep. Carolyn Maloney
Member of Congress

Rep. Janice Schakowsky
Member of Congress

Senator Mary Landrieu
Member of Congress

California and the "Unwanted" Horse

Carolyn L. Stull, PhD
Veterinary Medicine Extension
University of California, Davis
clstull@ucdavis.edu

More than one million horses reside in California, which is approximately 15 to 20% of the nation's horses. A grass-roots organization, "Save the Horses," developed Proposition 6 for the November 1998 California ballot. Proposition 6 was entitled "Prohibition of Horse Slaughter and Sale of Horsemeat for Human Consumption Act of 1998," and made it a felony to possess, transfer, receive or hold any horse, pony, burro or mule with intent to having it killed for human consumption. Sale of horse meat is also prohibited as a misdemeanor offense, with subsequent violations punishable as felonies. More than 3,000 horses were shipped out-of-the state in 1997 for slaughter and marketing as meat for human consumption. Arguments for supporting Proposition 6 contend that historically humans and horses have enjoyed a special relationship. Supporters believed that Californians wanted to protect their companion and recreational animals from slaughter for human consumption, as previously prohibited legally in the state for dogs and cats. Opponents of the Proposition suggested this violated free market principles and the commerce clause of the US Constitution. Other arguments in opposition included the abandonment of unwanted horses, which may spread disease or contaminate ground water. Proposition 6 was successfully passed by 60% of the voters in November 1998.

The direct impact of Proposition 6 has not been extensively analyzed. No violations have been recorded or violators prosecuted. Since 1991, The California Department of Food and Agriculture had the authority to enforce the California Equine Protection Act which included mandatory inspection of all horses leaving the state for slaughter. This program was designed to assist in detecting and recovering stolen horses. But the program has been dissolved since the passage of Proposition 6, thus modifying the mechanism to recover stolen or missing horses. In the years of 1994 through 1998 prior to Proposition 6, 199 horses were reported missing or stolen and 90 of these horses (45%) were recovered. This compares to years of 1999 through 2004 following the

passage of Proposition 6, when only 138 horses were reported stolen and 36 horses (26%) were recovered.

Other impacts of Proposition 6 are less easily evaluated, such as the shipment of horses through diverted marketing channels in neighboring states, an increase in the number of abandoned or neglected horses, and the lower residual value of unwanted or unusable horses in California. Certainly the success of Proposition 6 in California acted as a "springboard" for the development and support of the proposed federal legislation in 2003, currently in 2005 denoted as H.R. 503. This proposed legislation, if passed, would prohibit the shipping, transporting, moving, delivering, receiving, possessing, purchasing, selling, or donation of horses and other equines for slaughter for human consumption.

One area of public concern is the transportation conditions of horses to slaughter facilities, especially during long distances that may cross several states. Since the passing of Proposition 6, the Animal Plant and Health Inspection Service established (December, 2001) specific regulations on commercial transportation of equines to slaughter (9 CFR Parts 70 and 88). The regulations cover maximum transit times, fitness of the horse for travel, and two or more stacked levels ("pot-belly" trailers) are prohibited from transporting equines 5 years from the date of publication of the final rule (e.g., 2006).

One proposed impact of Proposition 6 is the decrease in the number of horses presented at local auctions and the loss in their residual value (meat market value) in California. Personal communication with the owner of an established central valley livestock market (J. Warren, Livestock 101, Aromas, CA) has observed other interesting trends in selling horses at auction. Prior to Proposition 6, approximately 300 horses per year were sold with more than 90% as usable riding horses at the auction facility. Since Proposition 6, less than 30 horses per year are sold at the facility. Currently, horses appear at the auction to be much older and have experienced a loss in care and ability. This may be due to owners losing interest in horse activities, but still considering the horse a companion animal within the family. Then as time marches on, this relationship weakens, often with horses placed in pastures or other facilities with less care and

training. Subsequently, a decision is made to sell the horse through the auction. Since the horse is now older and less fit with a guarded potential physical activity level, its market value and the number of new prospective owners are also compromised. Thus, the value of equine candidates at auction is depressed due to the older age, and loss of fitness with extended length of ownership prior to making the decision to market the horse.

California Equine Retirement Foundation (CERF) was founded in 1986, and in the past 19 years has evaluated more than 400 Thoroughbreds for transitioning from racing careers to new performance careers. Their $350,000 annual budget supports the Foundation's activities with the majority of the budget providing salaries for five caretakers/trainers and a secretary. Under the guidance of Director Grace Belcuore, racing Thoroughbreds are brought to the facility by their racing owners. Typically an adoptable horse stays between 1 month and a year while undergoing a rehabilitation program depending on their individual soundness and "psychological" status. Owners are charged $275 per month board, which covers all expenses. The adopting party is screened and works with the horse at the Foundation prior to relocating the horse. Horses are not sold, but adopting parties are asked to give a donation. Some horses are permanent residents at the facility. Director Belcuore has not experienced any change in the number of horses presented to the facility following the passing of Proposition 6. She feels that Proposition 6 has extended the "agony" of the horses going to slaughter, since there is no mechanism or financial commitment for enforcement of Proposition 6's regulations. Horses in California may be collected, loaded and then shipped to an intermediate site out-of-state, and subsequently transported to slaughter facilities.

Animal control and protection service in California is a working entity consisting of both non-profit and governmental organizations. Their expertise in the care of horses and facilities for horses varies throughout the state from no expertise to extensive shelter facilities for horses. The non-profit organizations of the Humane Society and Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals operate under a variety of names at the local level. These organizations provide investigative efforts, education outreach, rescue services, legislative activities, and may have both paid and/or volunteer staff. The Societies can

appoint humane officers for the enforcement of laws for the prevention of cruelty to animals. These duties may include the ability to make arrests and serve search warrants, and the officer may carry firearms after satisfactory completion of specified training.

Animal Control agencies are entities of city and county government and their Animal Control officers are granted enforcement powers for local and state laws. Animal Control programs are usually administered by the Police or Sheriff's department, Agricultural Commissioner, or Public Works/Park department. Funding is provided by taxes and other service and license fees. A Society can contract with cities or counties to provide Animal Control services.

Two major organizations, State Humane Association of California and California Animal Control Directors' Association, represent the non-profit organization and governmental agencies concerned with animal welfare, protection, and control in California. These associations provide extensive training, networking, professional standards, and legislative support for the members.

Most Societies or Animal Control agencies do not have full-time equine veterinarians on staff, but will contract with a local private practitioner depending on the need. Some veterinarians are hesitant to interact with animal protection due to a variety of factors including the lengthy time element, legal proceedings, lack of proper facilities for examining the horses, fee coverage, media attention, and lack of training in investigative or legal procedures such as record keeping and seizure proceedings. Some veterinarians are cognizant of their professional reputation in the equine community depending on details and extent of the case. Another challenge is that the veterinarian may be expected to be the "expert" in areas with little or no training such as nutritional formulations for horses. However, often the veterinarian's opinion carries maximum credibility with both the legal system and the animal protection investigators. Another difficult challenge for a veterinarian is reporting cruelty or neglect of a client owned horse. This presents an ethical dilemma between client confidentiality and the horse's welfare. Often, education of the owner by the veterinarian will remedy the situation, but

other factors such as an owner's chronic sickness or economic constraints are sometimes the basis of the compromised welfare state of the horse.

The only data that is published on the number of equine neglect and cases in California is from a mail survey collecting information from the years 1994 and 1995, prior to the passing of Proposition 6. Questionnaires were mailed to 410 Animal Control services and Societies requesting information on cases of equine malnutrition. There was a 38% response, with 45.6% of the agencies indicating they did not investigate equine cases. Of the 3,242 total investigations, 1,484 and 1,758 investigations were conducted in 1994 and 1995 respectively. There were a total of 2,177 malnutrition cases, with 321 horses impounded for periods ranging from 15 days to 7 months. The average cost for impounding was $10.50 per day or $225 per month. The most common reason (67% response) for equine neglect was owner ignorance, with economic hardship as the second leading cause. Approximately half of the respondents stated that there were often more than one horse per location suffering from malnutrition, and owners were frequently repeat offenders. Litigation costs averaged $5735 per case. From recent personal communication with several directors of Societies and Animal Control services in California, there does not appear to be an increase in the number of equine neglect cases since the passing of Proposition 6. The number of requests for equine training of Animal Control or Humane officers has not noticeably increased (personal communication) over the last few years, and this may be supported by an apparent lack of growth in the number of equine investigations conducted in their jurisdiction.

One equine neglect case in California recently "tested" the capacity of the system including the community, multiple agencies, volunteers, number of adoption prospects, budgets, shelter resources, and the legal system. This case was initiated in August 2003 in Santa Barbara County with complaints from neighbors, many with extensive equine experience, that there were hundreds of weak and thin mustangs roaming the 2,000-acre ranch. Two seizures were conducted by the Santa Barbara Sheriff's Department and Animal Control Services to confiscate 167 thin and emaciated horses. Ultimately, a plea agreement (no contest) was reached (September 2004) with the owner agreeing to

relinquish the remaining 460 horses to the County to be offered for adoption. This "adoption" process immediately exceeded the capacity and budgets of non-profit sanctuaries and rescue shelters in California, such as Wildhorses in Need and Lompoc Return to Freedom Wild Horse Sanctuary. Over half the horses (220 horses) were "adopted" in six states other than California, while 48 horses are presently waiting on the ranch to be adopted. A total of 26 groups or individuals have accepted the adoptions of these horses. Thus, the potential number and capacity of facilities/individuals to adopt these "unwanted" horse is exhausted. The cost of this investigation exceeded $500,000, and much of the assistance with the initial seizures was through volunteers in the equine community.

Bibliography

California Animal Laws Handbook. 2004. Published by State Humane Association of California.

Informational Resources on Animal Welfare, Protection, and Control in California. 1998. Prepared by State Humane Association in California.

A California Survey Concerning Chronic Equine Malnutrition. 1998. C. L. Witham, C.L. Stull and D. W. Hird. Journal of Equine Veterinary Science. 18(1): 6-7.

United States Department of Agriculture

Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service

Program Aid No. 1683

Issued January 2002

Guidebook for USDA's Slaughter Horse Transport Program

R. Timothy Cordes, D.V.M., and Betsy J. Sillers, Technical Coordinators[1]

[1]Dr. Cordes is USDA Slaughter Horse Transport Leader, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Veterinary Services, Riverdale, MD. He can be reached via the Internet at Timothy.R.Cordes@aphis.usda.gov or by phone at (301) 734–3279. Ms. Sillers is USDA Slaughter Horse Transport Specialist in the same office. She can be reached via the Internet at Betsy.J.Sillers@aphis.usda.gov or by phone at (301) 734–8711.

Contents

Introduction	**1**
Guidelines for Handling and Transporting Equines for Slaughter Temple Grandin, Ph.D.	**3**
The Final Rule	**21**
Sample Documents Required for Transport of Equines to Slaughter	**55**
Owner/Shipper Certificate	57
Health Certificate	59
Agencies, Programs, and Contacts	**61**
Area Veterinarians and State Veterinarians	**65**

Introduction

This guidebook will provide useful information and guidance to stakeholders involved in handling and transporting equines for slaughter. It contains provisions set forth in the Federal Agriculture Improvement and Reform Act of 1996 (commonly known as the 1996 farm bill). This book contains the following:

I. Guidelines and recommendations for handling equines to slaughter

II. The final rule

III. Documents required for transport of equines to slaughter

IV. Agencies, Programs, and Contacts

V. Location of the Area Veterinarians-in-Charge of the U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA), Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service (APHIS), Veterinary Services, and State Veterinarians nationwide.

Historical Background

Since 1989, about 2 million horses have been slaughtered at USDA-approved horse slaughter plants. Although the number of horses slaughtered in the United States has fallen substantially over the years, about 65,000 were slaughtered at 4 plants during 1999. These horses, some quite old, some lame, and some blind, are sold at auction terminals and then transported in double-deck, straight, or gooseneck trailers to plants in Texas, Nebraska, and Illinois.

To ensure that equines destined for slaughter are handled and transported in a humane way, and in response to action taken by various humane organizations, Congress included in the 1996 farm bill authority for the Secretary of Agriculture to issue guidelines to regulate the commercial transportation of equines to slaughter by persons regularly engaged in that activity within the United States.

To meet Congress' charge, USDA–APHIS:

- Convened an interagency committee to develop a meaningful yet workable set of guidelines.
- Participated in two meetings called by the American Horse Council and the American Horse Protection Association to develop a strategy for implementing a proactive program to address all the provisions contained in the congressional charge.
- Commissioned three research projects to study requirements for food and water, position of various types of equines within a conveyance, and behavior of stallions and aggressive mares in confinement.
- Identified the need for an educational program which includes production of a training video and the publication of a guidebook for distribution to all slaughter plants and to the truck drivers who deliver horses to them.
- Published as a final rule in the *Federal Register* on December 7, 2001, Docket No. 98–74–2.

Guidelines for Handling and Transporting Equines for Slaughter

By Temple Grandin, Ph.D.

Dr. Grandin is with the Department of Animal Sciences, Colorado State University, Fort Collins, CO.

Photo credits: The images in figures figures 3, 4, 5, 8, and 9 were taken by the author and are used by permission. The remaining photographs were taken by APHIS photographer Ann Czapiewski.

Horse Handling and Transport Guidelines

These guidelines contain recommendations for handling and transporting horses loose in a trailer without being tied with a halter and lead rope or held in an individual stall. A survey of the condition of horses arriving at two Texas slaughter plants indicated that 92.3 percent arrived in good condition but 7.7 percent had severe welfare problems. Of these severe welfare problems, 6 percent were caused by neglect or abuse by owners, and 1.7 percent had injuries that occurred while the horse was in transport and marketing channels.[1,2] Examples of these types of horses include those that arrive in an emaciated and weak condition or with severe founder or serious injuries.

Some horses clearly are not fit for transport or sale at an auction market. Horses that are weak or have difficulty walking should not be sold at auctions or transported to slaughter. Horses that cannot stand on all four feet are not fit for long-distance transport. Horse owners need to take responsibility and either market horses when they are still fit or euthanize them.

Behavior Problems

Observations at auctions and in slaughter plants indicate that behavior problems are a major reason why some good-looking, sound, young horses are sold for slaughter. At one large auction, 7 percent of the horses exhibited obvious behavior problems (such as bucking a rider off, rearing in the auction ring, or kicking) or were announced as unridable by the auctioneer. Many behavior problems can be prevented by avoiding the use of abusive, rough training methods.

The fear mechanism in the brains of animals has been fully mapped.[1,2] Traumatized animals can develop fear memories which cannot be erased.[3] Horses traumatized during training may develop fear memories that can never be eliminated. For example, a horse might rear or become difficult to handle during loading onto a trailer. This is more likely to occur if the horse's first experience with loading was bad. A bad first experience such as hitting its head can create a permanent fear memory.[3,4]

Behavior problems are most likely to occur in nervous, flighty horses that become scared easily. If a horse rears because it is scared, punishing it will often make it more scared and worsen the behavior. Horses with a genetic tendency toward a calm demeanor, such as draft horses, are less likely to have severe behavior problems because they are less likely to become scared. The increasing use of gentler training methods will help prevent behavior problems that may result in sound, young horses being sent to the slaughter market. The emphasis must be on preventing behavior problems. See the References Cited list for more information, especially citations 5–8.

Prevention of Injuries Caused by Fighting at Auctions, at Dealer Pens, and on Trailers

A survey of 1,008 horses indicated that 51 percent of all bruises were caused by horses fighting. Observations at slaughter plants and auctions indicate that a relatively small percentage of horses are very aggressive and cause severe injuries to other horses. This overly aggressive behavior is most often found in horses raised in social isolation that do not know when to stop fighting.

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0089. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and tothe Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE
☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
04/04/2005	0018-2005-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
James Tucker, General Manager	James Tucker

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2(a)&(b), 313.1(b)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			138

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At 2:25pm, after supervising the humane stunning and dragging of a horse that flipped over onto its back and was trapped in the alleyway to the stunning area, I remained in the antemortem pens to observe humane handling. I observed the plant manager, Raul Milan, herding horses into the alley way to the knock box. Nine horses were overcrowded in the alleyway causing undue excitement which was further exaserbated when two more employees from the kill floor began yelling and hitting these horses causing the one in the end of the line to slip and fall. This is a violation of 9 CFR Ch.III regulation 313. 2(a) & (b) which state that animals will be handled with a minimum of excitement and discomfort. Also 313.1(b) requires floors to be maintained so as to provide good footing for livestock to prevent slipping and falling. I informed Mr. Milan of the violation of these regulations and advised him that all employees handling the horses must be trained in how to handle them humanely. Continued failure to comply with regulatory requirements could result in additional or administrative actions.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

11. SIGNAT[redacted] 4/4/05

You are hereby advi[redacted]sal this decision as delineated by 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MA[redacted]N RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
Management and the Plant Manager will identify specific, trained personnel to carry out the line up of animals to the knock box. These employees will be trained on exact procedure.

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT	15. DATE
	4/7/05
16. VERIFICATION SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE	17. DATE

FSIS FORM 5400-4 (7/98)
Replaces FSIS Form 5400-4 (9/97), which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector
Page 1 of 1

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD CONTINUATION SHEET

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
04/13/2005	0019-2005-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
James Tucker, General Manager	James Tucker

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2 (a) &(b)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			138

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

He was reminded that the plant's response to the last humane handling NR was to have only appropriately trained individuals handling the horses. The employee who was whipping the initial horse was not one of those trained. Finally I required the second downed horse to be immediately rendered unconscious by a captive bolt stunner and dragged to the knock-box.

Animals are required to be handled with a minimum of excitement and discomfort, and implements employed to move the animals shall be used as little as possible in order to minimize excitement according to 9 CFR Ch.III, regulation 313.2(a) &(b) respectively. A similar violation was noted on NR 18-2005. This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirements could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

[redacted] 4/14/05

Replaces [illegible] which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0089. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and tothe Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
04/13/2005	0019-2005-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
James Tucker, General Manager	James Tucker

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2 (a) &(b)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			138

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol (b)(6)

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At 11:20am while performing ante mortem examination, I observed actions that violate Regulation 313.2(a) &(b). Eight horses were in the alleyway leading directly to the knock-box. Only the last stop gate, the one behind the last horse present in the alleyway, was closed. The employee who is routinely assigned to work on the kill floor, hanging the horses on the rails, was using a riding crop to whip the horse in the alleyway closest to the knock-box. This horse continued to move backward, away from the knock-box causing the other horses behind it to be overcrowded. As the whipping continued the horses in the alleyway became extremely excited. I immediately told the employee to stop but he did not listen to me. During this time, the last horse in the alleyway attempted to jump over the alleyway wall and became stuck over the top of the wall. Eventually it had flailed around enough to fall over to the other side of the wall. I went to the kill floor to find the plant manager, could not find him, so I informed [redacted] in the boning room, to locate him and send him to the ante mortem pens immediately. Meanwhile two more horses fell down in the alleyway. The first was the second horse in line to the knock-box. It had fallen forward and the horse behind it began to walk on top of it as the downed horse struggled to get up. The second horse to fall was the fourth horse in line. It had flipped over backwards due to the overcrowding and was subsequently trapped and trampled by the fifth and sixth horse in line in their excitement to move forward as the one's closest to the knock-box were finally moved forward. At this time Raul Milan arrived and was informed of the situation.

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE [redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) 4/14/05

You are hereby [illegible] to appeal this decision as delineated by 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
Additional training and supervision will be implemented. Also personnel will be restricted to the area. Only authorized, trained personnel will be allowed to handle horses. Line up procedures also will be changed so that only one horse will be contained in the ~~last~~ section of the line up before knock box

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):
The plant will work on alternative latching arrangements for the "danny" gates. The plant will obtain and exclusively use [redacted] for handling horses in the pens, or buggy whips used in an appropriate manner. (b)(4)

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT [signature] 15. DATE 4/14/05

16. VERIFICATION SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE 17. DATE

Received 5-11-05

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0069. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and to the Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
05/06/2005	0026-2005-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
James Tucker, General Manager	James Tucker

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
88.4(b)(3)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			CFR -63603

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE (b)(4), (b)(6)

A load of [redacted] horses shipped by [redacted] left Colorado at 0800 May 5, 05 arriving at the DeKalb plant about 0430 May 6. the truck was unloaded at 1000. This is an excessive amount of time to be in transit and unloading. the trailer sat in the company parking lot awaiting unloading for more than 5 hours without food or water.
There needs to be better communication between management and suppliers. It is reasonable to expect animals to be unloaded shortly after arriving at the slaughter site

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

[redacted]

You are hereby advised of your right to appeal this decision as delineated by 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
The plant does not recognize this as a case of non-compliance or violation. 9CFR 88.4.b.3 requires the owner/shipper to "offload in any equine that has been on the conveyance for 28 consecutive hours." These horses were offloaded ~~[illegible]~~ at 26 hours. The horses were offloaded as soon as possible at the plant

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):
Plant management has an ongoing effort to schedule approximate arrivals so as to minimize waiting time at the plant while still assuring necessary quantities for production. This includes limiting animals before [redacted] (b)(4)

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT	(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)	15. DATE 5/9/05
16. VERIFICATION SIGNATURE OF [redacted] EMPLOYEE		17. DATE 5/10/05

FSIS FORM 5400-4 (7/98)
Replaces FSIS Form 5400 [redacted] (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector
Page 1 of 1

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0088. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and tothe Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
06/16/2005	0031-2005-8849	15849 E / I

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
James Tucker, General Manager	James Tucker

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2(e)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			pg 139

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS	
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol	(b)(4)

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At approximately 8:30 am today, while performing ante mortem inspection on [redacted] horses, I saw that there was no water in the water troughs in any of the ante mortem pens. The horse unloading had begun at approximately [redacted]am this morning and there horses in every ante mortem pen. The plug to the drain for the water through on the east end of the room was not in place. I informed the plant manager, Raul Milan of the violation. He immediately provided water to the horses and stated that he would talk to the personnel who work in the ante mortem pens and have them increase their monitoring.

9 CFR Ch. III, regulation 313.2(e) states " animals shall have access to water in all holding pens." These animals were provided no water at the time of my examination and therefore the establishment was in violation of the regulation.

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION [redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

You are hereby advised of your right to appeal this decision as delineated by 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
Plant Manager will assure that pen supervis... will turn on waters when animals arrive.

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT	15. DATE
	6/21/05

16. VE[redacted]OGRAM EMPLOYEE (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)	17. DATE
	6/21/05

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0069. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and to the Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
10/09/2006	0013-2006-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
Jim Tucker, General Manager	Raul Milan

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			Humane Handling

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol [redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At approximately 0745 after conducting the 06D01 procedure, [redacted] an animal health technician with APHIS, notified me about a horse that was down on the last truck to enter the establishment's premises. This horse was lying in lateral recumbency in the upper middle compartment of a pot bellied trailer. Other horses within the compartment were trampling the downed horse. FSIS Directive 6900.2 states that once a vehicle carrying livestock enters an official slaughter establishment's premises, the vehicle is considered to be part of that establishment's premises. The animals within that vehicle are to be handled in accordance with 9 CFR 313.2. I took regulatory control of the situation by placing the truck with the downed horse at the front of the line to be off loaded first in order to decrease the pain and suffering of the downed horse. FSIS Directive 6900.1 states that FSIS personnel are to monitor disabled livestock handling procedures carried out by establishment employees to ensure humane handling of disabled livestock from the time that livestock enter the premises of the official establishment until they are humanely slaughtered or disposed. Non-ambulatory disabled livestock are to be handled with a minimum of excitement, pain, injury, or discomfort. I notified Raul Milan, slaughter floor and processing floor supervisor, about the deficiency. The establishment instituted appropriate corrective action. Upon further investigation, I visibly saw two horses down in the middle upper compartment, not just one horse as originally thought. The other horses jammed into this compartment were trampling all over both of the downed horses

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

[redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

You are hereby advised of your right to appeal this decision as delineated by 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
A notice was sent to all buyers (sellers to Laval) that more care needed to be taken selecting and loading horses for transport to Laval. For this specific buyer a letter was sent restricting him to using only single deck trailers and sending only horses that can more certainly survive the trip, otherwise he will be not allowed to be a buyer.

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT

15. DATE 10/10/06

16. VERIFIED BY [redacted] PROGRAM EMPLOYEE (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

17. DATE 10/10/06

FSIS FORM [illegible]
Replaces FSIS Form 5400-4 (9/97), which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD CONTINUATION SHEET

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
10/09/2006	0013-2006-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
Jim Tucker, General Manager	Raul Milan

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			Humane Handling

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

causing increased pain and suffering. While unloading the horses increased excitement and confusion caused more trampling of the downed horses. Once the horses were off loaded, one horse was able to get up on it's own accord. The other horse was in lateral recumbency with imperceptible shallow breathing. With overt stimulation, this horse would move it's legs and try to lift it's head. This horse was condemned on ante mortem for being moribund with red tag number Z-4972846. With little struggle, the horse was humanely euthanized with a captive bolt. The establishment properly disposed of the carcass. According to 9 CFR 313.2 (d), Disabled livestock and other animals unable to move shall be done with a minimum of excitement and discomfort.

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

[redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

FSIS FORM 5400-4 (7/98)
Replaces FSIS Form 5400-4 (9/97), which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector
Page 2 of 2

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0089. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and to the Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
01/03/2007	0001-2007-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title): Jim Tucker, General Manager

5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED: Mr. Raul Milan, plant manager

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S): 313.2(e)

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN | HACCP | SSOP | OTHER

Page 1

8. ISP CODE: 04C02

9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS: (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At about 0800, [redacted] came to the FSIS office and handed me two pen cards. He wanted me to perform ante-mortem examination of [redacted] horses present in the pen #s 1 thru 4. I went to the yards and observed the horses in the pens. I noticed that there was no water in both of the water troughs. One water trough is between the pen # 1 & 2. and the second water trough is between the pen # 3 & 4. I informed Mr. Raul Milan of this deficiency and told him that I would record this incident in a NR. He told me that he would have Randy periodically check the water troughs and add water as needed. Water was added to both of these water troughs, before I performed ante-mortem inspection of these pens.

I had a meeting with Mr. Raul Milan and informed him that violations of humane handling of livestock are are very serious and may lead to enforcement actions.

(b)(6)

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE: [redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

You are hereby advised of your right to appeal this decision as delinea[redacted] of 9 CFR.

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)): The main water line was broken we were working on it.

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)): The ~~main~~ water line was fix there is water at all times on the troughs.

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT: Raul Milan — 15. DATE: 1/3/07

16. VERI[redacted]RE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) — 17. DATE: 1-17-07

FSIS FOR[redacted]
Replaces FSIS Form 5400-4 (9/97), which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector
Page 1 of 1

The request for this information is voluntary. It is needed to monitor defects found in this inspection system. It is used by FSIS to determine whether establishments are in compliance. 9 CFR 301 and 9 CFR 381. FORM APPROVED OMB No. 0583-0069. OMB DISCLOSURE STATEMENT: Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 7 minutes per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Department of Agriculture, Clearance Officer, OIRM, Room 404-W, Washington, DC 20250; and to the Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget.

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
01/24/2007	0006-2007-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title): Jim Tucker, General Manager

5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED: Raul Milan[redacted] (b)(6)

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S): 313.2

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN | HACCP | SSOP | OTHER: Humane Handling

8. ISP CODE: 04C02

9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS: PRODUCT - Protocol

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE

At approximately 0700 while monitoring slaughter floor activities, [redacted], an Animal Health Technician with APHIS, notified me about two horses being down on the second to last truck to enter the establishment's premises. Both horses were down in the same back middle compartment of a horse trailer. One horse was lying in lateral recumbency at the front end of the compartment and the other horse was lying in lateral recumbency at the back end of the compartment. The horse trailer was divided into four compartments with the front and back compartments being smaller than the middle two compartments. The back middle compartment containing both of the downed horses was approximately twelve feet in length. There were ten other horses besides the two downed horses contained in this compartment. I saw the two downed horses being trampled upon by the other horses as well as the front horse being kicked with the hind feet from another horse.

FSIS Directive 6900.2 states that once a vehicle carrying livestock enters an official slaughter establishment's premises, the vehicle is considered to be part of that establishment's premises. The animals within that vehicle are to be handled in accordance with 9 CFR 313.2. I took regulatory control action by placing the truck with the downed horses at the front of the line to be off loaded first in order to decrease pain and suffering of the downed horses. When unloading the trailer, increased excitement and confusion, caused more trampling of the downed horses and compounding the problem was the following: there was a step down from the back middle compartment into the back compartment of the trailer in order for

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

[redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

You are hereby advised of your right to appeal this decision in accordance with 306.5 and/or 381.35 of 9 CFR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) [redacted]

12. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (Immediate action(s)):
The driver notified [redacted] on arrival that two horses were down. The truck was moved to the dock for unloading and was unloaded in an expedient manner. Management investigated the incident. Management cannot control the conditions of horses in transit. There are horse transport regulations that apply to transport of horses to slaughter and USDA, APHIS has inspectors that (cont. pg)

13. PLANT MANAGEMENT RESPONSE (further planned action(s)):

This document serves as written notification that your failure to comply with regulatory requirement(s) could result in additional regulatory or administrative action.

14. SIGNATURE OF PLANT MANAGEMENT

15. DATE: 1/25/07

16. [redacted] PROGRAM EMPLOYEE (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

17. DATE: 1/26/07

FSIS Replac[redacted]ed (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector

US Department of Agriculture
FOOD SAFETY AND INSPECTION SERVICE
NONCOMPLIANCE RECORD CONTINUATION SHEET

TYPE OF NONCOMPLIANCE: ☐ Food Safety ☒ Other Consumer Protection

1. DATE	2. RECORD NO.	3. ESTABLISHMENT NO.
01/24/2007	0006-2007-8243	15849 E / 1

4. TO (Name and Title)	5. PERSONNEL NOTIFIED
Jim Tucker, General Manager	Raul Milan/[redacted] (b)(6)

6. RELEVANT REGULATION(S)
313.2

7. SECTION/PAGE OF EST. PROCEDURE PLAN	HACCP	SSOP	OTHER
			Humane Handling

8. ISP CODE	9. NONCOMPLIANCE CLASSIFICATION INDICATORS
04C02	PRODUCT - Protocol

10. DESCRIPTION OF NONCOMPLIANCE (b)(6)

the horses to exit. This step down was approximately 18 inches in height. The downed horse at the back of the trailer was lying in lateral recumbency next to this step down. As the horses exited the trailer, in order to navigate the step down, almost every horse fell down on the downed horse bearing their full weight. FSIS Directive 6900.1 states that FSIS personnel are to monitor disabled livestock handling procedures carried out by establishment employees to ensure humane handling of disabled livestock from the time that livestock enter the premises of the official establishment until they are humanely slaughtered or disposed. Non-ambulatory disabled livestock are to be handled with a minimum of excitement, pain, injury, or discomfort. [redacted] Barn Supervisor, and Raul Milan, Plant Supervisor, was notified about the noncompliance. The establishment instituted proper corrective action. Once off loaded, both downed horses were in a moribund condition. The back horse was barely breathing with no overt signs of movement. The front horse, with overt stimulation, would try to move all four legs. Both horses were condemned on ante mortem for being moribund with red tag numbers Z-4972859 and Z-4972860 respectively. With little struggle, both horses were humanely euthanized with a captive bolt at 0745. Both carcasses were properly disposed.

Past Similar NRs - Previous Ineffective Plant Actions: A written notice to all the Buyers, that more care needed to be taken in selecting and loading horses for transport to Cavel. This action has been ineffective in monitoring for downed horses that come onto the premises.

NR: 13-2006 dated 10/9/2006

12.(cont.) assure compliance with the regulations. There is also a memorandum of understanding (00-91114-0503-MU) that defines the roles of FSIS and APHIS personnel as related to the horse transport regulations.
In this case, the problem came to light after the truck had entered the premises at which time the plant took immediate action. It is unclear to me what action (or in-action) the plant took that was in non-compliance. An alternative for the plant would have been to refuse the shipment at the gate and the truck driver could drive to a location where the down horses could be taken care of. [redacted] 2 hrs. away, would seem the best location. Management has requested of the buyer not to again use the truck driver in question. (b)(4)

11. SIGNATURE OF INSPECTION PROGRAM EMPLOYEE

[redacted] (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)

FSIS FORM 5400-[redacted]
Replaces FSIS Form 5400-4 (9/97), which may be used until exhausted (7/98)

DISTRIBUTION: Original & 1 Copy to Establishment, 1 Copy to Inspector

Attachment
Photo of American horse about to be stabbed in Juarez, Mexico horse slaughterhouse.
Taken November, 2006 by Humane Society of the United States Investigations Unit.

○